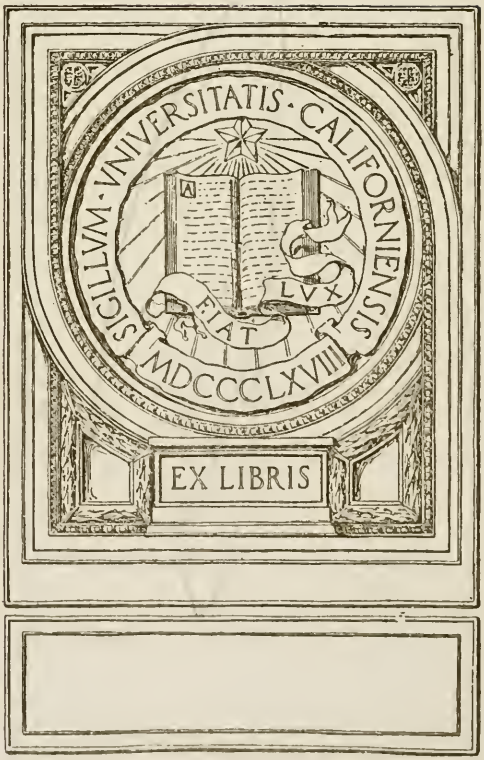


THE LANDING-PLACE, PARKER RIVER.

"OULD NEWBURY":

HISTORICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

BY

JOHN J. CURRIER.

ILLUSTRATED.

BOSTON:
DAMRELL AND UPHAM.
1896.

GEO. H. ELLIS, PRINTER, 141 FRANKLIN STREET, BOSTON

PREFACE.

In this volume I have attempted to trace the history of some of the ancient houses and notable places within the limits of "Ould Newbury," and have also endeavored to embody in brief biographical sketches some of the facts and incidents connected with the mercantile, literary, and political life of the town. I have been compelled to leave unnoticed many buildings and places of historic interest, and have found it impossible to sketch, even briefly, the work and influence of the distinguished men and women of Newbury birth and parentage who are *now* living in this community, or elsewhere, without very materially increasing the size of this volume, which is already too large for convenient use. I trust, however, that a more comprehensive work, giving the history of Newbury, Newburyport, and West Newbury from their incorporation down to the present time, will soon be undertaken by some competent and careful writer, who will collect and preserve for future generations the names of the men that are necessarily excluded from these pages, with a full and detailed account of the important events in which they have participated.

The facts and incidents contained in these sketches have been gathered from every available source; but my thanks are especially due to Sidney Perley, Esq., of Salem, Mass., and to John Ward Dean, A. M., librarian of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society of Boston, for valuable advice and assistance in preparing them for the press. I desire also to acknowledge my indebtedness to Abner C. Goodell, Jr., commissioner for the publication of the Acts and Resolves of the Province of Massachusetts Bay; to Walter K. Watkins, secretary of the Massachusetts Society

of Colonial Wars, Boston, Mass.; to William Little, Esq., president of the Historical Society of Old Newbury; and to Messrs. Lothrop Withington, Isaac W. Little, Oliver B. Merrill, and many other citizens of Newburyport, for similar service in the examination of parish, town, and State records.

Great pains have been taken to verify every statement and to give the facts as they exist without exaggeration or embellishment. Many errors will undoubtedly be discovered in the text. In some instances names and dates will be found incorrect, owing to discrepancies between town and family records. The authorities that are relied upon to corroborate and support the conclusions reached in these sketches are mentioned, in order to facilitate investigation; and the titles to estates can be verified by consulting the Essex registry of deeds, the book and page of reference being given.

Most of the topics selected for consideration in this volume are more or less intimately connected with the growth and development of the town, and have been arranged in chronological order, so far as possible, beginning with the "Landing at Parker River" and ending with "Oak Hill Cemetery." There is necessarily some repetition of statement in these pages, inasmuch as each sketch is intended to be complete in itself, and in a measure independent of those that precede it.

The illustrations are from negatives taken by Messrs. Robert E. Mosely, Carl Meinerth, Hiram P. MacIntosh, Selwyn C. Reed, William C. Thompson, Edward E. Bartlett, and John Osgood. Some of these negatives were made expressly for this work, while others are more than thirty years old and represent views and scenes that cannot now be obtained by the use of the camera.

I have found the task of collecting the material and preparing this book for publication somewhat difficult and laborious, and have felt obliged to omit many topics that would naturally find a place in a work of this description; but, notwithstanding its many imperfections and deficiencies, I venture to offer it to the public as my humble contribution to the history of my native town.

J. J. C.

NEWBURYPORT, December 10, 1896.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

The Landing-Place, Parker River. *Frontispiece.*

THE LANDING AT PARKER RIVER.

In February, 1633–4, the Council for New England, assembled at Whitehall, England, adopted an order placing certain restrictions on the transportation of passengers and merchandise to the colony of Massachusetts Bay; and before the ship "Mary and John" and eight other vessels, then lying in the river Thames, were allowed to sail, instructions were issued expressly providing that the captains in command of these vessels "shall cause the Prayers contained in the Book of Common Prayers, established in the Church of England, to be said daily at the usual hours of Morning and Evening Prayers, and that they cause all Persons on board said ships to be present at the same."

In the ship "Mary and John" came Thomas Parker, James Noyes, John Spencer, Henry Short, Henry Lunt, John Bartlett, and many others, who ultimately settled in Newbury. Upon their arrival in New England most of these passengers went to Agawam, now Ipswich, Mass., where they remained until the spring of 1635.

Meanwhile Sir Richard Saltonstall, Henry Sewall, Richard and Stephen Dummer, with others from Wiltshire, England, had organized a company for the purpose of stock-raising at a time when the prices for cattle, horses, and sheep were at their highest. They added to their own domestic herds some imported Flemish stock, and persuaded John Spencer, Henry Short, Richard Kent, Thomas Parker, and others to join them in the enterprise, and establish a settlement on the river Quascacunquen, now Parker River.

Sept. 3, 1633, the General Court granted "John Winthrop, junior, and his assignes" permission to set up a "trucking" or trading house on the Merrimack River (see

Colonial Records, book 1, page 108); and under date of May 6, 1635, the House of Deputies passed the following order: —

> Quascacunquen is allowed by the court to be a plantation, and it is referred to Mr. (John) Humphrey, Mr. (John) Endicott, Captain (Nathaniel) Tuttle, and Captain (William) Trask, or any three of them, to set out the bounds of Ipswich and Quascacunquen, or so much thereof as they can; and the name of said plantation shall be changed, and shall hereafter be called Newberry.
>
> Further, it is ordered that it shall be in the power of the court to take order that the said plantation shall receive a sufficient company to make a competent towne.

Previous to this date, undoubtedly, a few venturesome fishermen had built temporary residences on the banks of the Merrimack and Quascacunquen rivers; but they were looked upon as trespassers and intruders, for the General Court had forbidden all persons from settling within their jurisdiction without leave.

Rev. Thomas Parker and those associated with him, having obtained permission to begin a plantation "to be called Newberry," made preparations to remove from Ipswich early in the spring. There were no roads through the trackless forest, and the transportation of women and children and household goods overland was impracticable. Tradition asserts that they came by the way of Plum Island Sound, in open boats, and landed, in the month of May or June, 1635, on the north shore of what is now the river Parker, in a little cove about one hundred rods below the bridge; Nicholas Noyes, the brother of Rev. James Noyes, being the first to leap ashore.

Near this secluded spot a number of summer cottages have recently been erected, giving to the place a pleasant, home-like look; but two centuries and a half ago the prospect was less agreeable and inviting.

> ". . . Eastward, cold, wide marshes stretched away,
> Dull, dreary flats without a bush or tree,
> O'ercrossed by winding creeks, where twice a day
> Gurgled the waters of the moon-struck sea;
> And faint with distance came the stifled roar,
> The melancholy lapse of waves on the low shore."

Inland hills rising above hills stood like sentinels over the almost unbroken wilderness. Centuries before this memorable landing Indians had hunted in these forests and fished in the placid stream that ebbs and flows to the falls of Newbury; but only a few of that race remained to resist the encroachments of the white-faced strangers. Dismal and gloomy must have been the outlook as these brave pioneers gathered together at the close of the first day, and contemplated the prospect before them. They knew that wild beasts were roaming through the forests, and whether the red men would welcome them as friends or foes was as yet uncertain.

"Their descendants can have but a faint idea of the difficulties they encountered, and of the dangers that continually hung over their heads, threatening every moment to overwhelm them like a torrent, and sweep them, with those whom they dearly loved, to the silent tomb."

Undismayed by these difficulties and dangers, the new settlers instinctively turned their attention to the cultivation of the soil and the development of the resources of nature. Here and there along the winding river they appropriated the few clear spots where the natives had formerly planted corn, and promptly took possession of the neighboring marshes where the growing crop of salt grass promised an abundant harvest. There was no lack of work; no room for idle dreamers. Houses had to be built, land ploughed and tilled, and sheds erected for the protection of cattle before winter set in. House lots, planting lots, and meadow lots were laid out and granted to individual members of the community, and the original entries, giving names and dates, can still be seen on the old records of the town; but how many houses were erected or how many families settled in Newbury during the first year of its existence it is impossible to state with exactness.

Governor Winthrop, in his History of New England, under date of June 3, 1635, records the arrival of two ships with Dutch cattle; and the same day the ship "James" arrived from Southampton, bringing, among other passengers, John

Pike, father of the famous Robert Pike, of Salisbury, and one Thomas Coleman, who had been employed by the projectors of the stock-raising company to provide food for the cattle and take care of them for a specified term of years.

In the Massachusetts Colony Records, under date of July 8, 1635 : —

> It is ordered that there shall be a convenient quantity of land sett out by Mr. Dumer and Mr. Bartholemewe, within the bounds of Newbury, for the keeping of the sheepe and cattell that came over in the Dutch shipps this yeare, and to belong to the owners of said cattell.

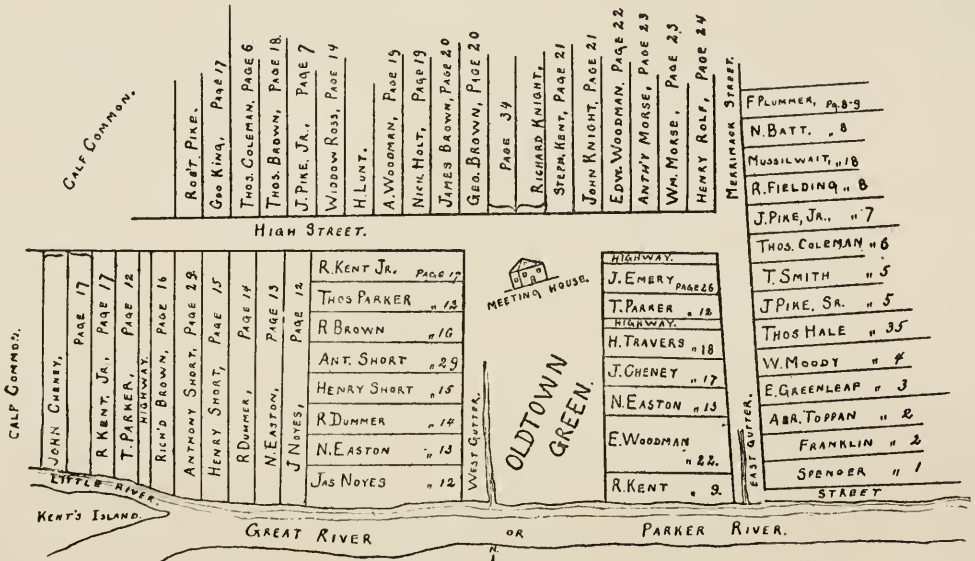
Evidently, those who were engaged in this new enterprise intended to utilize the vacant lands and at the same time establish a safe and profitable business for themselves ; but Coleman, becoming dissatisfied, declined to carry out his part of the contract, and the General Court finally ordered a division of the grain that had been imported, and instructed each owner to take care of his own cattle.

THE SETTLEMENT AT THE LOWER GREEN.

The early records of the town of Newbury have been sadly neglected and abused. The first volume now contains less than one-half the entries originally recorded there. The pages upon which important events were carefully inscribed have been lost or stolen. For several successive years all the entries are missing, except a few scattering reports that have escaped the ravages of time and the cupidity of reckless historical investigators.

The value and importance of these old records cannot be overestimated. They are of vital interest to all who are in search of genealogical or historical information; and, if lost or destroyed, they cannot be duplicated or replaced. Some action should be taken to provide against this possible contingency before it is too late, and special efforts should be made to preserve and protect these valuable memorials of the past. The work of repairing and rebinding the torn and mutilated volumes, and providing a larger and more commodious safe for their accommodation, has recently been urged upon the proper authorities with some degree of success.

Newbury, Newburyport, and West Newbury — all within the territorial limits of the old town incorporated in 1635 — are particularly interested in its past history, and by united action and hearty co-operation could provide for the publication of all manuscript papers and documents of importance, including births, deaths, and marriages, from 1635 down to the year 1819, when West Newbury became a separate and independent town, and practically make the records accessible to every citizen, while at the same time the original books and papers would be placed beyond the danger of



PLAN OF LOTS LAID-OUT TO THE FIRST SETTLERS OF NEWBURY, OLDTOWN —1635.

FROM AN ORIGINAL DRAWING MADE BY DANIEL DOLE IN 1828.

wear and tear from constant daily use. Boston, Braintree, Dedham, and other towns and cities have already led the way by publications of a similar character; and, certainly, the records of the town of Newbury are of sufficient importance to warrant their preservation in the form and shape suggested.

Although defective and incomplete, yet the scattered entries that remain upon the slowly fading pages disclose many interesting facts relating to the settlement of the "old town" at the Lower Green. At first all public business was transacted in committee of the whole. Later the General Court authorized the election of prudential men, not exceeding seven, "to order the affairs of the towne." John Woodbridge was the first clerk. His term of service extended from May, 1635, to October, 1638. His handwriting is fine and woman-like in appearance, yet perfectly plain and legible. Edward Rawson was the second town clerk. He served until April, 1646, when he was chosen one of the deputies to the General Court, and afterward secretary of the colony of Massachusetts Bay. His records are written in a scrawly, cramped hand, and are very difficult to decipher. John Lowell was the next clerk, but he died a few months after his election. Only a few brief entries are to be found in his handwriting. Anthony Somerby was the fourth clerk, and served until October, 1680, when the first volume closes. Henry Short was his successor. Previous to this time the transactions of the town and of the selectmen were entered in the same volume, without method or classification; but from and after this date they were recorded in separate books.

A full and complete record of the lots laid out and granted from the early settlement of the town has been made up and incorporated in the Proprietors' Book. These records were originally entered, with other proceedings of the town and of the selectmen, in the only volume then in use; but, during the clerkship of the methodical and careful Henry Short, they were copied into a separate book, which includes grants subsequently made, and they are now in a good state of preservation and of great historical value.

From these records it appears that house lots were laid out and surveyed on both sides of the river Parker, at Kent's Island, and on the banks of Little River; but the principal settlement was in the immediate vicinity of the Lower Green where the meeting-house was located.

The plan on page 14 is taken from a drawing made by Daniel Dole in 1828, and, though not strictly accurate in all its details, it gives a fairly correct idea of the size and locality of the house lots assigned to the first settlers. The names of the original grantees will be found on the plan, with page references to the town records where the grants are recorded; but farm lots, planting lots, and meadow lots, beyond the prescribed limit of half a mile from the meeting-house, are omitted for want of room.

Tradition asserts that the Rev. Thomas Parker preached his first sermon under the branches of a majestic oak on the northern bank of the river Parker, about one hundred yards below where the bridge now stands; and at the close of the sermon a church covenant was agreed upon, and the Rev. Thomas Parker was chosen pastor. The sworn testimony of John Pike, Robert Pike, John Emery, and others, given at the court in Ipswich in 1669, corroborates and confirms the report that the first meeting was held "on the Sabbath, in the open air under a tree."

Whether the meeting-house was built upon the Green, as indicated in the drawing made by Mr. Daniel Dole, or whether it was located on a lot farther to the north, near the old burying-ground, cannot be determined now with absolute certainty. But, wherever located, it was probably a rude structure built of logs, with the intervening cracks and crevices filled with clay to keep out the cold.

Fearing a sudden attack from the Indians during service-time, it was provided that all able-bodied inhabitants of the town should be divided into four equal companies, and placed under the charge of John Pike, Nicholas Holt, John Baker, and Edmund Greenleaf. These four men were required to notify every person under their charge "to bring their armes compleat one Sabbath day in a month and the lecture day,

following in order successively one after another," and also to cause every person in their several divisions "to stand sentinell at the doores all the time of the publick meeting, every one after another, either by himself, in person, or by a sufficient substitute."

Notwithstanding the perils and dangers to which they were exposed, the population steadily increased in numbers and gradually improved in worldly condition. Among those who came to Newbury in 1639 were John, Richard, and Percival Lowell, who had been merchants in Bristol, England, and Anthony Somerby, who was the first schoolmaster employed by the town. From the records it appears: —

> There was granted unto Anthony Somerby in the year 1639 for his encouragement to keepe schoole for one yeare four akers of upland over the great river in the necke, also sixe akers of salt marsh next to Abraham Toppan's twenty akers.

Some years later (May 14, 1653), after the removal of the settlement to the Upper Green, two or three miles farther north, the town "voted to pay £24 yearly to maintain a free school to be held at the meeting-house, the master to teach all children sent to him so soon as they have their letters and begin to read."

Important business enterprises were undertaken at a very early date. Nicholas Easton, afterward governor of Rhode Island, was the first tanner of whom we have any account. He is supposed to have occupied a tan-yard on the banks of the river Parker, and some traces of the old vats are still pointed out on land owned at the present time by Mr. Nathaniel Dole. A few years later John Bartlett started a tanning establishment at Bartlett's Cove, and his descendants continued the business for more than two centuries.

From the will of Richard Dole, dated March 25, 1698, and proved July 30, 1705, it appears that he was engaged in mercantile pursuits at an early date, and was also a dealer in hides and leather. He came to Newbury from Bristol, England, in 1639. He settled at the Lower Green, and probably purchased the land owned by Nicholas Easton, who had been

disfranchised by the General Court, and had removed to Rhode Island. The items relating to the disposal of the tan-house and tan-yard read as follows: —

To my son Richard Dole. . . . Also one half of my bark house & mill & of all my other implements of Tanning. Also one half of my Tan House & tan yard & pitts, with Eighty Rods of Land on the Northerly side of the wharf to be laid out from the Green to the Gutter so as may be most convenient for a Tanning design, the one half of the said Land that the bark house, pits, & Tan house stands on to be part of the Eighty rods of Land, with the proviso that neither he nor his shall have Liberty to set up a dwelling house on the said Eighty Rods or any part thereof. . . . Also I give to my said son Richard Dole one half of the hides and leather that belong to me in the pits or elsewhere. I give to my son William Dole, and heirs forever, my Dwelling house that I now dwell in, Together with my barn & other out-houses, with the Lands that they Now Stand on, with the Land next Adjacent, both upland and Meadow, to the heads of the Lots with my Orchard thereon & to the River; & the other end or side is bounded by an easterly line from Bloomfield's old house to the head of the Lots by a west line to the green, together with five lots, four Acres Apiece, be they more or Less; viz., Spencers Lot, Franklin Lot, Nath'l Badgers Lot, & two Lots known by the name of the Moody Lots. . . . Also one quarter part of the Hides and Leather that do belong to me in the pit or elsewhere. . . . To my son Abner Dole. . . . I give him one Quarter part of all the hides and Leather that do belong to me in the pit or elsewhere.

Most of the land conveyed by the above will has remained in the possession of the family down to the present time, and is now owned and occupied by Nathaniel Dole, sixth in descent from Richard Dole.

In the plan of the old town a street is laid down extending from the east gutter, so called, along the bank of the river Parker to the marsh land beyond. This street was doubtless intended to serve as a highway for the transportation of hay, fish, and other products of the land and sea; but, proving inconvenient, Thomas Silver, who owned ten acres of marsh near the landing-place, was induced to grant the inhabitants of the town liberty to pass and repass over his private property. In the Proprietors' Records, under date of Sept. 6, 1650, is the following entry: —

In Consideration of Thomas Silver, his receiving a parcell of Marsh about an acre, be it more or less, by a parcell of Marsh he bought of Henry Jaques in the Great fields or Marsh lands below the Lotts at the Old Towne almost rounded by Creeks, which is at the East end of the marsh that was formerly Samuel Scullards Marsh, and now Thomas Silvers, which the said Thomas Silvers doth by these presents engage and give liberty for a way for Carting and Sledding through the ten acres of Marsh that he bought, which was Samuel Scullards, for all those that have neede of a way from the Marsh that is called Jericho or thereabouts, in the most convenient place forever.

ANTHONY SOMERBY.

Some years later a new way was laid out through the land of Richard Dole "which is next to the lane of Thomas Silver," as will appear from the lot layers' reports and other statements, as follows: —

Whereas, upon complaint of the way next Newbury River into the marshes is now not passable, the Townsmen, taking into consideration, have exchanged the said Highway, with all the land that lies common between it and the bank, with Richard Dole, for a more convenient way through the land of said Richard Dole, which is next to the lane of Thomas Silver; and so to go cross the land of Richard Dole, until it come to the old way, as it hath been viewed, and as it shall be staked out, and seen passable by the men appointed.

The breadth of the way in the Ploughlands Shall be a rod and a half, and afterwards two rods all along, but, if it be fenced, then to have it half a rod wider; and this way is appointed only for a cart or sled.

ANTHONY SOMERBY, *Clerk*.

ffor a farther explanation and confirmation of the Grant of Richard Dole heer abovesaid, whereas ther is expressed abovesaid that he should have all the land that lies comon between the highway and the Bank, ther is now Granted all the land that lyes in comon to him between his owne land and The River all a Long as farr as the way goes in the upland to the Marsh, The Towne reserving Liberty to any Inhabitant in the Towne for fishing, Fowling, landing goods or Hay, Seizing Canooes, or Cutting Creek grass on the Flats or the Like. And, in consideration of resigning up into the Townes two acres of land which was Benjamin Rolfes in the aspen swamp, the Towne Granted unto Richard Dole the enlargement of the old way unto the River, and also all the Marsh that Lyes comon adjoyning to the way next John Pike, sen'r, his marsh below Sergeants being about an acre or thereabout, Provided the said Richard Dole give satisfaction to Benjamin Rolfe.

November 29th, 1654.

Acording to the Appoyntment of the Towne we have laid out the way to the neck and through the neck to the marshes on the east side of the old Towne, as followeth: —

From Merrimack street Downe a long Richard Dole's land at that side which is next to Thomas Silver's lands and joyning unto it to lye one Rod and an halfe while it is unfenced, and to be two rods wide if it be fenced. And so to run from thence athwart the lower end of the Lotts, as it is staked out unto John Emery's lands, uppon the neck at the Southwest Corner, from thence Eastward by the North of Thomas Silver's lands a rod and an half wide while it is unfenced, and two Rod wide if fenced, from thence South Eastward unto the north side of John Pike's meadow, from there northward, as it is marked with Trees and Stakes, by the upper ends of the meadows unto Gyles Cremwels, alias Cromlans, meadow, all Two Rod wide.

Laid out by us Richard Knight, John Pike, John Cheny

pr Anthony Somerby, *Recorder*.

This old lane or way is still in use, and extends from near the eastern end of the Lower Green to the old landing-place on the river Parker. During the last ten or fifteen years the erection of summer cottages in that vicinity has greatly increased the travel over this ancient thoroughfare.

July 8, 1635, the General Court granted liberty "to Mr Dumer & Mr Spencer to build a myll & weire att the falls of Newberry, to enjoy the said myll & weire with such previlidges of grounds & tymber as is expressed in an agreemt betwixte them & the towne, to enjoy to them & their heires forever." This mill was undoubtedly the first one erected within the territorial limits of Newbury. Governor Winthrop, in his History of New England (edition of 1853, volume 1, page 234), says, "a water mill was erected at Salem, and another at Ipswich, and another at Newbury" in 1636.

In the town records, under date of Aug. 6, 1638, the following agreement is recorded: —

It is agreed wth Mr. Richard Dummer of Newbury by the psons whose names are hereunto subscribed that in case Mr. Dummer doe make his mill fitt to grynd Corne & doe so maintayne the same, as also doe keepe a man to attend the grynding of Corne, then they for their

p^ts will send thither all the Corne that they shall have ground; & doe likewise pmise that all the rest of the Toune (if it lye in their power to p'cure the same) shall also bring their Corne from tyme to tyme to be ground at the said mill; And it is further agreed that (the 'fore menc'oned condic'on being observed by Mr. Dummer) there shall not any other mill be erected w^th^in the said Toune.

On the margin of the book containing the above record are the signatures of Edward Woodman, Edward Rawson, John Knight, and Richard Brown.

Sept. 2, 1635, Francis Plumer was licensed by the General Court "to keep an ordinary in Newbury"; and this was, undoubtedly, the first tavern opened to the public within the limits of the town.

June 6, 1637, John Knight, of Newbury, was licensed to keep an ordinary and give intertainment to such as neede.—*Massachusetts Colony Records*, volume 1, page 199.

The total area of marsh and upland within the limits of the township was nearly thirty thousand acres. The extreme length of the town from the mouth of the Merrimack River to the farthermost western boundary was nearly thirteen miles; and the width, at the broadest part, was about six miles.

In the first division of this land among the settlers every person who had put £50 into the common stock was granted two hundred acres; and every person who had transported himself and family to New England at his own expense was entitled to fifty acres. This rule was strictly adhered to, and was evidently intended to encourage immigration and induce men of wealth to settle in Newbury. "Such adventurers as send over any person are to have fifty acres for each person whom they send." In conformity to this agreement the town laid out to Mr. Richard Dummer 1,080 acres, to Mr. Henry Sewall 630 acres, Mr. Edward Rawson 580 acres, Mr. John Clark 540 acres, and so, in proportion to the amount of money each had invested, down to the house lot of four acres with the right of pasturage, which was given to even the poorest settler.

That portion of the land in the southerly part of the town that was not specially laid out and granted to individuals was divided into several sections, known as "the Ox Common," "Cow Common," "Calf Common," and "Sheep Range," while the whole of what is now West Newbury was called the "Upper Woods."

The work of felling forest trees, clearing away the thick undergrowth, and preparing the soil, in favorable localities, for cultivation, was actively undertaken and steadily pursued until the annual crops of barley, wheat, and Indian corn grew more and more abundant. There was no lack of plain and nourishing food. The woods abounded with game. The supply of beef, mutton, and poultry, was more than equal to the demand. Of fish, especially sturgeon, salmon, codfish, and bass, there was plenty. Home-brewed beer was the common beverage until the growth of orchards and the plentiful supply of apples led to the introduction of cider as a substitute. Tea and coffee, and even potatoes, were unknown in New England until nearly a century later.

Though living near the ocean, there were but two persons among the original settlers who were acquainted with nautical affairs. One was Mr. Thomas Milward, who owned a shallop, and is styled "mariner" in the records; and the other was Captain John Cutting, "shipmaster." Aquila Chase was induced in 1646 to remove from Hampton to Newbury by a vote of the proprietors, which reads as follows:

> Granted to Aquila Chase, anno 1646, four acres of land at the new towne for a house-lott, and six acres of upland for a planting lott, where it is to be had, and six acres of Marsh, where it is to be had also, on condition that he do goe to sea and do service in the towne with a boate for four years.

There is a tradition, says Coffin, in his History of Newbury, that Aquila Chase was the first person who brought a vessel over the bar at the mouth of the Merrimack River. He was undoubtedly a good pilot as well as an experienced fisherman.

The first white child born in Newbury was Mary Brown, daughter of Thomas Brown. She married Peter Godfrey

May 13, 1656, and died April 16, 1716, in the eighty-first year of her age. Joshua Woodman, son of Edward Woodman, was the first white *male* child born within the same territorial limits. He died May 30, 1703, aged sixty-seven, and was buried at Byfield.

Other births recorded in the original book of records are: —

Shubael Dumer, sonne of Mr. Dumer, borne the 17th day of February, 1635–6.

Elizabeth Holt, ye daughter of Nicholas Holt, husbandman, was borne the 30th March, 1636.

The names of those who died at this early date were not recorded, or, if recorded, have since been lost or destroyed. Previous to the year 1641 the only entries are,—

Thomas Cromlome dyed 1635; ye wife of Thomas Cromlome, dyed 1635;

and these entries were evidently not made at the time, but interpolated some years later.

The first death where the name and date are given in full is that of John Kent, son of John Kent, who "dyed ye 7th of February, 1641." After this date evidently more care was bestowed upon the records, and the entries are much more frequent; but still for many subsequent years they are very defective and incomplete.

A short distance from the Lower Green, and near the travelled highway that leads to the bridge over the river Parker, is the ancient burial-ground where those who died during the first few years of the settlement were buried. Many of the graves are marked by stones with inscriptions, but these tablets are nearly all of them lying flat on the ground and covered with the overgrowing turf. Evidently, the earliest burials were not appropriately marked at the time, and cannot now be identified. The oldest inscription that can be deciphered reads as follows: —

HERE LYES ye
BODY OF WILLAM
DOLE AGED 58
YEARS DIED
JANRY ye 29th
1717-8.

A petition to the General Court, to be found in the Massachusetts Archives, volume 10, pages 27 to 30, signed by Edmund Greenleaf, Daniel Thurston, Stephen Kent, and John Poore, remonstrating against the proposed removal of the meeting-house to the Upper Green, has this significant sentence: —

> The high way, in part, that served both town and country, and the very places assigned to bury the dead, and where many dead bodys lye, are sold away, as wee are informed, though all things are secretly carried.

In the town records, under date of May 18, 1647, there is a memorandum to the effect that John Emery for £3 was granted "that parcell of land called the greene, about three akers, being more or lesse, bounded by the half acre lotts on the west, the hye way on the South east and his own land on the north, being in a triangle, only the twenty rods [is] reserved in said land for a burying place, as it is bounded with stakes with a way to it from the Street."

This "parcell of land" is now a cultivated field owned by Mrs. Joseph Ilsley, and is still known as the Emery lot. It is probable that the "burying place," specially reserved in the above grant, was the first one that was laid out and set apart for that purpose within the limits of "Ould Newbury."

THE SPENCER-PIERCE HOUSE.

There is considerable doubt and uncertainty in regard to the date when this ancient stone house was built. Some authorities claim that it was erected by John Spencer between the years 1635 and 1637, and others assert that it was built for his nephew, John Spencer, Jr., between 1640 and 1650; and still others are of the opinion that its first owner and occupant was Daniel Pierce, who bought the farm in 1651. Careful examination of the records at Salem, made with special reference to the preparation of this sketch, does not furnish sufficient evidence to determine the question beyond a reasonable doubt; but it has led to the discovery of some important facts, now for the first time published, that may be of assistance in arriving at the correct conclusion. It would be impossible to give in detail all the deeds, wills, and other legal instruments that have been consulted, without extending this sketch beyond its proper limits; and therefore only a brief outline of these papers will be inserted here, with such quotations and comments as will enable the reader to follow the changes that have taken place in the ownership of this property from 1635 to the present time.

Among the first settlers who landed at Parker River was Mr. John Spencer. He came to New England in the ship "Mary and John" in company with Thomas Parker, James Noyes, Henry Short, John Bartlett, and others, and was at Ipswich in 1634, where he was made freeman and chosen deputy to the General Court. He came to Newbury in 1635; and his name appears on the first page of the Proprietors' Records as the grantee of a house lot "next the great river," as may be seen by reference to the plan of the settlement at the Lower Green on page 14 of this book. In 1636, at the

THE SPENCER-PIERCE HOUSE.

May, September, and December sessions of the General Court, he represented the town of Newbury, and was appointed captain of one of the militia companies organized for the defence of the colony.

In the Registry of Deeds at Salem, Mass. (Ipswich Series), book 1, page 183, there is

A Transcript of the lands of Mr. John Spenser, of Newbury, as by the severall graunts doe appeare, as theye were graunted by the towne of Newbury, & recorded in the towne booke of Newbury.

There was graunted by the towne of Newbury unto Mr. John Spenser, gent, of Newbury, in ye yeare 1635, one house lott of foure acres, bee it more or lesse, as it was layed out by the appointed lott layers, in bredth eight rods, in length four skore rod, bounded by ye street next the greate river on the south, a lott of William Francklings on ye north, a lott of William Seargents on ye east, & Merrimack Streete on ye west. Alsoe a farme lotte of foure hundred acres of upland & meadow, be it more or lesse, bounded by Mr. Woodbridge on the north, Mr. Parker on the south, ye street of eight rodds in bredth on the west, next Merrimack river on the east and the comon on the west end, one hundred & fifty acres whereof, be it more or less, lyeth on the left hand of Merrimac ridge, the same in bredth as that on ye right hand of the ridge, & in length Six score rodds.

And thirty acres of salt marsh beyond Pyne Island, and three acres of upland, be it more or less, on the neck over the greate river.

EDWARD RAWSON.
WILLIAM TITCOME.
EDWARD WOODMAN.
NICHOLAS NOYES.

vera copia.

p. ANTHONY SUMERBY,

Recorder for ye towne of Newbury.

It is probable that the house lot referred to above was sold or exchanged for other property at a very early date, and that Spencer occupied it only temporarily. The farm of four hundred acres remained in his possession until his death, which occurred ten or twelve years later.

In 1637, John Spencer was condemned and disarmed, with sixty other followers of Mrs. Anne Hutchinson and the Rev. John Wheelwright, for holding erroneous religious opinions; and August 1 of that year he made a will, and soon after,

probably, went to England,* where he died, unmarried, about 1648. This will does not mention house or buildings of any kind, neither does it give the age of the nephew (John Spencer, Jr.) to whom all the lands and goods belonging to the testator in New England are bequeathed. It is evident from a careful perusal of the document, however, that this nephew was a mere youth at that time, receiving daily instruction from the Rev. John Cotton, of Boston, where he probably resided during his minority. The full text of this will is given in order that all the important facts may have their proper weight and influence. The will was proved at Salem, March 29, 1649, and is recorded in the Registry of Deeds (Ipswich Series), book 1, page 181.

John Spenser's Will.

Know all men by these presents that, if God be pleased to call me out of this life in this single condition, it is my full purpose and will that John Spenser shall inheritt all my lands & goods which God hath given unto me in this Country of New England, to pay out of the same within three years after my discease to his reverent instructor in Christ, Mr. Cotton, ten pounds, to every house hould servant, which is so at the time of my discease, five pounds a peece, to the children of my cosen Ann Knight of Newbery five pounds a peece, and to herself five pound; and unto every child of my brother Thomas Spenser twenty pounds a peece: to Thomas Theacher five pounds; and to mine honored friend Mr. Dane, Mr. Richard Dumer, Mr. Nicholas Eston, Mr. Foster of Ipswich, and Goodman Motte of Hingham doe I comitte the oversight & execution of this my will & testament, and doe comend the said John Spenser, my nephew, together with his estate hereby given him, to be managed & ordered for his good, & himselfe for his education to be by their care in ye knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ, and that if money be not in their hands to defray the severall legacies heere bequeathed, that then they take as many cowes or heiffers out of the Stock, and share them betweene them at twenty pounds the beast, till every portion be sattisfied; and my will is that mine honoured and loving friends should, in their accompt unto mine heire, make abatement for all their paines and charges in the following any business therein contayned, whome I desire the Lord to blesse, that the worke may prosper in theire hands. Dated this first of the sixt month, 1637, and signed with mine owne hand.

per Jo: Spencer.

* In a suit brought by Anthony Somerby, as his attorney, in the year 1648, Spencer is described as living in London. See Ipswich Court Files, book 28, page 1.

My will and intent is, that if John Spenser my nephew, should dye without heires of his body lawfully begotten, that then my brother Thomas Spencer & his children shall share the same, a sonne to have three times as a daughter, and, if they should fail by death, that then the children of my brother Nicholas Kidwel, & the children of my sister Rachell Kidwel, to them halfe theirof, and the next of my blood & whole kindred that shall first come over to reside in this country to have the other halfe; moreover I give to my Cosen Gardner's children twentie Shillings the peece.

pr. Jo: Spencer.

Witnesse.

Robert Jeoffreys
Thomas Thacher.

To the above is added the following statement: —

Left at Newbury 11 cows, 3 heyfers, 4 oxens, 1 steere, 4 cow calves, 1 bull, 7 steere calves, 1 mare, 3 mare colts, beside swine & poultry, corne, cloaths, cloathes apparell, household stuffe.

In the records of the Ipswich court is the following statement in relation to the presentation of this will: —

The 29th of March, 1649, there was a will delivered into court by Mr Richard Dumar, being the will and testament of Mr John Spencer Heretofore of Newbery, bearing date the first of the sixt month, 1637, wittnesed by Robert Jeofferyes & Thomas Thacher.

Mr Rich Dumar sworne testified the will above mentioned was delivered into his hands before Mr Spencers goeing to England.

It is not reasonable, in view of these facts, to suppose that the old stone house now standing on this farm was built during the life of John Spencer, Sr.

When the younger Spencer came into possession of the property in 1649, he could not have been over twenty-one or twenty-two years of age. He was unmarried. He commenced to sell the land in small lots of eight, ten, and thirty acres each, and finally, Nov. 26, 1651, he conveyed the remainder, consisting of a farm of three hundred acres, to his uncle Daniel Pierce.

At this date there were "housings, barnes, cow houses, orchards, gardens, and fences thereunto belonging"; but,

inasmuch as Thomas Coleman had taken a lease of the farm some years previously, it is probable that stock-raising was carried on there, and "housings and barnes" were provided as shelter for cattle. Dec. 22, 1645, the town records state that, "Thomas Coleman having taken a farme so that he cannot attend to lay out lotts, John Pemberton was appointed lott layer in his roome." This statement undoubtedly refers to a lease of this property made by Richard Dummer and others, as trustees, under the will of John Spencer, Sr. The lease had two years to run from Nov. 26, 1651, as stated in the conveyance of the farm from John Spencer, Jr., to Daniel Pierce.

The full text of the deed, as recorded at Salem (Ipswich Series), book 1, page 285, is as follows: —

Witnes, by these presents, that John Spenser, of Newbury, in the countie of Essex, gent, for & in consideration of five hundred pounds in hand paid & by the said John Spenser received, have infeoffed, bargained & sold, & by these presents do infeofe, bargaine & sell, unto Daniel Pierce of the said towne & county, smith, all that his farme with upland & meadow, containing about three hundred acres, be it more or less, lying in Newbury, on the east side of Merrimack ridge, bounded with the land of Mr. Thomas Parker & Mr. John Woodbridge on the south, and the said Mr. Woodbridge's farm on the north, & a creke that comes out of Merrimack river on the east, & the highway on Merrimacke ridge on the west, with all & singuler profitts, comons, privilidges & appurtenances thereunto belonging: to have, hold & quietly to possess & enjoye the said farme, both meadows and upland, all housing, barnes, cow-houses, orchard, garden & fences thereunto belonging, to the said Daniel Pierce, his heires and assignes forever; and the sd John Spencer for him & his heires the sd farme, &c., unto the said Daniel & his heires & assignes, will warrant & defend, provided that, if the said John Spenser shall desire to have the sd farm again, within one seaven yeare after this date, that then the said Daniel Pierce shall resigne up the said farme againe unto the said John Spencer conditionally, the said John Spenser pay backe againe the said price that he received for it, and such charges as may be thought convenient, that the said Daniell Pierce shall be at about improvement, unto ye said Daniell Pierce, his heires & assignes, and that he, the said John Spenser, come & live upon it himselfe, & alsoe the yearely rents during the time that Thomas Colman hath in the farm yet to come, which is two yeares, being reserved & excepted unto the use of the said John Spenser, his heires, executors &

assignes. And alsoe foure acres of upland on the north side of the said farme next to the river, being reserved & excepted for the use of Mr. William Thomas, of Newbury, his heires and assignes.

In testimony hereof the above-named John Spenser have set to his hand & seale, the twenty sixt of November, in ye yeare one thousand, six hundred and fifty-one.

JNO. SPENSER
& a Seale

Signed, sealed & del'd in the presence of us

WILLIAM THOMAS
ANTHONY SOMERBY

This deed was acknowledged by ye sd John Spenser, 5th day of the 10th month, Anno: Dom: 1651, before me

SAMUEL SYMONDS.

It is possible that young Spencer may have commenced the construction of a stone house soon after the farm came into his possession; but, finding the total cost would exceed the amount of ready money at his disposal, he reluctantly sold the property to his uncle Daniel Pierce, and inserted in the deed a clause providing that he should have the farm back again at any time within seven years upon condition that he return and live upon it and pay back the purchase money, with such additional charges as might be necessary to meet the expenses incurred during the intervening time. In the two years — from 1649, when the will was proved, to 1651, when the deed was signed — while he was owner of the property, he may have laid the foundation and partially completed the building now standing there. But it must be remembered that young Spencer was unmarried, and therefore could afford to await the expiration of the lease before building a large and costly house on land that was, temporarily at least, beyond his control.

After disposing of this property, he evidently went to England, and thence to Hayti and Jamaica, returning to this country several years later, and, finally, settling at Newport, R.I. There is no evidence that he ever came to Newbury again, and only a few incidental circumstances that seem to indicate that he, or some other person of the same name, was in Rhode Island about the year 1661.

Coffin, in his History of Newbury, on page 397, gives the deposition of Anthony Somerby, which contains a statement to the effect that Spencer conveyed the farm to Pierce by means of "turfe and twigge." This method of transferring real estate was not uncommon in England at that time. The testimony is as follows: —

This deponent saith that about the yeares 1651 or fifty-two I was at the farm y^t Mr. John Spencer sold to Mr. Daniell Peirce in Newbury, and Mr. Spencer and Mr. Peirce with myselfe and another, I suppose it was Mr. William Thomas, and, as we were going through the land of ye said farme, Mr. Pierce said to Mr. Spencer you promised to give me possession by turfe and twigge. Mr. Spencer said soe I will, if you please to cutt a turff and twigge, and Mr. Pierce did cut off a twigge off a tree, and cutt up a turfe, and Mr. Spencer tooke the twigge and stuck it into the turff, and bid us beare witness that he gave Mr. Pierce possession thereby of the house and land and ffarme that he had bought of him, and gave the turff and twigge to Mr. Pierce and further saith not.

Taken upon oath 10 Jan. 1679.

Before me

JOHN WOODBRIDGE, *Commissioner.*

The above deposition is recorded in the Registry of Deeds, Salem (Ipswich Series), book 4, page 133.

If conveyance was made by turf and twig as therein stated, still the transfer was supplemented by a deed in the usual form, duly signed and recorded. The full text of that deed has already been given.

The discovery of additional testimony indicates that some question of title was in dispute when Anthony Somerby's deposition was taken; and this new evidence will be presented in connection with a later conveyance, to which it more properly belongs.

Daniel Pierce, uncle to John Spencer, Jr., was the ancestor of the Pierce family in this country. He came in the ship "Elizabeth" from Ipswich, county of Suffolk, England, in 1634, aged twenty-three years, and settled in Watertown, Mass., of which he was one of the proprietors, in February, 1636-7. He was made a freeman May 2, 1638, and removed

to Newbury the same year. His children by his first wife, Sarah, were: —

Daniel, born May 15, 1638, in Watertown.
Joshua, born May 15, 1642, in Newbury.
Martha, born Feb. 14, 1648–9, in Newbury.

His wife died July 17, 1654; and Dec. 26, 1654, he married Mrs. Ann Milward, widow of Thomas Milward, "mariner." At the close of 1665 he went with several other Newbury men to a township in New Jersey, returning to Newbury as early as 1670. He was a friend and supporter of the Rev. Thomas Parker in the bitter and protracted church controversy that disturbed the peace and quiet of the town for many years. Having sold his lands in New Jersey, it is supposed that he built the stone house about this time. He died Nov. 27, 1677. His will, dated Nov. 12, 1677, was proved March 26, 1678. He evidently valued the place highly, and intended, if possible, to keep it in the possession of his family, as is evident from the provisions of his will, which give to his son, Daniel Pierce, "all my housing and lands that are undisposed of, & appoint him my true & Lawfull heir of all & also my sole executor of this my last will & testament, desiring him to Doe for his brother Joshua Pierce's children as he shall see in his Discretion meet to be Done to them." The will also provides that,

Whereas upon my marriage agreement with Anne, my wife, she was to have twenty pounds a year during her naturall life, I appoint my said executor, that in all conditions she shall be in, that he provide all proper necessaries for her that she shall stand in need of, and that she shall enjoy her former libertyes in the house During her life.

And whereas I have given my housing and Lands as above said unto my said son, that is the farme I now dwell upon, I give it unto my heir, and his heirs, so that it shall never be sold or any part divided from the Lawfull heire male upon forfeiture of all the said premises unto the next heire male of the same name and kindred.

There is no further reference to the house in this will, and the description is not sufficiently minute to enable any one at

this date to say positively that the house then standing on the farm was built of brick and stone.

Daniel Pierce, Jr., as executor of the will, settled the estate in due season, and took quiet possession of the house and farm.

About this time a controversy seems to have arisen in regard to the title to the property; and the following depositions were placed on record in the Registry of Deeds at Salem (Ipswich Series), book 4, page 312:—

The deposition of John Webster, aged 47 years, testifieth upon oath, I, being formerly an apprentice with Daniel Pearce, ffather to the now Capt. Daniel Pearce. In the time of my service, in the sumer, in the yeare one thousand six hundred fiftye one, my master Pearce bought the land that Capt. Vinson now dwells upon; and I farther testifie that in the latter end of the winter ffollowing my master Pearce removed his ffamaly, cattell, and goods to the land aforesayd, and lived upon it as his owne land, both himselfe and his [——] to this time.

Sworne in Court held at Ipswich the 30th of March, 1680.

Attest ROBERT LORD, *Clerc.*

The deposition of John Emery, Senior, aged about 52 years. This deponent saith that about the latter end of the year 1651 or at the beginning of the yeare 1652 Mr. Daniell Pierce, senior, went to live at the ffarm, and possessed it during his life, and his son after him to this time, without any molestation as his owne land. This farme spoken off is the farme that Capt. Daniell Pearce now liveth upon.

Sworn in court held at Ipswich the 30th of March, 1680.

Attest ROBERT LORD, *Clerke.*

The testimony of Richard Knight, aged 78 years or thereabouts, Testifieth & saith that I, being lott layer with Thomas Colman, Mr John Spencer, Junior, called me to lay out his grant of a 150 acres of upland which was granted September the 4th 1638, wch by a Towne order we weare bound so to do at three days warning. And accordingly Thomas Colman & I did lay out the 150 acres of upland on both sydes Merrimack ridg to Mr John Spencer in the yeare 1648 or at the begining of the yeare 1649, which land lyes on the south syde of Mr. John Woodbridges ffarm & is that which Daniell Pearce do now Dwell upon, and

Henry Jaques. and Richard Pettengell & Joseph Domer also do dwell upon it.

p me RICHARD KNIGHT.

Sworn in Court held at Ipswich the 30th of March, 1680.

Attest ROBERT LORD, *Clerc.*

From these depositions it appears that at least a portion of the farm granted to John Spencer, Sr., by the town of Newbury was not laid out until after his decease, and that John Spencer, Jr., found it necessary to have this done before he could give a legal conveyance of the land to his uncle.

Daniel Pierce, Jr., or Colonel Daniel Pierce, as he was usually called, was prominent in civil, ecclesiastical, and military affairs. He married Dec. 5, 1660, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Ann Milward. Six years before, Daniel Pierce, the elder, had married Elizabeth's mother, who was then a widow.

Colonel Daniel Pierce died April 22, 1704. His will, dated Aug. 12, 1701, was proved May 8, 1704. It gives to his wife "fourteen pounds a year yearly during her natural life, and the Parlor in the Stone house, with as many pertitions made in it as she shall see cause to have, also a passidge throw the kitchen for her more convenient going to the well"; to his son, Joshua Pierce, "my now dwelling house with the malt house and out housings, &c., &c."; to his son, Thomas Pierce, "that dwelling house which I built for him, situate and being upon that my land that the malt house do stand upon"; to his oldest surviving son, Benjamin, "the ffarm yt my Honoured ffather (deceased) bought of Mr. John Spencer, of wch he shall not sell any part. . . . The houseing and lands as is hereby given unto my said son Benjamin Peirce, and his heirs particularly expressed, shall be and Remain unto my said son Benjamin Pierce and his heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, and so to the male heirs of my son Benjamin Pierces male heirs, bodyes lawfully begotten, forever; . . . and farther my will is that it shall not be in the power of the above mentioned heirs to sell or diminish any part or parcell of the said Houses or lands which is hereby entailed to the

heirs male as is above expressed, but that the same and every part and parcell thereof shall be and remaine to the heirs as is above said, to have and to hold to them and the heirs male of their bodyes lawfully begotten as above said forever."

Benjamin Pierce was executor of his father's will. He married Lydia Frost, daughter of Charles Frost, of Kittery, Me. He died at the old stone mansion, and was buried in the graveyard near the First Parish Meeting-house. Upon the tablet that marked his grave was the following inscription: —

Here Lys ye body of Benjamin Pierce. Esqr., who died May ye 19th 1711, aged 42 years and three months.

Pillar i' th' State he was,
Bid fair still
At greater things.
To all yt knew him well,
Pattern of vertue.
Kind to all was he.
Loued by friends.
Feard of his enemie.
Embalmd in tears.
Enuey itselfe stood dumb.
Snacht from ye world
In times most troublesome.

When the meeting-house was destroyed by fire in 1868, this gravestone was probably broken into fragments by the falling timbers or shattered by the sudden application of water to its heated surface. No trace of it can now be found.

Administration on the estate of Benjamin Pierce was granted Oct. 1, 1713. His eldest surviving son, Charles Pierce, came into possession of the property when he arrived at the age of twenty-one. He married Sarah Frost, of Kittery, Me., Nov. 20, 1718. He had children as follows: Charles, born Feb. 2, 1719; Benjamin, born Feb. 24, 1723; William, born Dec. 29, 1731.

The eldest son, Charles, inherited the house and farm on the death of his father, which occurred Jan. 23, 1764.

The intended marriage of Charles Pierce, Jr. (born Feb. 2, 1719), to Mary Feveryear, of Boston, was published March 24, 1759. She died April 27, 1760, aged twenty-two years, leaving one daughter, who afterwards married Thomas Butman. Charles Pierce, her husband, died Nov. 29, 1772, leaving no male issue.

At this date (1772) William, born Dec. 29, 1731, was married, but had no children; and Benjamin, born Feb. 24, 1723, was not living, having died Sept. 7, 1765, leaving one son, Daniel, who was born in 1754.

Five years later (Sept. 9, 1777) there was "an indenture to dock the entail of the Pierce farm by and between Moses Acres of Newbury, cooper, of the first part, Timothy Pettingell, of Newbury, yeoman, of the second part, Daniel Pierce, of Newbury, yeoman, of the 3^{d} part, William Pierce, of Newbury, yeoman, of the 4th part, & Ebenezer Flood, of Newbury, laborer, of the fifth part," by which Daniel Pierce conveys to William Pierce, uncle of said Daniel, land and buildings thereon.

Recorded in the Essex Registry of Deeds, book 135, page 256, and in the same book, page 258, there is a similar indenture from William Pierce to his nephew, Daniel Pierce. The next year (1778) there was a partition of this property, and one-half of the house and land was assigned to William Pierce, and the other half to Daniel Pierce (see Registry of Deeds, book 135, page 259). A plan of this division is recorded in book 136, page 67; and, for the convenience of those who are interested in local history, a tracing of that plan has been made, and is inserted with this sketch.

Daniel Pierce sold his part of the house and land to Nathaniel Tracy in 1778. (Deed recorded in book 136, page 92.) William Pierce died March 15, 1778. Eunice Pierce, his widow, was appointed administratrix July 21, 1778; and she with other heirs sold to Nathaniel Tracy the other half of the house and land (see Deeds, book 136, pages 91, 121, 123, 181, 249).

At this time Nathaniel Tracy was rich and prosperous. He lived in magnificent style; and, besides the brick house

on State Street built for him by his father, Patrick Tracy; he owned a large farm and dwelling-house at Medford, and also the house at Cambridge formerly occupied by Washington as headquarters. To these elegant and desirable residences he now added the old stone house, where he died nearly twenty years later. The story of his life and the interesting events with which he was connected will be more fully related in the history of the brick house on State Street, with which he and other members of his family were prominently identified.

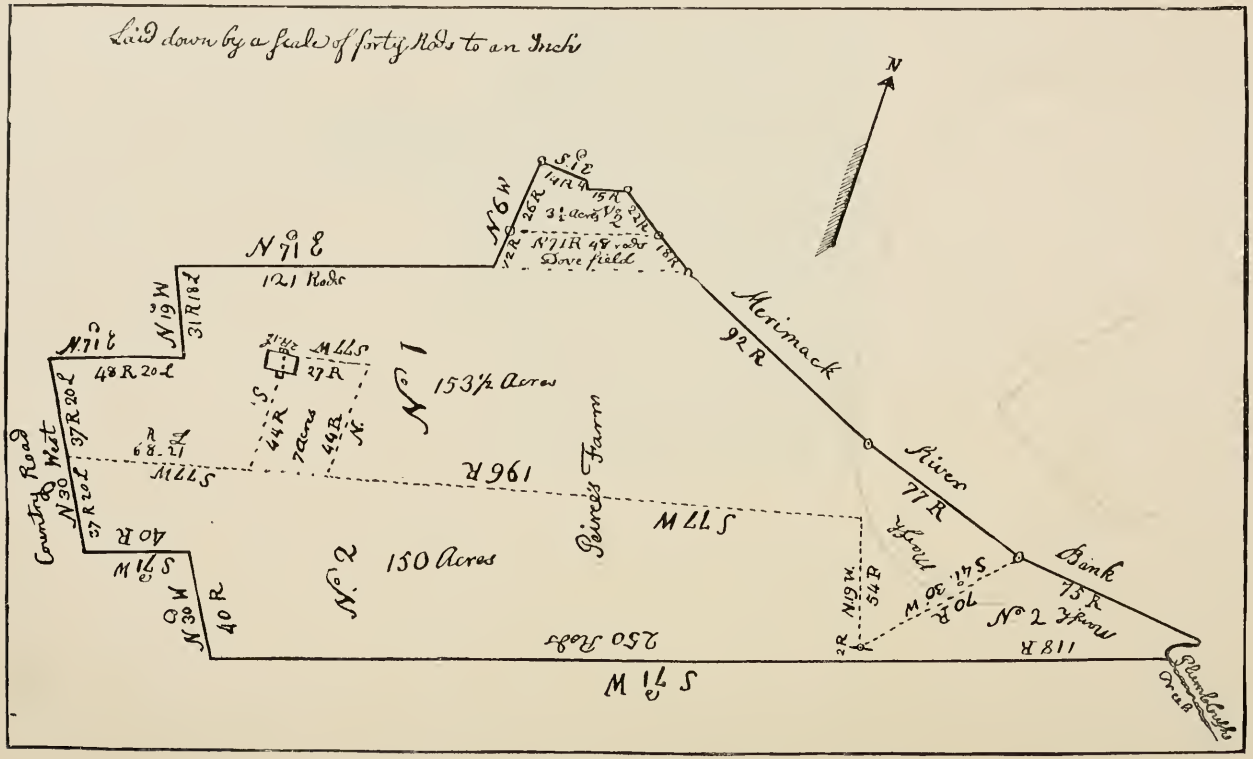
Compelled by financial disasters to dispose of some of this property, he sold, Nov. 17, 1786, the old stone house and farm to Thomas Russell, of Boston (see deed, recorded book 146, page 214).

Jan. 1, 1787, Thomas Russell, of Boston, merchant, leased to Patrick Tracy for his life, at an annual rent of £133 6*s.* 8*d.*, to be paid by Nathaniel Tracy, the Pierce farm of three hundred acres. The lease also provided that, in case Patrick Tracy should die within seven years from the date of the lease, Nathaniel Tracy could retain possession of the property until the expiration of the seven years, and upon the payment of the sum of £5,333 6*s.* 8*d.* to the said Thomas Russell a deed of conveyance would be made to the said Nathaniel Tracy (Essex Deeds, book 146, page 215).

April 7, 1791, Thomas Russell conveyed the Pierce farm, land and buildings, to Nathaniel Tracy in exchange for a brick house on State Street, "which was devised to the said Tracy under the will of his father, Patrick Tracy" (book 153, page 210).

Nathaniel Tracy died Sept. 20, 1796; and Feb. 21, 1797, Mary Tracy, guardian of the children of Nathaniel Tracy, by the authority of the General Court sold to Offin Boardman for $12,800 "the farm whereon I now live" (book 162, page 144).

The new owner was a man well known in this vicinity because of his connection with the capture of the British ship "Friends," Jan. 15, 1776, just outside the bar at the mouth of the Merrimack River. He retained possession of

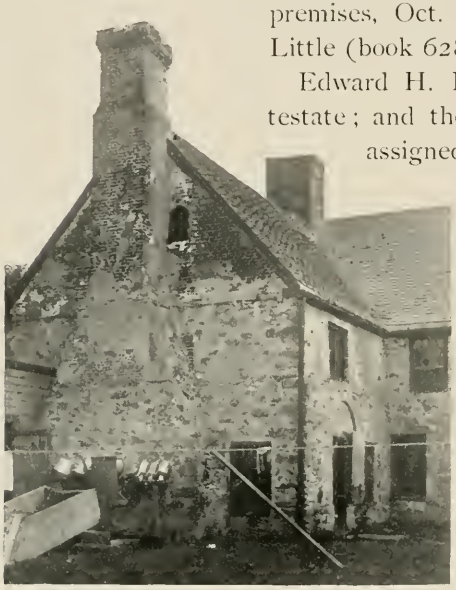


PLAN SHOWING DIVISION OF SPENCER-PIERCE FARM, 1778.

the property until his death; and the executors of his will April 26, 1813, by license from court, sold it to John Pettingell (book 200, page 236).

During a portion of the time that Mr. Pettingell owned the farm the stone house was unoccupied, and the wooden addition at the extreme end was used by the tenants.

The heirs of John Pettingell, residuary devisees, and trustee under his will, proved December, 1828, conveyed the premises, Oct. 1, 1861, to Edward H. Little (book 628, page 240).



Edward H. Little died in 1877, intestate; and the house and farm were assigned, in the division of the estate, to his son, Edward F. Little, who now resides there.

When the age of this old house, with its picturesque exterior, the solid masonry of its walls, and the men who have owned and occupied it, is considered and allowed to quicken the thought and imagination, it tells an interesting story of old colonial days. There are few residences in New England that are more attractive or fascinating. Its style of architecture is remarkable, considering the early date at which it was built. Its walls are composed of several varieties of stone; and some of them must have been brought from a long distance, perhaps by means of boats or rafts down the Merrimack River. The bricks used in the construction of the front porch, as well as the square tile which form the floor, were probably brought from England. Brickyards were established at Salem and Medford previous to 1680; but the finished product of those yards was of an inferior

quality, and the size of the bricks was fixed by order of the General Court, as follows: "Every brick shall measure 9 inches long, 2½ inches thick, and 4½ inches wide." Imported English brick were much smaller and more smoothly moulded.

The house was built in the form of a cross. On the northern projection, where the kitchen is located, a tall brick chimney rises from a stone foundation, outside the rear wall, to the roof above, as shown in the engraving on the opposite page.

"The great porch of this old house," writes Mrs. Harriet Prescott Spofford, in an article published in *Harper's Magazine* for July, 1875, "is said to be the most beautiful architectural specimen in this part of the country, although it doubtless owes part of its beauty to the mellow and varied coloring which two hundred years have given it. Yet the bevelled bricks of its arches and casements and the exquisite nicety of its ornamentation lead the careful scrutinizer to side with those who dismiss the idea of its having been a garrison house, and to conjecture that that idea gained currency from the fact that it was once used to store powder in, — a fact that was fixed in the popular memory by an explosion there which blew out the side of the house, and landed an old slave of the occupant on her bed in the boughs of an adjacent apple-tree."

EDWARD RAWSON.

EDWARD RAWSON.

Edward Rawson was born in the village of Gillingham, county of Dorset, England, April 15, 1615. He married Rachel, daughter of Thomas Perne, and grand-daughter of John Hooker, and came to Newbury in 1636 or 1637, leaving his eldest child, a daughter, with relatives in England, where she afterwards married an "opulent gentleman," whose name is unknown. He was admitted to the rights and privileges of a freeman in March, 1637–8; and in May of that year he served as deputy to the General Court from Newbury. June 8, 1638, he was fined 5*s.* for absence when court was called; but Edward Converse was afterwards admonished for his neglect to provide men and boats for the convenience of travellers, and was excused upon payment of Mr. Rawson's fine, thus indicating that the deputy was delayed in his progress by some neglect on the part of the ferryman.

In July he was chosen one of the selectmen, and in August his name appears as one of the signers of an agreement with Richard Dummer for the erection of a mill "for the gryndding of corne." Sept. 6, 1638, the General Court appointed Edward Rawson, John Woodbridge, and Edward Woodman as commissioners to decide small causes in Newbury; and from the town records it appears that Nov. 19, 1638,

> It was ordered that Edward Rawson should supply the place of Mr. Woodbridge, and be the Public Notary & Register for the town of Newbury; and, while he so remains, to be allowed by the town after the rate of five pounds per annum ffor his paynes.

He was evidently a man of ability and familiar with public affairs, though only twenty-three years of age. His subsequent career justifies the confidence reposed in him by his

fellow-townsmen who honored him with so many important offices.

In 1639 he represented Newbury in the General Court, and again in 1642. In the town records, under date of January, 1643–4, is the following entry: —

In consideration of Mr. Rawson's keeping the towne book, it is ordered by us, according to our power from the towne and courte granted to us, that he shall be freed and exempted from all towne rates for one whole yeare from the twenty-ninth of September last to the twenty-ninth of September next, 1644.

In May, 1644, Rawson again took his seat in the House of Deputies, and thereafter was annually re-elected representative from Newbury until the year 1650. In the last week of the session, extending from May 14 to July 5, 1645, the deputies passed the following vote: —

Edward Rawson is chosen & appointed Clarke to the house Deput's for one whole yeere to Enter all votes past in both houses & those alsoe y^t^ passe only by them into their booke of Records.—*Massachusetts Colony Records*, book 3, page 21.

While acting as clerk, he still retained his seat as deputy; and in November, 1645, he was appointed commissioner "to see people joyne in marriage in Newbury, during the pleasure of the Court." The full text of this appointment reads as follows: —

In Ans^r^ to ye peticon of ye Towne of Newbery Edward Rawson is Appointed & Authorized by this Courte to marry such as are published according to ye order of ye Courte & during ye Courts pleasure.

This entry was made by Rawson himself in the records of the House of Deputies, book 3, page 84. He probably continued to serve as clerk of the lower house until he was elected secretary of the colony, May 22, 1650.

Soon after his election to this office he removed with his family to Boston, where he resided during the remainder of his life, frequently visiting Newbury on matters connected

with his own personal affairs or official duties. When Agnes, the wife of Deacon Richard Knight, of the First Church in Newbury, was accused of extravagance in dress, Edward Rawson was induced to write to one of the magistrates at Salem as follows: —

Honorable Sir,

An honest godly man, a friend of mine in Newbury, whose name is Richard Knight, whether of ignorance or wilfulness by some neighbour, is presented for his wife's wearing of a silk hood, supposing he has not been worth two hundred pounds. It being a grievance to him, who is advanced (in years) to be summoned to a court, that never useth to trouble any, at his request I thought fit to inform on my owne knowledge his estate is better worth than three hundred, and therefore I desire you would, as you may, forbeare, in your warrant, to insert his name in it, it may be; if not, at least that you would take private satisfaction of him in your chamber, which he can easily give you, or any, in a moment. Not else at present, but my service to you and Mr Symon Bradstreet.

Your friend and servant,

EDWARD RAWSON.

Now at Newbury, the fourteenth of August, 1653.*

For thirty-five years Edward Rawson was annually elected secretary of the colony. May 15, 1686, Edward Randolph arrived in Boston, bearing a commission to Joseph Dudley as president, and sixteen others as councillors of New England, until a governor-in-chief should be appointed by the king.

Rawson drew up and signed the resolves adopted by the General Court in answer to the charges and accusations brought against the colonial government; and this was, probably, his last official act.

Upon the restoration of the old charter in April, 1689, Rawson was not reinstated in office. His age probably prevented him from taking an active part in opposition to the administration of Governor Andros. He died, honored and respected, Aug. 27, 1693, aged seventy-eight, at his residence in "Rawson's Lane," Boston, now Bromfield Street.

Several of his sons went to England, and settled there.

* Coffin's History of Newbury, page 58.

REBECCA RAWSON.

Two of his daughters died young, and four were married in Boston. Rebecca Rawson, whose portrait accompanies this sketch, was the sixth daughter and ninth child of the secretary. She was the heroine of a romantic tale that Whittier has made attractive and interesting in the volume entitled "Leaves from Margaret Smith's Journal in the Province of Massachusetts Bay." She was born May 23, 1656, and was tenderly nurtured and carefully educated. She became engaged, and in due time married Thomas Rumsey, a young man from England, of respectable appearance and pleasing address, who pretended to be Sir Thomas Hale, Jr., the nephew of Lord Chief Justice Hale.

The following affidavits, taken from Coffin's History of Newbury, page 398, give the details of this unfortunate marriage: —

The testimony of Theodore Atkinson and Mary, his wife, inhabitants of Boston, in New England, saith: —

That about the 3rd month in ye year 1678 Thomas Rumsey came to me and tendered his service to me for one year to work with me, and he told me that he was a Kentish man, and that his father lived near Canterbury, and that he was a yeoman, and had an estate of about £400 a year, and also that his father died when he was but young, that his father's estate did fall to him at his mother-in-law's decease, and also he pretended that he came over to New England upon the account of religion, and farther he hired himself with me for a year, for to attend my business and to keep my book of accounts and for the gathering in of my debts; but, when he had been about a month with me, he pretended he was one that had been highly bred, but he would not say farther what he was, but about 5 months after he came to me then he told me his father was a Knight and a Baronet, and that his mother-in-law was a Lady. So he lived and carried himself, pretending he was highly bred, that I, the said Atkinson, did not set him on work, because he promised me he would satisfy me for what charges and expenses . . . about him; but a little time after he came to me he began to discover himself, so as his religion did seem to wear away, and before the year was expired he changed his name and said his name was Hale, and professed he had been a great traveller in ye Streights for about two and twenty months, and that his mother was called the lady Hale, and paid him his money by bills of exchange from time to time, that she was a Lady that had £300 per annum of her own that she brought with her, and that his father had about £800 a year, and a vast estate, which he durst not, nor would not, mention lest he

should be laughed at, and not believed, that all his father's estate after his mother's decease was his, those and such like unheard-of stories as those, in which is not the least shadow of truth (as the deponents are informed) and as the deponents now perceive, he made use of as a delusion to put a cheat on Mr. Edward Rawson, of Boston, aforesaid, to accomplish his abominable villainy and deceive of his daughter, Mrs. Rebecca Rawson, whom he was married unto by a minister of the gospel on the first day of July, 1679, in the presence of near 40 witnesses.

The other paper gives the sequel of the story in the following words: —

Thomas Rumsey pretended to be Sir Thomas Hale, Jr., nephew of Lord Chief Justice Hale, made a respectable appearance, appeared to be well acquainted with Lord Hale, and, being a person of a very handsome address, paid his devoirs to Rebecca Rawson, who was accounted one of the most beautiful, polite, and accomplished young ladies in Boston, and had the vanity to think herself suitable to make the young lord a wife. Accordingly, they were married, and, handsomely furnished, sailed for England, and safely arrived. She went on shore in a dishabille, leaving her trunks on board the vessel, and went to lodge with a relation of hers. In the morning early he arose, took the keys, and told her he would send the trunks on shore, that she might be dressed before dinner. He sent the trunks up, and she waited impatiently for the keys till one or two o'clock, but, he not coming, she broke open the trunks, and, to her inexpressible surprise, she found herself stript of everything, and her trunks filled with combustible matter, on which her kinsman ordered his carriage, and they went to a place, where she stopt with her husband the night before. She enquired for Sir Thomas Hale, Jr. They said he had not been there for some days. She said she was sure he was there the night before. They said Thomas Rumsey had been there with a young lady, but was gone to his wife in Canterbury, and she saw him no more. Having learned many curious works, such as painting on glass, she thought herself able to support herself: and on her return to America she was swallowed up by the earthquake at Port Royal in America.

She embarked for Boston, by way of Jamaica, in a vessel which belonged to one of her uncles. While the ship was at Port Royal, in Jamaica, just ready to sail for Boston, the great earthquake of June 9, 1692, occurred. The ship was dismantled and wrecked, and all the crew and passengers lost, with the exception of the owner of the vessel, who hap-

pened to be on shore completing the settlement of his accounts, and so escaped to tell the tale.

The portraits of Edward Rawson and Rebecca Rawson, now in the possession of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, No. 18 Somerset Street, Boston, were discovered nearly fifty years ago by Reuben Rawson Dodge, of East Sutton, now Wilkinsonville, Mass., in the old Rawson house at Quincy. They had been handed down through Mr. Dodge's grandfather, Ebenezer Rawson, and the family of Judge Dorr, of Mendon, for at least five generations. On the portrait of Edward Rawson is plainly inscribed "Natis, 15th April, 1615 — Ætatis suæ 55, 1670," the exact date of his birth and the probable date of the painting. The name of the artist is unknown.

Both of these portraits were engraved and published with the memoir of Edward Rawson and the genealogy of the Rawson family in 1849. Through the kindness and courtesy of Mr. Dodge, who collected and arranged most of the materials for that volume, copies of these steel engravings have been made, and are published in connection with this sketch of the life and early home of the second town clerk of Newbury.

Among the men prominent in public affairs in this vicinity, previous to 1650, none were more frequently honored with public office than Edward Rawson; and the large tracts of land granted to him indicate that he was a man of some considerable wealth, and contributed largely to the financial support of the new settlement. Nearly six hundred acres of meadow and upland were laid out to him. The grant originally extended from the Merrimack River to the easterly side of Turkey Hill, and was covered for the most part with a thick growth of forest trees. Subsequently a portion of this land was exchanged for three hundred acres on the westerly side of Turkey Hill along the banks of the Artichoke River. The low, level marshland in that neighborhood, above the upper bridge over the Artichoke, is still known as Rawson's meadow.

An entry in the Proprietors' Records for the town of New-

bury, undated, but evidently made during the year 1638, states that

There was granted to Edward Rawson, in lieu of his resigning his two hundred acres formerly granted unto him at the birchen meadow, two hundred acres of upland on this side Artichoke river, with all the meadows on both sides of that river & one hundred acres of upland more on the other side of the river, to enjoy to him & his heirs forever.

Another grant, without date, is also recorded as follows: —

To Mr Edward Rawson forty acres of upland as it is laid out, in length one hundred and sixty Rods, in breadth forty Rods, and Bounded by the Common on the North side and West end, John Moulton on the South side, and the way Lift by the Towne, of four Rods broad Joyning to Merrimack River on the East.

Evidence that this grant extended to the Merrimack River is clearly shown by reference to a deed from Tristram Coffin to Lionel North, dated April 12, 1659, and recorded at Salem (Ipswich Deeds), book 1, page 645, which conveys

Forty acres of upland as it hath been laid out and given him in possession, situate, lying & being in Newbury aforesaid, being part of the farme formerly granted by the town of Newbury unto Mr Edward Rawson, being halfe the four score acres which I, the said Tristram Coffin, lately purchased of the above named Mr. Rawson & the east side of the above said four score acres being bounded with the land of William Moody on the west, Merrimack river over against Mr. Carr's iland on the north, the way to the ferry on the east, and the way to Artichoke river on the south, with all & singular ye profits, wood, timber or underwood privilidges & appurtenances thereunto belonging.

The dwelling-house connected with Mr. Rawson's farm was on the westerly side of the country road, now High Street, and near the head of Woodland Street. This house, with forty acres of land under and adjoining the same, was sold soon after his election to the office of secretary of the colony. The terms and conditions of the sale are named in the following deed: —

Know all men by these presents that I, Edward Rawson, late of Newbury in New England, Gent., for & in Consideration of One hundred pounds paid by William Peelsbury of Dorchester, yeoman, in hand fifteen poundes and by Security bearing date with these presents in manner & forme to be paid as in the Same more largely appeareth, Have Given, Granted, bargained & Sold, & by these presents doe give, grant, bargain & Sell unto ye said Wm Peelsbury & his heirs all that my dwelling house as it is Situated in Newbury, with forty acres of upland be it more or less to ye Same adjoyning, with Garden & fences to ye same belonging as it is now encompassed about with the Comon at one End, the highway at the other, John Pemberton land, and the land of Henry Sewall, junr., of one side and the land of Wm Elusy on the other side, with Tenn acres of meadow, taking it in any One place of ye sd Rawson's meadow, together with ye bushes to be accounted part from ye Sides of ye upland to ye river, with liberty for Comonage For Tenn Cowes, pt of ye sd Rawson's liberty in the Cow Comon & so proportionable privilege if Ever the Comon be stinted in all other, the Cow Common, as in the Towne booke of Newbury, is granted to ye said Rawson, to Have & Hold all the above mentioned premises to him the Said Wm. Pilsbery & his heirs forever from the day of ye Date hereof; & the Said Edward Rawson doth hereby Engage to Warrantize the Sale of all the above mentioned premises Against all men Whatsoever Claiming in, by, from or under him, his heirs or assigns forever. In Witness Whereof I have Hereunto Set my hand & Seale This thirteenth day of December, 1651.

EDWARD RAWSON, & a Seale.

Signed, Sealed and delivered in
the presence of us,

ANTHONY STODDARD
JOHN WISWALL.

Entered and recorded 3 January, 1651.

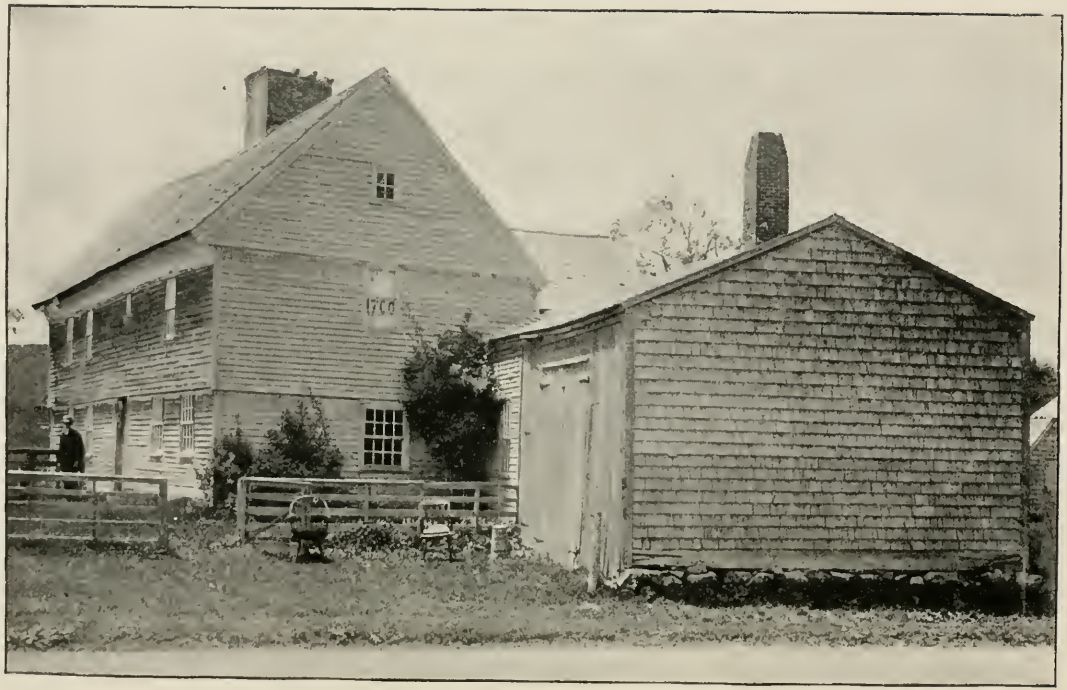
EDWARD RAWSON, *Recorder.*

This Deed of Sale was acknowledged by Mr. Edward Rawson to be his act and deed to ye use of William Pillsbery, whereunto Mrs Rachel Rawson, ye wife of ye sd Edward Rawson, gave full Consent hereunto & renounced all right of Dowry hereunto this first of ye 11th mo., 1651, before me.

WILLIAM HIBBINS.

Examd. STEPHEN SEWALL, *Reg'r.**

* Essex Deeds, book 13, leaf 94.



PILLSBURY HOUSE, 1700-1889.

William Pillsbury removed with his family to Newbury, and took possession of his newly acquired property early in the spring of 1651–2.

At his death in 1686 he left the house and land to his son, Job Pillsbury, who continued to occupy it until about the year 1700, when he built a new house on the same land, only a few rods distant. In his will dated August, 1716, he gives his share in the new house to his son Daniel, and his old house and shop to his son Josiah. The latter son sold his part of the property to his brother Daniel; and, after an interval of a few years, the old Rawson house, being out of repair, was taken down.

A photographic view of the domicile erected for the convenience of Job Pillsbury and his family in 1700 is given on the opposite page, the front yard originally being open to the street. It was a quaint-looking building, containing two rooms on the lower floor, one on each side of the great chimney which occupied the centre of the house, and two chambers above, about twenty feet square, and over all a large attic. The two-story L at right angles with the main house was built in 1782; and the projection, covered with shingles, next the street was added at a later date for a kitchen, with a shed for the baiting of horses attached. Notwithstanding its great age, the house was in a good state of preservation when it was destroyed by fire July 4, 1889.

It was owned and occupied by some member of the Pillsbury family from the date of its erection in 1700 until the death of Joshua Pillsbury in the latter part of the year 1887, except a brief interval when it was rented to David Emery, who with his wife, Sally Smith, from Crane-neck Hill, made it a house of public entertainment. During the War of 1812, when smuggling in every form was boldly carried on in seaport towns, "Emery's tavern was a noted depot and safe deposit for the illicit trade, and often every hiding-place in the house and barns would be filled with contraband articles."

Joshua Pillsbury, returning from Boscawen, N.H., to which place his father had removed some years previously, married a daughter of Captain Samuel Rolfe, and then started house-

keeping in the old house. There he with his wife and children lived; and there he died, the last survivor of them all. Pending the settlement of his estate, the house was left vacant for several months. Taking advantage of this fact, it was set on fire at night by some evil-disposed person or persons, and totally destroyed.

Another house has recently been erected on the same spot, of the same dimensions and the same general style of architecture.

"The overhanging eaves, the projecting story, the small-paned windows of different sizes, irregularly placed," the low ceiling, and wide rooms with hard-wood floors and open fire-places have all been restored. The new house stands to-day an exact counterpart of the old one built nearly two centuries ago on land William Pillsbury bought of Edward Rawson in the year 1651. Two grand-daughters of Joshua Pillsbury, Misses Emily A. Getchell and Ellen P. Getchell, now own and occupy the house and land.

THE FERRY AT CARR'S ISLAND.

In September, 1638, the General Court of the colony of Massachusetts Bay granted Simon Bradstreet and his associates liberty to begin a plantation north of the Merrimack. Early in the spring of 1639 a company was organized to locate the roads and make a division of the land. The General Court named the plantation Colchester (Sept. 4, 1639), but the year following (Oct. 7, 1640) changed the name from Colchester to Salisbury.

At the first meeting of the proprietors, George Carr, shipwright, who had lived at Ipswich for some years previously, was granted a house lot of three acres; and at a general meeting of the freemen of the town held July 3, 1640,

> It was Ordered y^t George Carr shall have the Hand where he now dwells: as well Marsh as upland, it being the greatest Hand w^thin the Towne bounds in the river Merrimack; wth his 3 Acre house Lott more or less lying upon the est of Mr Winsley house lott & upon the weast of M^r ffrancis Doues house lott for the whole of his first Division.

It appears from subsequent action of the General Court that this island, as well as "Ramme Island, Deare Island, and Eagle Island," were not then considered as within the territorial limits of the town of Salisbury.

For at least five years after the settlement of the town there was no legally established ferry across the Merrimack, although it is probable that transportation by the way of Carr's Island was somewhat frequent, as "the highway leading to the ferry" is mentioned in the records as early as 1639.

At a county court held at Ipswich on the 24th of September, 1644, the following order was passed: —

CARR'S ISLAND—OLD HOUSE AND FERRY LANDING.

George Carr is appointed to keepe y^e^ ferrie att Salisbury att the Iland where hee now dwelleth for ye space of three years. Pvided y^t^ hee finde a suffitient horse boate. & giue diligent attendance.

The ferries are as followeth vnder: —

ffor a Man p^r^sent pay	3^d^
for a horse	8^d^
for great cattle	8^d^
Calues & Yearlins	3^d^
goates	2^d^
hoggs	3^d^

If p^r^sent pay bee not made y^t^ hee must booke any ferries, then a penny a peece more. If any bee forced to swimme over a horse for want of a great boate, they shall pay nothing.—*Massachusetts Archives*, volume 121, page 1.

The provisions of this order authorize the collection of certain sums for ferriage, if paid cash down; but, if they are charged on account, "then a penny a peece more."

Before the expiration of the three years' limit named in the grant cited above Tristram Coffin, of Newbury, was authorized by the General Court to keep a ferry on the Newbury side, "when the interest of George Carr shall be determined"; that is to say, when the rights and privileges conferred by the county court at Ipswich shall have terminated. The order adopted May 26, 1647, reads as follows: —

The Co^r^te doth grant Tristram Coffin to keepe an ordinary at Newbury, & to retayle wine, paying according to ord^r^; & also he is granted liberty to keepe a ferry on Newberry side, ov^r^ Merrimack, when the interest of George Carr shall be determined, & Georg Carr shall have lib^r^ty to keepe his boate going on Salsberry side.—*Massachusetts Colony Records*, volume 2, page 194.

There being some uncertainty in regard to the jurisdiction of the General Court over several islands in the river, a formal petition was presented to the deputies; and under date of May 10, 1648, it is recorded: —

Upon the petition of the towne of Salsberry the Co^r^te conceive it meete that the little iland in Merrimack be reserved for the Countryes

use. & the greater iland to be given to the towne of Salsberry, reserving a sufficient high way for passage of men & cattle & that the towne may have liberty to keepe a ferry on their side.—*Massachusetts Colony Records*, volume 2, page 246.

The little island referred to in the above order was afterward called "Ramm Iland"; and the greater island, over which a highway was reserved for the passage of men and cattle, is now known as Carr's Island. It does not appear from the records of the General Court that the right of passing to and fro over this island has ever been surrendered; and, undoubtedly, this old roadway is still under the control of the State. The marks and bounds that made it a well-defined public way are now nearly obliterated, but its general direction and most prominent features can still be pointed out. A few granite posts set here and there along the line of this old thoroughfare are needed, in order to insure the identification and preservation of this important historic landmark.

June 29, 1648, the town of Salisbury appointed a committee to attend to the "settling of the fferry," as provided for by the vote passed by the General Court in the preceding month of May. On the 18th of December following "it was Ordered that Mr Carr should have the ffery for fourteene yeares; uppon the termes agreed on by those men appointed to dispose of the fferry."

Having thus secured the exclusive right to maintain a ferry on the Salisbury side, Carr next applied to the General Court for the privilege of ferrying passengers to and from the Newbury side of the island, as he had formerly been allowed to do. This request was not granted; but, nevertheless, the court voted May 2, 1649:—

In answere to the petition of George Carr, the Corte doth conceive it meete that the petitioner shall have the free use of Ram̃ Iland so long as he doth or shall dilgently attend & serve the country, in keeping of the ferry between Salsberry & Newberry; & liberty is granted him, as occasion shall p̃esent, to fetch any passingers from Newberry side, & Mr. Coffin hath liberty to fetch any passingers also from Salsberry side,

as occasion shall be, that so the country may surely be served.—*Massachusetts Colony Records*, volume 2, page 265.

Evidently, this decision was not satisfactory; for Mr. Carr presented a second petition during the same session of the court, asking for exclusive control of the ferry. Final action upon this petition was postponed until the next meeting of the "Courte at Salisbury," which was duly authorized to determine and settle the question as "may best tend to the ease of the country."

Nearly a year later the troublesome question was disposed of by the following decree of the court, entered at Salisbury, April 9, 1650:—

Whereas by an ordr of ye Genll Court bearing date May, 1649, It is left to ye Determination of ye next Court to be held at Salisbury for ye setling & Disposing of ye ferry there, according to wch order ye said Court at Salisbury Doth thus Dispose of ye said Ferry, first yt It shall Remain as it is att this present in disposeing of ye Town of Newbury & ye town of Salisbury for some space of time, viz. Until there be a Bridge made over from ye main to Mr. Carr's Island over ye northernmost branch of Merrimack River. And Whereas George Carr doth here undertake & Promise in ye Open Court for himselfe, his heirs & assigns, to make a sufficient bridge five foot wide, with three strong Rails on either side from one end of ye Bridge to ye other, wth Sufficient Causways in height above ye high water mark, Joyning to Each end of ye Bridge ye Causeways not Exceeding Six Rods at both (ends) That passengers may pass & Repass drie to & from ye Bridge; and ye same Bridge ye said George Carr, his heirs & assigns, shall continually maintain in good Repair, for & in Consideration whereof this Court doth settle & Dispose ye whole ferry on both sides ye River to ye sd George Carr, his heirs & assigns, from such time as ye said Bridge shall be Built & Finished & so long as it is sufficiently maintained & repair'd & no Longer. Provided always that in case ye bridge be in Decay (20) days without being repair'd if ye season will permit, notice being given him under ye hand of some Magistrate of ye Decay of it, Then the said Ferry shall return again to Newbury & Salisbury as it is now at present. And ye sd George Carr Doth farther Engage himselfe, his heirs and assigns, to keep sufficient boats for ye use of ye Ferry While at any time ye Bridge shall be in repairing as before Express't, and at all times for ye southermost ferry so as no Damage Come to ye Country nor any particular person by ye Default of him ye said George Carr, his servants or Tenants, & for the prizes as it was last Concluded of at Ipswich

Court. It is left to three magistrates to Give Longer time for ye repairing of it than is above Expressed, if they shall think fit: and in case ye bridge fall downe, then ye ferry shall return as at present to Newbury & Salisbury untill such time as ye bridge be built again.

GEORGE CARR.
THO. BRADBURY.

Entered in ye County Court records
for Norfolke, page 13th

THO. BRADBURY, *Rec^r.**

The capital and labor necessary for the building of a floating bridge of the dimensions given in the decree of the court were not easily procured in those early days. The work seems to have progressed slowly, but steadily, until early in the summer of 1655, when the bridge was nearly completed. Opposition to the enterprise found expression in the shape of a petition to the General Court setting forth the difficulties and dangers that might result from the proposed obstruction to the free navigation of the river; and May 29, 1655, the court passed the following order: —

In ans^r to the peticon of seuerall inhabitants of Salisbury, itt is ordered that the bridge George Carr is building & providing for one part of Sallisbury Riuer, being in such forwardnes, should contineu, and may be improved for publicke good, and the next County Court at Hampton is heereby impowered to order the same, so that the transportacon of the peticoners may be obstructed as litle as maybe, and that the sajd bridge be lett fly for the month of September, that so the peticoners may haue due tjme to transport theire hay w^thout any lett or hinderance during that tjme; and the sajd George Carre is to keepe a sufficyent ferry boate on that side.—*Massachusetts Colony Records*, volume 14, Part i., page 231.

When the bridge was completed, Mr. Carr invited a committee of his townsmen to inspect the work, and report upon the same; and, accordingly, June 29, 1655, this committee signed a certificate stating that the bridge "was finished according to the covenant made between the court held at Salisbury and the said George Carr." A few days later the presiding magistrate of the court of old Norfolk county,

* Suffolk Court Files.

on his way home to Ipswich, with his attendants all mounted, passed over this bridge, and were entertained at the house of Mr. Carr on the island. Previous to his departure the following certificate was prepared and signed by the judge: —

5th month, 5th day, 1655.— Upon this day upon my return from the courts of Dover and York, I came with divers other horsemen that were with me over the float bridge of Merrimack River which George Carr hath built, and I find it fully sufficient for passage both for man and horses, so that the former order of Salisbury Court in reference to the bridge to be built by the said George Carr, and especially the last order of the General Court considered, I do clearly apprehend that the usual benefit of the ferry on either side doth of right henceforth belong unto him, and, therefore, the other ferryman is hereby required to cease his ferriage usually unless he be employed by the said George Carr and for his use. I conceive it is not amiss that you acquaint the selectmen of Newbury and Salisbury with this, that so they may be assistant to the Court order if occasion shall require.

SAMUEL SYMONDS.

This official announcement was evidently an event of unusual interest and importance. If the little group of spectators gathered there, the solemn judge with his retinue of mounted horsemen, and the bridge itself floating lazily on the tide, could be reproduced on canvas, the picture would be stately and imposing. Possibly some competent and skilful artist, in days that are to come, will exalt and glorify that picturesque scene, and restore from out the dim and shadowy past the life and pageantry of that memorable midsummer morning.

It is worthy of note that this bridge, built in compliance with the terms imposed by the General Court, was probably the first floating bridge in America. Certainly, no other equal to it in size and importance is mentioned in the early colonial records; and its prompt acceptance by the county court must have been a source of gratification and pride to the builder. The success of the undertaking was assured; and, as a token of their appreciation of Mr. Carr's services to the country, the General Court passed the following vote: —

This Court doth Grant the Inheritance of Ramme Hand to Mr Georg Carr & his heirs for euer, the Magists haue past this wth Reference to the Consent of theire brethren, the deputs hereto:

22 November 1655 EDWARD RAWSON, *Secret.*

Consented to by the deputyes

WILLIAM TORREY, *Cleric.*

In October, 1660, the bridge was exempted from assessment for the "County and town rates," and Mr. Carr was also granted "one hundred & fiffty acres of land to enjoy during the bridgs standing & its being maintained." In the month of May following (May 22, 1661) an explanatory order was passed, fixing the valuation at which the bridge should be assessed for the maintenance of the ministry.

The order reads as follows: —

Att the request of Mr George Carre, as an explication of this Courts graunt to him in October, 1660, this Court declareth that the liberty graunted him of being rate free for the bridge ouer Salisbury Riuer is to be understood & taken as freeing him from any tax relating to toune & country by reason of the benefitt that accrueth to him from the sajd ferry & bridge, the maintenance to the ministrye there excepted, so as the bridge be not accounted in value to that rate aboue thirty pounds, & that the minister of Salisbury & his family, from tjme to tjme, be ferry free & that the graunt of one hundred & fifty acres of land, during the bridges standing, is and shall be vnderstood & taken, yt the sajd George Carre shall enjoy the propriety of one hundred & fifty acres of land, to him, his heires & assignes, vntill such time as he or they shall vtterly relinquish or neglect the repaire and maintenance of the sajd bridge.— *Massachusetts Colony Records*, volume 4, Part ii., page 5.

In the month of October, 1668, Mr. Carr petitioned the General Court, asking that the ferry recently established between Newbury and Amesbury, without his knowledge and consent, should be abolished, or placed in his care and control, in compliance with the agreement made at the Salisbury court in 1650. In answer to this petition the deputies advised the county court "to confer the keeping of the new ferry upon the said Carr, he keeping of It upon as equall termes as any other will doe."

The next year (May 19, 1669) the General Court passed the following order: —

In ans^r to the petition of George Carr, the Court, having heard his allegations & pervsed seuerall Court orders referring to the Case, doe declare that the peticoner ought to haue his couenant made good, according to the order of Salisbury Court, 9mo, 1650, to haue the whole dispose of the sajd fferry on both sides of the ryver, there being no Complaint of deficjency of the bridge, or of Carr's attendance by boat or otheruise, but, contrarywise, desires from *from* seuerall selectmen of the continuance thereof in his hands, & therefore can see no ground to allow of the setting vp of another fferry there, but judge liberty may be granted to sett a ferry or ferryes in other places on that riuer, vse full for the country, the said George Carr having the refusall of keeping the fferry at or about Powwaws Riuer, he keeping & attending on it for the ease of the country, & on the same termes that it was granted to him that now keeps it, by order of the County Court at Hampton or Salisbury, liberty of magistrates & deputjes to passe free, as it was by law setled before the agreement the sajd Car made about the sajd fferry, which he accepted not then against.—*Massachusetts Colony Records*, volume 4, Part ii., page 429.

In 1670, Mr. Carr again applied to the General Court for permission to keep the ferry between Newbury and the new settlement at Amesbury, and also requested that "two small Islands, Called by the name of Deere Iland and Eagle Iland," should be granted him in part payment for one hundred and fifty acres of land previously voted. The court considered that the first part of this petition had already been settled, and postponed action in regard to the grant of the islands named until the town of Salisbury could be heard in relation thereto.

Two years later (May 15, 1672) the subject was finally disposed of by the following order: —

In ans^r to the petition of the inhabitants of Salisbury, as also that of Mr George Carrs, it is ordered that Deare Island and Eagle Island, petitioned for as to the propriety, remajne the countrys, the timber & trees to be for Georg Carr for the vse of the bridg, till this Court take further order. The herbage of them, wth liberty to cutt doune brush & vnderwood to make pasture for sheepe, to be to & for the vse of the sajd toune of Salisbury.—*Massachusetts Colony Records*, volume 4, Part ii., page 530.

The importance of keeping the ferry established at Carr's Island open for the transportation of troops and ammunition during the progress of King Philip's war was well understood and carefully provided for by the following order, passed by the General Court May 5, 1676: —

In answer to the request of George Carr, Señ, who keepes the ferry over Merrimack Riuer, the securing whereof for the Comon passage of poasts, souldiers, & travellers, & variety of other occasions, is of very great concerment vnto this colony, which, if neglected, may proove eminently p̃judicial & dangerous to the country in generall, for preventing whereof it is heereby ordered by this Court that the sajd Carr, shipwright, shall haue a garrison, & the full number not exceeding seven men, free from impresse, prouided the sajd Carr doe mainteyne his garrison & the sajd men at his oune propper & peculiar charge, and those seven men be constantly kept for the security of the ferry, & the names of those persons so improoved to be returned in to the major of that county.—*Massachusetts Colony Records*, volume 5, page 89.

At this time, and for many years after, the only route from Boston to the eastern frontier was by way of this ferry at Carr's Island. Largely patronized by the settlers in this immediate vicinity, by soldiers engaged in various expeditions against the Indians, and by traders and travellers of every description, the income derived from "the great ferry on both sides of the island, and the bridge and privileges thereunto belonging," rapidly increased the estate of Mr. Carr. At his death, which occurred April 4, 1682, his real and personal property was valued at nearly fourteen hundred pounds, — a very large estate for those early days.

In the division of this property, made by a committee appointed by the county court, and recorded Sept. 25, 1683, in volume 4, pages 128–130 of the Probate Records, the bridge and ferry were assigned to Richard and James Carr, sons of the intestate, George Carr.

They continued in undisturbed possession for several years; but the growth of the town of Newbury in a southeasterly direction, and the remoteness of the ferry from the direct line of travel, led Captain John March, who had opened a tavern near the river opposite to Ring's Island, to petition

Sir Edmund Andros, recently appointed governor-in-chief of all New England, for the privilege of setting up a ferry near his place. This petition was read in council Sept. 23, 1687, and was finally referred to the justices of the peace in the county of Essex, with instructions to report to the council "what they conceive to be most suitable and convenient for Travellers and the publique service of the Country."

Notwithstanding the earnest protestation of James Carr, acting for himself and his brother Richard, the committee reported in favor of granting the petition; and the governor and council, at a meeting held at the council chamber in Boston, Oct. 25, 1687, passed an order approving this decision, and providing that John March should have the privilege of keeping the new ferry in case James Carr should refuse to undertake it.

As the building of a new causeway and the providing of boats for the accommodation of passengers would necessarily involve a large expenditure of money, and the care and management of the new ferry would be inconvenient and burdensome to Mr. Carr, he did not promptly accept the offer; and Captain John March was authorized to take charge of the new enterprise and carry the proposed plans into effect.

Not satisfied with these proceedings, and still claiming that he was entitled to certain exclusive rights and privileges under the contract made by the General Court in 1650 with George Carr, he appealed to the governor and council to aid and protect him in the assertion of these rights. The records show that this petition was taken into consideration and finally acted upon May 20, 1691; and the petitioner was "referred to seek his remedy by Course of Comon Law."

Long and tedious litigation followed, with varying success to each of the contestants, until at length the deputies, in General Court assembled Dec. 5, 1693,

Voted that all suits and actions now depending between any persons and the said Capt. John March, referring to any matter or controversy about the ferry or ferries over the river of Merrymack, between Newbury and Salisbury, be suspended; and that the court of Salem be directed to continue any action or actions so depending there until the

general assembly have determined and resolved upon the settlement of the said ferry or ferries; and that the heirs of George Carr be notified that they may appear on the sixth day after the begining of the next sessions of the general assembly, and there offer what plea and objections they have to make against the confirmation of the said ferry to the said Capt. John March.

Those who are interested in the details of this prolonged controversy will find in the notes to volume VII. of the Acts and Resolves of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, pages 398 to 409 inclusive, a full and particular account of the proceedings up to this date. In volume VIII., appendix IV., of the same work, soon to be published, will be found additional papers and documents relating to the final settlement of the case. By the kind permission of Abner C. Goodell, Jr., Esq., who has the editorial care and supervision of this work, the most important of these papers have been copied, and are incorporated in this sketch. They tell the story so clearly and concisely that no words of explanation will be required.

For more than twenty years after the General Court suspended the suit brought against Captain John March by the heirs of George Carr, no definite action seems to have been taken by either side for the settlement of the controversy. In December, 1715, Richard Carr presented a petition, as one of the heirs of George Carr, again urging his claims to the exclusive rights and privileges granted by the court in 1650. This petition, and the order of the court thereon, reads as follows: —

ORDER appointing A HEARING at the next SESSION of the GENERAL Court ON the PETITION of RICHARD Carr OF SALISBURY praying a SETTLEMENT of the FERRY over the LOWER part of Merrimac river and for SERVING the TOWNS of NEWBURY and SALISBURY with A copy of SAID PETITION.

UPON READING the petition of Richard Carr of Salisbury in the county of Essex, mariner, importing that about the year 1687 the then Governour and Council were pleas'd to grant liberty to Lieu. Col° March to keep a new ferry over the lower part of Merrimack river between Newbury and Salisbury, during their pleasure, w^h ferry has been

since continued and of late setled by the quarter sessions of the said county upon the towns of Newbury and Salisbury, both which are in prejudice of a grant formerly made by the General Court to Mr George Car, the petitioner's father, and have been and now are very injurious to his heirs, and humbly prays that justice may be done him, to which end he offers the following particulars, vizt, that there was by order of the general-court a covenant made between the court of Salisbury and Mr George Car, the petitioner's father, about building a float bridge over Merrimack River, &c., and confirm'd by the general court anno 1650 and 1660, and therein an ancient grant of the whole ferry or ferrys between Newbury and Salisbury was conditionally made to the said Car and his heirs; y^t^ the covenant on the said Car's part was fulfilled to the satisfaction of all, as appears not only on record, but also in that there was never any objection made against him, nor can there be justly at this time; that in fulfilling this covenant the said Car was at more than three hundred pounds expence in first building the bridge and other accommodations for the ferry, and that in the settlement of the said Car's estate this grant and privilege was apportioned and apprais'd to his heirs James and Richard (the petitioner) at near four hundred pounds; that the granting or settling a ferry between Newbury and Salisbury on any others was a breach of covenant on the countrey's part, and contrary to the intention and meaning of the covenanters on both sides, and a manifest illusion to said Car and his heirs; that the said Car would not have been at so great a charge, had he thought that a ferry but a little below him would have ever been granted to any other, which would spoil both the custom and profitt of that which was attended with so great a charge, as it hitherto hath been, almost to the undoing of us to whose lot this part of our father's estate fell, who for being kept out of our right are damnified at least fifty and sixty pounds a year; that it cannot be supposed the general-court made any reservation to the contrary, but that the true intent and meaning of their grant and covenant was the said Car and his heirs should have the sole benefit of ferry or ferrys between the two towns aforesaid, w^h^ is evident, in that the other ferry below was put down as soon as the bridge was finished, and that, when another ferry was thought needful some miles above the ferry, the general court judged it just to give the said Car the offer and grant of it anno 1669, and at the same time declared it was needful so to do to make good their ancient covenant with him, and that, if any other ferrys should be thought useful for the country within the aforesaid limits, the s^d^ Car should have the refusal of keeping them; that, when the lower ferry aforesaid was first sett up, the offer of it was never made to Mr Car's proper heirs of that right, neither had they both the refusal of it; that what ever was proposed to the petitioner about it was not refuted, that he only objected against some proposals which he supposed he had just reason for, as being contrary

to the ancient grant and covenant; that the first grant or permit to keep the lower ferry aforesaid to Coll. March was only during pleasure; that it can be no prejudice or detriment to the country nor any person whatsoever now to grant and settle it on them to whom it of right belongs; that the late settlement by the sessions of a ferry at the same place upon the two towns aforesaid was done without the least offer to either of ye heirs or the said Car or giving them any opportunity of setting forth their right or speaking for themselves, and contrary to the grant and covenant according to which the ferry was not to be kept by Newbury and Salisbury till the aforesaid bridge fell down and then no longer to continue so, but till it should be rebuilt by the said Car or his heirs; that it is of necessity that that ferry should be kept up, where and for which the bridge was built for the publick benefit of the countrey, because it is impossible to keep or pass the lower ferry at all times and very hazardous for a great part of the Winter, tho' it may be convenient in the Summer, when it draw away all the custom and profit of the old ferry; that the petitioner supposes it just and reasonable that he who keeps up the old ferry of necessity for the publick good sh^d have the benefit and profit of the new ferry, w^h is only for the conveniency of some persons and at some times to support and maintain at an extraordinary charge y^t which is kept of necessity; that he humbly offers these considerations to the general-court, humbly praying that the aforesaid ferry over the lower part of Merrimack river may be either wholly put down or settled according to the aforesaid grant and covenant with the said Car and his heirs, or that the refusal of keeping the same at the same price at which it is now kept may be given to the petitioner,—

Ordered, that the petitioner serve the towns of Newbury and Salisbury with a copy of this petition, that they be heard thereupon before this court, upon the second Wednesday of the session of this court in May next, if they have anything to object why the prayer thereof should not be granted.

[Approved December 20, 1715.]

The hearing appointed for the second Wednesday in May was evidently postponed until June 6. Under date of

June 7, 1716. The following ORDER pass'd in COUNCIL, AND sent down for CONCURANCE DECLARED upon the HEARING had yesterday before this COURT upon the within PETITION of Richard Carr, THAT the setting of Marches Ferry over Merrymack River from Whites Point in Salisbury in the COUNTY of Essex is no infringment to any former GRANT to George Carr, THE PROVINCE having reserved to themselves the LIBERTY of SETTING up

other FERRYS as should be found needful, AND the PETITION being groundless

Ordered that it be dismiss'd, UPON which the HOUSE of REPRESENT. pass'd a non-concurrence, vizt.

Resolved that Mr. George Carr, his HEIRS and ASSIGNS, had a RIGHT to the whole Ferry on both SIDES of the RIVER between Newbury and Salisbury by VERTUE of a GRANT of the COURT at Salisbury 1650, being impowered by the GENERAL COURT to make such GRANT, W^{h}. GRANT was confirm'd by the GENERAL ASSEMBLY May, 1669, AND that no Ferry and Ferrys were to be sett up without his having the REFUSAL of the same, AND altho the GENERAL-COURT reserv'd a LIBERTY to themselves to order a Ferry or Ferrys to be sett up, YET that the said George Carr nor HIS HEIRS never forfeited their RIGHT by any REFUSAL.

The next step seems to have been taken by Richard Carr in a suit brought against Edward Sargent, who had charge of the new ferry, in the absence of Captain John March, who was then engaged in the colonial service at Pemmaquid and elsewhere; but the Court of Common Pleas, held at Salem June 25, 1717, dismissed the suit.

Two months later an action for trespass was entered by Richard Carr and James Carr against Edward Sargent, returnable at Court of Common Pleas at Newbury on the last Monday of September. The declaration of the writ was as follows: —

In a plea of Trespass on ye Case, For that Whereas the Great and General Court of this Province did on May the 7th, Anno Dom 1649, by a second motion of George Carr, late of Salisbury, dece'd, and ffather to the plant^{s} as relating to Carrs fferry between Salisbury and Newbury, give order and power to the Court held at Salisbury aboves^{d} to judge and determine of s^{d} motion relating to s^{d} fferry and priviledges and to settle ye same. And whereas on the 9th of the 3 mo: Anno Dom 1650 the s^{d} Carr did settle and confirm unto ye s^{d} George Carr, his heirs and assignes, ye whole fferry and profit thereof on both sides of Merrimack River between s^{d} Towns of Newbury and Salisbury, he performing according to ye conditions set forth in s^{d} act or order, which conditions were performed by s^{d} Carr, as may appear by a Return under ye hands of Samuel Symonds, Esqr entred on Salisbury Town Book of Records, bearing date the 5th day of the 5 mo: 1655, and other evidences as shall more fully appear. And the s^{d} George Carr dying seized and possessed of the s^{d} Ferry and priviledge setled and confirmed unto

him as aboves^d and the same after ye decease of ye s^d Geo: Carr being lawfully setled upon the plant^s as portion, as appears by the Division made of ye Estate of ye aboves^d George Carr dec^d by men appointed by ye Honoured Court at Ipswich for that business April 10th, 1683, as namely Mr. Caleb Moody, Mr Thomas Noyes, Mr Nathanael Clark and Mr Henry Short, which did then set out to the plant^s the aboves^d fferry and priviledges, yet notwithstanding ye s^d Edward Sargent, contrary to all the aboves^d grants and settlem^ts of s^d fferry and priviledges, did sometime in the year 1691, on or about ye month of September, keep a Boat and fferry passengers, taking money for ye same over the said River Merrimack from the Warehouse Point, so called, in Newbury to Rings' Island in Salisbury, so called, or near thereabouts, and continued so to do until about ye month of March, 1703, thereby hindring the pl^ts Richard Carr and James Carr of the profits of s^d fferry and priviledge, which is to the damage of ye s^d Richard Carr and James Carr, as they say, ye sum of six hundred pounds.

Judgment was given in this case against Richard and James Carr. They appealed to the Superior Court; but, for some informality, the appeal was dismissed, and the General Court was induced, June 28, 1718, to pass the following enabling act: —

AN ACT TO ENABLE RICHARD CARR & JAMES CARR OF NEWBURY TO BRING FORWARD THEIR APPEAL AT THE SUPERIOUR COURT NEXT TO BE HOLDEN AT SALEM WITHIN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF ESSEX FROM A JUDGEMENT OF THE INFERIOUR COURT OF COMMON PLEAS HELD AT NEWBURY FOR THE COUNTY OF ESSEX ON THE LAST TUESDAY IN SEPTEMBER, 1717, IN AN ACTION OF TRESPASS UPON THE CASE COMMENCED AGAINST EDWARD SERGEANT OF NEWBURY.

WHEREAS the said Richard & James Carr had an Action of Trespass at an Inferiour Court at Newbury in September, 1717, against Edward Sergeant, when and where Judgement was given in Bar against the said Richard Carr and James Carr, from which Judgment the said Richard Carr appealed and filed the Reasons of Appeal according to Law; But by Mistake entered into the Bonds of Appeal in his own Name, and not jointly with the said James Carr, for which Reason the said Carrs Appeal was dismist.

Be it therefore Enacted by his Excellency the Governour, Council & Representatives in General Court Assembled and by the Authority of the same

that the said Richard and James Carr be and hereby are Authorized and Impowered to bring forward their Appeal at the Superiour Court of Judicature next to be holden at Salem for & within the County of Essex, any Mistake in the Bonds or Reasons of Appeal notwithstanding; The former Judgements for Costs not to be reversed; And the Judges of the said Court are hereby Impowered & Directed to proceed to Tryal of the said Cause, Any Law, Usage or Custom to the Contrary notwithstanding.

The legal steps necessary to bring this appeal forward at the Superior Court, held at Salem, Dec. 16, 1718, were promptly taken; but at that session of the court the following letter was presented and the adjournment asked for was granted: —

To the Hon^rd his Maj^tys, Justices of ye Sup^r Court, sitting at Salem. Decr 16th, 1718, by adjournm^t &c. to be opened before the Carrs and Sargents case is called.

May it please yor Hon^rs That whereas Mr. James and Capt. Richard Carr have action before yor Hon^rs against Capt. Edward Sargent &c. and Capt. Sargent's wife, as we supposed, being visited and now sick of ye small pox and removed to an outhouse (to prevent the spreading of it amongst us), and he himself has never had it yet, now it keeps at a distance, yet he having more than a double care for his family at home, his wife remote from him and dare not go near her and two children at Boston, one of them sick of it, the other we know not how it is with her, we promised that we would write in his behalf and pray a continuance of s^d action until next May Court at Ipswich, and yor Hon^rs will greatly oblige yor petit^rs and s^d Capt. Sargent, for he dare not appear at Court, &c.

NEWBURY, Decr 12th 1718.

yor Hon^rs most hum: serv^ts

THO^S NOYES
JOS: WOODBRIDGE.
HENRY SOMERSBY.

Copy exam^d
by SAM^L TYLEY, *Cler.*

Essex, ss. *Copia Vera.*
Exam^d STEPH. SEWALL, *Cler.*

A True Copy exam^d by
BENJ^A ROLFE, *Cler.*

Essex, ss

At His Majestys Superiour Court of Judicature, Court of Assize and General Goal Delivery begun and held at Ipswich for and within the County of Essex on the third Tuesday of May, being the nineteenth day of the said Month, Annoq Dom 1719.

By the HONOBLE SAMUEL SEWALL, ESQR
Chief Justice.

BENJA LYNDE
ADDINGTON DAVENPORT } ESQRS *Justices*
PAUL DUDLEY
EDMD QUINCEY

Carr, &c. *v.* Sargent.

Richard Carr and James Carr, both of Salisbury in the Co. of Essex, shipwrights, Appellants, *v.* Capt Edward Sargent of Newbury in the County of Essex, now, or late Inholder, Applee From a Judgment of the Inferiour Court of Pleas holden at Newbury on September 24th 1717, where the appellants were Plants and the said Edward Sargent Deft * * *

It appearing to the Court by a Letter from Colo Thomas Noyes, Joseph Woodbridge, and Henry Somersby Esqrs That the said Edward Sargents' Family being visited with the Small pox he could not attend the Court, whereupon the action was continued unto this time. Both partys now appeared, the Writ, Judgment, Reasons of Appeal and all things touching the same being fully heard and maturely advised upon. It's Considered by the Court That the Writ is good and well brought, that the Judgment of the Inferiour Court be Reversed and that the Appts Recover full Costs of both Courts, taxed at Four pounds six shillings. . . . Return on execution in the case of Richard Carr and James Carr *vs.* Edward Sargent, June 4, 1719.

Excutn issued June 4th 1719.

Essex, ss

I have Recivd of the within mentioned Capt Edward Sargant four pounds Eight shillings in money in full of this within mentioned Execution this twenty-second day of June, 1719. I say Recued by me so that I Return this Execution satisfyed in full as attest.

BENJA COKER,
under sheriff

Another suit, brought in September, 1717, by Richard and James Carr against Edward Sargent for damages, was prosecuted at the Inferior Court held at Salem July 14, 1719, and judgment was rendered for the defendant with costs of suit. From this decision Richard and James Carr appealed to the Superior Court held, by adjournment, at Salem, Dec. 15, 1719, where the former judgment was confirmed; and May 16, 1721, they applied to the Superior Court held at Ipswich for a review of these proceedings. The details are given in the following transcript from the court records: —

Essex, ss.

At His Majesty's Superiour Court of Judicature, Court of Assize and General Goal Delivery begun and held at Ipswich within and for the County of Essex on the third Tuesday of May, being the Sixteenth day of the said month, Annoque Domini 1721.

By the Hono^ble

SAMUEL SEWALL, ESQ^R *Chief Justice.*

BENJAMIN LYNDE
ADDINGTON DAVENPORT
PAUL DUDLEY
EDMUND QUINCEY
} ESQ^RS *Justices*

Carrs *v.* Sargeant

Richard Carr and James Carr, both of Salisbury in the County of Essex, Shipwrights, Plan^ts v^s Captain Edward Sargeant of Newbury in the Said County of Essex, late Innholder, Defen^t In a Plea of Review of a Plea of Trespass on the Case Commenced by the Said Richard Carr and James Carr against the Said Edward Sergeant at the Inferiour Court of Common Pleas held at Newbury for the Said County of Essex on the last Tuesday of September, Anno 1717, but Prosecuted at the Inferiour Court held at Salem by adjournment July 14th 1719, in the words following, vizt, For that whereas the Great and General Court of this Province Did on May 7th Anno Dom. 1649, by a Second motion of George Carr, late of Salisbury, deceased, and father to the Plan^ts as Relating to Carrs Ferry between Salisbury and Newbury, Give order and Power to the Court held at Salisbury abovesaid to Judge and determine of Said motion relating to Said Ferry and Privi-

ledges and to Settle the Same, and whereas on the 9th of the 3mo Anno Domini 1650 the Said Court did Settle and Confirm unto the Said George Carr, his heirs and assignes, the whole Ferry and Profits thereof on both Sides of Merrymack River between Said Towns of Newbury and Salisbury, he performing according to the Conditions Set forth in Said act or order, which Conditions were performed by Said Carr, as may appear by a return under the hands of Samuel Symonds, Esqr Entred on Salisbury Town Book of Records, bearing date the 5th day of the 5 mo 1655, and other Evidences as Shall more fully appear, and the Said George Carr dying Seized and possessed of the Said Ferry and Priviledge Setled and Confirmed to him as abovesaid, and the Same after the decease of the Said George Carr being lawfully Setled upon the Plants as portion, as appears by the Division made of the Estate of the abovesaid George Carr, deceased, by men appointed by the Honoured Court at Ipswich for that business April 10th 1683, as namely Mr Caleb Moody, Mr Thomas Noyes, Mr Nathaniel Clark and Mr Henry Short, which did then Sett out to the Plants the abovesaid Ferry and Priviledges, yet notwithstanding the Said Edward Sergeant, Contrary to all the abovesaid Grants and Settlements of the Said Ferry and Priviledges, did Sometime in the Year 1691, on or about the month of September, keep a Boat and Ferry Passengers, taking money for the Same, over the Said River Merrymack from the warehouse point, So Called, In Newbury to Rings Island in Salisbury, So Called, or near thereabouts, and Continued So to do until about the month of March, 1703, thereby hindering the Plants Richard Carr and James Carr of the Profits of Said Ferry and Priviledge, which is to the Damage of Said Richard Carr and James Carr, as they Say, the Sum of Six hundred pounds, at which Said Inferiour Court holden at Salem by adjournment as aforesaid Judgment was rendred for the Defent for Costs of Suit, from which Judgment the Said Richard Carr and James Carr appealed to the Superiour Court of Judicature appointed by law to have been holden at Salem for the Said County of Essex on the Second Tuesday of November, 1719, but held by adjournment at Salem aforesaid on the 15th day of the month of December then next following, when and where the former Judgment was Confirmed and the Said Edward Sergeant recovered Cost of Courts; which Judgment the Said Richard Carr and

James Carr Say is wrong and Erroneous, and that they are thereby damnifyed the Sum of Six hundred pounds as Shall then and there be made to appear, wherefore for the Reversing thereof and recovering of the defen^t the Said Sum of Six hundred pounds damages which the Plan^ts have Sustained by reason of the Defen^ts hindering them of the Profits of the Said Ferry and Priviledge from September, 1691, to March, 1703, as aforesaid, and also the Costs Granted to the Said Edward Sergeant by the Judgment aforesaid, they the Said Richard Carr and James Carr bring this Suit, as also for their own Cost and Damages occasioned thereby. The Defen^t appeared by Robert Robinson, Esqr his attorney, and Pleaded the former Judgment was Right and ought to be Confirmed. Upon which Issue being Joyned, the Case after a full hearing was Committed to the Jury, who were Sworne according to Law to try the Same and returned their verdict therein upon oath. That is to Say they find for the Defen^t Costs of Court. It's Therefore Considered by the Court that the Said Edward Sergeant shall recover against the Said Richard Carr and James Carr Costs of Court Taxed at Three pounds Six Shillings.

Execution Issued May 29th 1721

Sheriff's Return on execution dated May 29, 1721. Edward Sargent *v.* James Carr and Richard Carr.

Essex, ss I have Recued of the within mentioned Richard Carr Three pounds Eight shillings in Bills of credit of this province in full satissfaction of this Execution on the other side, so that I Return this Execution satisfyed in full this 30th day of October, 1721, as attest

BENJA COKER,
under sheriff

It is probable that the rapid increase of population along the river side gradually diverted the tide of travel from the old ferry at Carr's Island; and, previous to the incorporation of Newburyport, it became unremunerative, and finally was abandoned altogether.

A large part of the island remained in the possession of the lineal descendants of George Carr until ten or twelve years ago, but the division of his estate and the subsequent subdivisions resulting from intermarriage and conveyances

largely increased the number of owners, and interfered with the careful and prudent management of the property.

The following abstract from genealogical records gives the direct line of ownership from George Carr down to the present time.

In Felt's History of Ipswich, George Carr is described as a shipwright, born in England, and one of the settlers of the town of Ipswich in 1633. He removed with Elizabeth, his wife, to Salisbury, Mass., in 1639. His children were: —

Elizabeth[2], born April 21, 1642; married John Woodmansey, of Boston, May 1, 1662.
George[2], born April 15, 1644: married Ann Cotton, daughter of Rev. Seaborn Cotton, of Hampton, N.H., Nov. 8, 1677.
Richard[2], born April 15, 1646; died April 25, 1649.
William[2], born April 15, 1648; married Elizabeth Pike, daughter of Robert Pike, Aug. 20, 1672.
James[2], born April 28, 1650; married Mary Sears, of Newbury, Nov. 14, 1677.
Mary[2], born Feb. 24, 1651: married Rev. James Bailey, of Newbury, Sept. 17, 1672.
Sarah[2], born Dec. 17, 1654; married William Hinckley, of Hampton, N.H., Dec. 30, 1700.
John[2], born Nov. 14, 1656; died Sept. 23, 1689.
Richard[2], born April 2, 1659.
Ann[2], born June 15, 1661; married Thomas Putnam.

George Carr[1] died in Salisbury April 4, 1682. In the division of his estate James[2] and Richard Carr[2] were granted "the great Ferry on both sides the Island & Bridge & Priviledges thereunto belonging."

Richard Carr[2] was born April 2, 1659, and by his first wife, Elizabeth, he had one child, Elizabeth[3], born June 9, 1691. By his second wife, Dorothy, he had one son, Richard[3], born Jan. 3, 1693-4. For his third wife he married Mrs. Sarah Healy, by whom he had two children: James[3], born Nov. 3, 1702; and John[3], born in August, 1706. Sarah Healy Carr died Jan. 8, 1727; and Richard Carr[2] married for his fourth wife Sarah Greeley Aug. 10, 1727. He died in Salisbury Sept. 11, 1727.

Richard Carr[3], who was born Jan. 3, 1693–4, married, Nov. 18, 1715, Lydia Coffin, daughter of Stephen and Sarah Atkinson Coffin, by whom he had one child, Dorothy[4], born Sept. 18, 1716. For his second wife, he married widow Sarah Chase June 13, 1720, by whom he had the following-named children: —

Sarah[4], born July 21, 1721; married, first, Josiah French Dec. 20, 1739; second, John Ordway Dec. 8, 1742.
Judith[4], born July 21, 1721; married David Hoyt June 24, 1736.
Elizabeth[4], born June 28, 1723; married Nathan Rogers Aug. 18, 1744.
Richard[4], born March 13, 1725; married Sarah Cook April 16, 1745.
Rebecca[4], born Jan. 9, 1727; married Benjamin Ordway, of South Hampton, N.H., Oct. 30, 1746.
James[4], born Oct. 3, 1728; married Mary Greeley Nov. 23, 1756.
Mary[4], born July 13, 1730.

Richard Carr[3] was drowned March 4, 1733–4, at nine o'clock in the evening, while attending to his duties as ferryman.

James Carr[4], who was born Oct. 3, 1728, and married Mary Greeley Nov. 23, 1756, had children as follows: —

Mary[5], born Sept. 21, 1757; died April 8, 1798.
Judith[5], born Aug. 13, 1759; died Jan. 31, 1849, unmarried.
James[5], born Sept. 10, 1761; married Mehitable Dodge Jan. 3, 1785. He died Dec. 20, 1851.
Elizabeth[5], born Sept. 19, 1763; died Sept. 16, 1779.
Esther[5], born Dec. 9, 1765; died April 9, 1836.
Levi[5], born Jan. 25, 1768; married Mary Putnam Nov. 29, 1797.
Sarah[5], born Aug. 17, 1770; died September, 1855, unmarried.

James Carr[4] died June 9, 1812.

Levi Carr[5], born Jan. 25, 1768, married Mary Putnam, of Danvers, Mass., Nov. 29, 1797. Their children were: —

Levi[6], born Nov. 5, 1798; married Mary Jane Ireland June 1, 1843.
Mary[6], born Sept. 3, 1800; married Daniel Norton March 22, 1822.
James[6], born Feb. 6, 1803; died Sept. 26, 1817.
Clarissa[6], born June 6, 1805; married John Currier, Jr., Dec. 28, 1830.
Esther[6], born Nov. 1, 1807; married Augustus Batchelder Sept. 15, 1836.

CARR'S ISLAND, 1896.

Levi Carr[5] died April 14, 1820.

Levi Carr[6], who was born Nov. 5, 1798, married Mary Jane Ireland June 1, 1843, and had children as follows: —

Caroline Marcella[7], born March 3, 1844; married Henry L. Kingsbury, of Salisbury.
Charles Henry[7], born April 6, 1848; died March 24, 1886.

The writer of this sketch, a son of Clarissa Carr[6] (who was born on the island, and lived there during her childhood), has often listened to the vague and contradictory stories that have come down from former generations concerning this old ferry. In the preceding pages he has endeavored to give the actual facts, without exaggeration or embellishment, gathered from official records, and documents of unquestioned authority.

Within the recollection of many persons now living two houses stood near each other on the island. One was taken down and removed about the year 1845, the other was still standing when the photographic view on page 56 was taken; but during the summer of 1883 it was destroyed by fire.

Starting from the Newbury shore at the foot of what is now known as Jefferson Street, the ferry landed its passengers in a little cove directly opposite; and by a narrow path or highway running in an easterly direction on the lower or right-hand side of the house seen in the half-tone print, they crossed the island to the floating bridge, connecting with the Salisbury shore.

The view presented on the opposite page shows the island as it now appears, and reveals to some extent the alterations and improvements that have been made by Hon. Harvey N. Shepard, of Boston, who bought the property in the fall of 1882. Two new houses, with barns and out-buildings, have been erected; and a substantial stone pier now extends across the cove on the river side, formerly used as a landing-place for the ferry. The house in the immediate foreground on the extreme left is supposed to stand on land once owned and occupied by Tristram Coffin, Sr. It is possible, though by no means certain, that his ordinary or tavern was located on that

very spot two hundred and fifty years ago. Dionis, his wife, "having made her beer too good to sell at the legal price of two pence the quart, asked three pence, for which act she was complained of to the Court; but, as the law required only four bushels of malt to one hogshead of water and she put in six bushels, she was excused."

JOHN POORE, OF NEWBURY NECK.

John Poore came from Wiltshire, England, in 1635, and settled in Newbury. He was granted land on "the neck over the great river," and afterward added to his estate by the purchase of adjoining lands. He built the house in which eight generations of his descendants lived. It originally consisted of one square room on the ground floor with a chamber over it, unfinished on the inside, and a large chimney on the eastern end. His grandson, Jonathan, extended the main house beyond the chimney, in an easterly direction, and subsequently the lean-to was added in the rear. The projection at the south-western corner, shown in the picture at the left hand, was built by John Poore, of the fourth generation, who kept the ferry over Parker River.

Alfred Poore, in his genealogy of the family, gives a sketch of this old house, with many interesting facts relating to the early life and occupation of its first owner, John Poore, Sr. He says: —

> By an inventory of his personal estate we find the date of his decease to be "about" November 21, 1684. Tradition says he was out hunting, and, losing his way, perished by cold and hunger in the woods near Andover. On file in the office of Clerk of the Courts in Essex County, volume xliii., page 73, in the report of the jury of inquest summoned to inquire into the cause of his death, dated Nov. 24th, in the year of our Lord 1684, we find the following verdict: "We judge that, being in the woods and following his game, he was bewildered, and lost himself, and in his pursuit plucked off his clothes, and scattered them some good distance, one part from another, till he had left nothing on save his wastcoat and drawers and breeches and hose and shoes."

His eldest son, John[2], born June 21, 1642, married Mary Titcomb Feb. 27, 1665, and lived with his father in the old

HOMESTEAD OF JOHN POORE.

house. In his will dated July 12, 1700, and proved March 3, 1700–1, he gave his homestead to his son, Jonathan[3].

Jonathan[3] was born Feb. 25, 1678. His intention of marriage to Rebecca Hale was recorded Aug. 18, 1703. He died June 30, 1742, leaving six children.

John[4], son of Jonathan[3], born June 20, 1711, in the old homestead, married Ann Longfellow Dec. 26, 1734. He was by occupation a farmer. He also kept the ferry until 1758, when the bridge over Parker River was built. He lived in the old house, and died there Sept. 15, 1783.

His eldest son, Jonathan[5], born Jan. 20, 1737, married Sarah Dole Nov. 5, 1759. He was active in securing recruits for the French and Indian wars, and collected a company of volunteers for the Continental Army in 1775. He occupied the old homestead, and for many years served the public in the capacity of innkeeper. The old sign that swung in front of the tavern has been preserved, and placed among the curiosities and memorials of the past in the rooms of the Newburyport Marine Society. Jonathan Poore[5] died March 19, 1807.

Samuel[6], his eldest son then living, born Sept. 5, 1765, married, for his first wife, Eunice Long Oct. 10, 1791; and after her decease he married, May 11, 1834, Abigail Currier. He continued to reside in the old house until his death, July 17, 1849.

His son, Samuel[7], born Nov. 6, 1796, married Hannah Greenough Feb. 10, 1822. He settled on the homestead with his father, and died there June 6, 1878.

His son, Alfred[8], born Aug. 11, 1830, married Mary Pike Knight June 26, 1857. He occupied the house after his father's decease, living there for many years. He still owns and cultivates the land originally granted to John Poore, Sr.; but the old house itself has disappeared. It was taken down early in the spring of 1890, and a new one erected on the same site.

HALE HOUSE, NEWBURY NECK.

THOMAS HALE, OF NEWBURY NECK.

Thomas Hale, with his wife Thomasine and son Thomas, probably sailed for New England early in the year 1637. He evidently brought with him a letter from Francis Kirby to Governor John Winthrop, the elder, as follows: —

To the right worshipfull John Winthrop, Esquire, at his house at Boston this dd, in New England.

LONDON, this 10th of May, 1637.

Sir,— I wrote you lately per the Hector, wherein I sent a runlet marked with your marke, contayneinge some things your son did write me to send him. John Wood, master's mate, did promise mee & James Downeinge that he would be carfull of it & deliver to you.

These are now to intreat you that you would be assistante to the bearer hereof (Thomas Hale, my neer kinsman) in your counsell & aduise to put him in the way how & where to settle himselfe in a hopefull way of subsisteinge with his family. He hath brought with him all his Estate, which he hath heer or can haue duringe the life of his mother, my sister. He had almost 200*li.* when he began to make his provision for this voyage. I suppose the greatest halfe is expended in his transportation and in such necessaries as will be spent by him & his family in the first vse; the lesser halfe, I suppose, he hath in money, and vendible goods to provide him a cottage to dwell in, and a Milshe cow for his children's sustenance. I suppose his way will be to hire a house or part of a house for the first year, vntill he can looke out & buy or build him a dwellinge, wherein as in other things I shall intreat you to direct him, and the courtesy that you shall doe him therein I shall acknowledge, as done to myselfe, & I shall be redy (Deo assistante) to endeuour to requite it in any seruice which I can performe for you heer. Thus for this present I commit you all to the protection of the Almighty, & shall ever rest Your loving frend,

FFRA: KIRBY.

I desire to be remembered to Mrs. Winthrop, to your son Mr. Jo: & his wife, & the rest of yours, also to my cosen Mary & Su: Downeinge. My brother Downeinge will hasten to you, the next spring

will be farthest. God willinge; for he seeth that euery year bringeth forth new difficulties: my nephew can tell you how they haue met with many interruptions, prohibitions & such like, which Mr. Peirce & others that went since Mr. Peirce were not troubled withall.

Indorsed by Gov. Winthrop, "Mr. Kirby."—*Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*, Fourth Series, volume 7, page 19.

Thomas Hale came to Newbury, probably by the advice of Governor Winthrop, and was granted a house lot at the Lower Green. His name appears on the map drawn by Daniel Dole in 1828, and published on page 14 of this book, giving the location of the early settlers at the old town. Aug. 10, 1638, he was appointed one of the haywards of Newbury; and Sept. 7, 1638, he was made a freeman of the colony by the General Court. At a general town meeting held Oct. 6, 1638, "the town at the acknowledgm^t of Thomas Hale did confirme the sale of his house and land on Merrimack ridge on both sides to Mr. Dummer"; and the 27th day, 11th month, 1640, Joseph Carter bought of Thomas Hale about fifty-two acres of land on "Merrimack Ridg" (see Ipswich Deeds, book 1, leaf 2).

Feb. 23, 1642, the question of limiting, according to a fixed and unvarying rule, the number of cattle to be pastured by each freeholder on the town's common was referred to a committee, of which Thomas Hale was a member. His name also appears in the list of persons entitled to a proportionate part of the common and undivided lands belonging to the town of Newbury on the seventh day of December, 1642.

He removed to Haverhill in 1645, probably, and was there one of the early selectmen and a commissioner for the trial of small causes. He evidently returned to Newbury five or six years later. Nov. 12, 1650, there was granted or laid out to Thomas Hale "ten acres of Marsh in the neck over the great river which was formerly Stephen Kents" (Ipswich Deeds, book 1, leaf 227 (607).

April 6, 1651, there was "laid out to Thomas Hale one and one-half acres adjoining his own land in the neck over the great river, and bounded by the land of the said Thomas Hale on the west and north," etc. (Ipswich Deeds, book 1, leaf 227 (607).

Jan. 15, 1652, Stephen Kent and wife Anne conveyed house, barn, and seventy acres of marsh and upland upon the neck on the south side of Newbury River in Newbury, now in the possession of Thomas Hale, and bounded by the river on the north, by creeks on the east and west, and the highway on the south, to the said Thomas Hale, of Newbury, late of Haverhill, in exchange for a farm in Haverhill (Ipswich Deeds, book 1, leaf 236 (629).

Oct. 19, 1652, "Thomas Hale yielded to the town one-half acre of his two acres over against his house, and the town granted to him in place of it one-half acre on the south side of his land next the highway" (Ipswich Deeds, book 1, leaf 227 (607).

May 14, 1655, Thomas Hale acknowledged to have sold a freehold to Mr. William Thomas unto me, & desired me to record it in the Towne book,

ANTHONY SOMERBY.

In 1656 or 1657, Thomas Hale removed to Salem. Jan. 28, 1658, he bought of John Smith a house and one acre of land in Salem (Essex Deeds, book 1, leaf 48). His name appears in the list of "glovers" in that town for the year 1659.

Dec. 12, 1660, Thomas Hale, Sr., of Salem, sold to his son Thomas Hale, of Newbury, all his houses and lands bought of Stephen Kent, Jan. 15, 1652 (Ipswich Deeds, book 2, leaf 215 (396).

In 1661, Thomas Hale, Sr., returned to Newbury, and during the remainder of his life lived in the old homestead with his son. In the ecclesiastical difficulties that disturbed the peace and quietness of the town from 1665 to 1670 his name appears as an active supporter of the Rev. Thomas Parker. He died Dec. 21, 1682. His widow, Thomasine, died Jan. 30, 1682–3. No will appears of record, nor any administration of his estate.

Thomas Hale[2], son of Thomas Hale[1], was probably born in England in 1633. He came with his parents to Newbury, and probably accompanied them to Salem in 1656. He mar-

ried May 26, 1657, at Salem, Mary, daughter of Richard and Alice (Bosworth) Hutchinson.

In 1660 he received from his father a deed of the house and land on Newbury Neck. At a meeting of the town of Newbury held March 3, 1660–61, "there was granted unto Thomas Hale, Junior, twenty Rod of Land on the other side of the way by the Spring in the Neck, over the Great River, to set his house uppon, and for a Garden, to be laid out by the Lott layers," etc.

In the controversy between the Rev. Thomas Parker and Edward Woodman he evidently favored the Woodman party, and was adjudged by the General Court, May 29, 1671, to have been guilty of scandalous conduct, and was sentenced, with many others, to pay a fine of one noble, a sum equivalent to *6s. 8d.*

May 16, 1682, Thomas Hale[2], of Newbury Neck, "for love and affection to my son, Thomas Hale, grandchild of my father, Thomas Hale, senior, of Newbury, in consideration of marriage with Sarah, daughter of Ezekiel Northen of Rowley," conveyed to the said son and grandchild one-half his lands and housings on said Newbury Neck, "in particular the west end of my now dwelling house, upon condition that my said son, Thomas, shall take care of my business and affairs to the best of his ability" (Ipswich Deeds, book 5, leaf 36).

The same day Thomas Hale[2] conveyed to his son, Thomas[3], the other half of the house and land, the deed to take effect at the decease of the grantor. He died Oct. 22, 1688, his widow surviving him for several years.

Thomas Hale[3] was a man of immense size, and is said to have weighed over five hundred pounds, with a strong and sonorous voice that could be heard at a great distance. He was captain of the militia and justice of the peace. Judge Sewall opposed his appointment as justice in 1721, "because there are five in Newbury already, and he hath lately kept an ordinary and sold rum." Shortly before his death he removed to Rowley, and died there April 12, 1730. His will, dated April 6, 1730, and proved May 4, 1730, mentions son Thomas as having received a deed of the land in Newbury

that he now dwells upon, and gives to his two sons, Daniel[4] and Joshua[4], all his "housing, lands, and meadows" in Newbury Neck, on condition that they pay to their mother yearly a certain number of bushels of Indian corn, barley, malt, rye, wheat, etc.

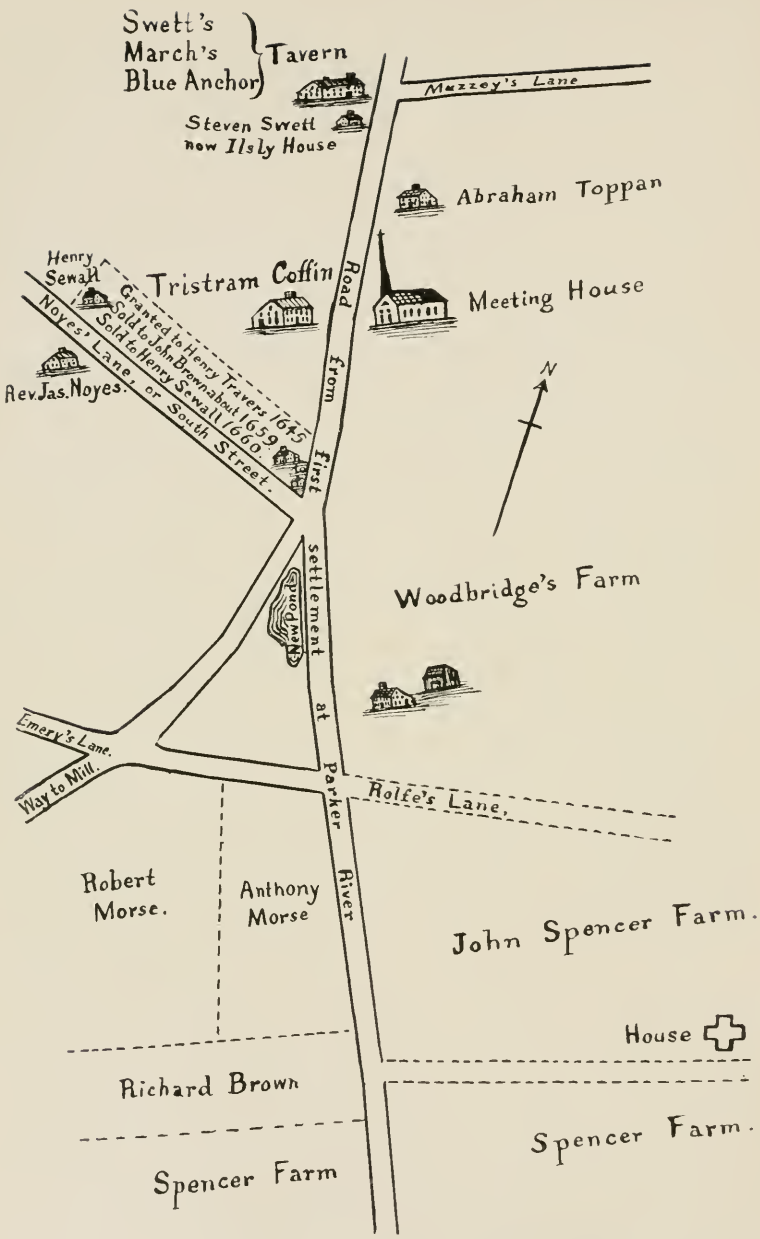
May 8, 1731, Daniel[4] and wife Judith and Joshua[4] and wife Hannah divided the lands given them by the will of their father in Newbury Neck (Essex Deeds, book 117, leaf 83).

By subsequent conveyances, by will and by deed, the property has passed into the possession of its present owners, Mr. Samuel B. Dunning and Mrs. Sarah Jane Churchill.

A portion of the old house is still standing. Recent repairs and alterations have materially changed its outward appearance; but the house, as it was twenty-five or thirty years ago, has been reproduced by the half-tone process as an illustration of this sketch.

Within fifty years after the settlement of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, at least seven emigrants of the name of Hale settled within its territorial limits; but most of those who bear that surname in this vicinity can trace their ancestry back to Thomas Hale, of Newbury Neck.

John[2], the son of Thomas Hale[1], was the ancestor of Moses Emery Hale, Esq., of Newburyport; and from Thomas[4], the great-grandson of Thomas[1], descended the Rev. Dr. Benjamin Hale, and his brothers, Moses L., Thomas, Josiah L., Edward, Ebenezer, and Joshua, and his sister, Alice Little, wife of the Rev. John C. March.



"TRAYNEING GREEN" AND NEW POND.

"TRAYNEING GREEN" AND NEW POND.

Six or seven years after the incorporation of the town of Newbury and the landing of the first settlers at Parker River the scarcity of tillage land in that vicinity and the desire to engage in commercial pursuits led a majority of the inhabitants to favor a removal to the banks of the Merrimack River, two or three miles distant. The discussion and development of this plan, however, disclosed many serious difficulties. The removal of the meeting-house especially aroused a strong opposition; and the final decision was not reached until January, 1646.

The following brief and incomplete statement, giving some of the details of the proposed plan, is taken from the first volume of the town records: —

Whereas the towne of Newbury, well weighing the streights they were in for want of plough ground, remoteness of the common, scarcity of fencing stuffe, and the like, did in the year 1642 grant a commission to Mr. Thomas Parker, Mr James Noyes, Mr John Woodbridge, Mr Edward Rawson, Mr. John Cutting, Mr. John Lowle, Mr. Edward Woodman, and Mr. John Clark, for removing, settleing, and disposeing of the inhabitants to such place as might in their judgements best tend to theyr enlargements, exchanging theyr lands, and making such orders as might bee in theyr judgements for the well ordering of the town's occasions and, as in their commission more largely appeareth, the said deputed men did order in their first meeting and appoint John Merrill, Richard Knight, Anthony Short, and John Emery to go to all the inhabitants of the towne, taking a true list of all the stock of each inhabitant, and make a true valuation of all their houses, improved land, and fences, that thereby a just rule might be made to proportion each inhabitant his portion of land about the new towne, and removing of the inhabitants there.

It was ordered at a meeting of the eight deputed men above mentioned that each freeholder should have a house lott of foure akers. It

was further ordered. in respect of the time for the inhabitants removeing from the place they now inhabit to that which is layd out and appointed for their new habitations. each inhabitant shall enjoy their house lotts foure years from the day of the date of this commission.

The New Pond, frequently mentioned in the grants made by the town at this time, was no doubt artificially formed for the purpose of providing a convenient supply of water for horses and cattle, and was probably designated "New Pond" in the records to distinguish it from the older one called "Frog Pond."

The first volume of the town records was for many years in a very dilapidated condition, and during that time was despoiled of many of its interesting historical facts. Probably two hundred pages have been lost or destroyed through carelessness and neglect. Within two years, however, the scattered leaves of this torn and mutilated volume have been carefully repaired, rearranged, and rebound.

It is impossible to follow the details of the plan adopted in 1642, or determine the bounds and limits of the new settlement. Many of the grants made at that time were not recorded, or, if recorded, cannot now be identified; but a map showing the four-acre lots between Chandler's Lane (now Federal Street) and Ordway's Lane (now Market Street), with subsequent transfers down to the year 1700, verified and confirmed by the records at the Registry of Deeds at Salem, has been prepared expressly for publication in this book, and will be found a few pages farther on.

The new town probably extended from "trayneing green" to the mouth of Artichoke River, and included all the territory between South Street (now Parker Street), Low Street, and Merrimack River.

April 10, 1644, there were laid out to John Emery, Jr., fourscore acres of upland near Artichoke River; and as early as 1652 Richard Bartlett and Christopher Bartlett were settled at Bartlett's Cove. Edward Rawson's, afterward William Pillsbury's, house and farm were on the westerly side of the high road, near the head of Moody's Lane, now known as Woodland Street. It is probable that

all the desirable land between this farm and Daniel Pierce's farm, at the eastern end of training green, was laid out and apportioned among the freeholders of the town previous to Oct. 20, 1646.

In 1642, "the hill by the little pine swamp," between what is now Parker Street and Oak Hill Cemetery, was selected as the most convenient place for the new meeting-house; but after a long controversy the location was changed to "a knowle of upland by Abraham Toppan's barne," as appears by the following record: —

At a towne meeting of the eight men, January second, 1646.

Wee, whose names are in the margent expressed (James Noyes, Edward Woodman, John Cutting, John Lowle, Richard Knight, and Henry Short), for the settleing the disturbances that yett remayne about the planting and setling the meeting house, that all men may cheerfully goe on to improve their lands at the new towne, doe determine that the meeting house shall be placed and sett up at or before, the twentieth of October next in, or upon, a knowle of upland by Abraham Toppan's barne within a six or sixteen rodd of this side of the gate posts that are sett up in the high way by the said Abraham Toppan's barne.

Edward Rawson contradicente this order.

A remonstrance, signed by Edmund Greenleaf, Daniel Thurston, Stephen Kent, and John Poore, was presented to the General Court, protesting against the removal of the meeting-house from the Lower Green, and is published in full in Coffin's History of Newbury, pages 44 to 46 inclusive. The decision of the commissioners, however, was allowed to stand as recorded; and the meeting-house was soon after erected on land that is now used as a burying-ground near "the trayneing green."

During the next two or three months the settlement of the new town progressed with great rapidity. At a meeting of the eight commissioners, held in April, 1646, it was ordered: —

The time being too short to finish and perfectly record all the grants which have bin made by the eight men, that whatever Mr. Rawson shall record that himself or Richard Knight doth perfectly remember was granted to any inhabitant shall be by all, and is by all, hereby acknowl-

edged to be authentick and legall as any other grant already recorded. so it be done within these six months.

Four years later an attempt was made to compel the inhabitants of the town to record all sales or exchanges of land with the town clerk, as will appear by the following order: —

Whereas, by multitude of grants, sales, and exchanges by occasion of the townes remouall haue been Exchanged by the towne, and sold and exchanged one with another, and by the neglect of some severall grants that haue not been recorded, for the prevention of all such abuses and unnecessary trubles, which are apt to arise therefrom. It is ordered that all and every inhabitant of this towne, that either looke at their owne profit or peace of the towne, shall at their owne perill repaire to Richard Knight and procure him, with some one of the eight commissioners, in case their evidence be not cleare otherwise, to testify to the towne clarke each grant made to any of them, who shall be and hereby is impowered to record the same, and the party for whom such grant is to bee recorded shall pay to the towne clarke foure pence for each grant recording, and satisfy Richard Knight for his paines sixe pence: and the like course is to be taken with sales and exchanges that haue been made with the towne and now lyeth in comon, and that Richard Knight is chosen to bring in all such exchanges to the towne clarke to be recorded, and, if he refuse to do it, the towne clarke shall make it Knowne to the orderers of the towne affaires.

Signed by MR. ED. RAWSON, MR. WILLIAM GERRISH.
HEN: SHORT, RICH KNIGHT.
NICH: NOYES, JOHN PIKE, JUNR

Novemb 12th 1650.

The high road, along Merrimack Ridge, from Parker River, was probably in existence before the settlement of the new town, and undoubtedly extended in nearly a direct line to the road leading to Carr's ferry (now Jefferson Street), with an occasional turn to the right or to the left, in order to avoid impassable hills or steep ravines formed by the water-courses. The continuation of this way to Amesbury ferry landing was made by order of the town in 1668, as will more fully appear in the descriptive sketch of the map of the West Parish.

Dec. 13, 1686, the town appointed a committee to lay out

a way through "the plaines to Sergeant Emery's Mill," and also "a road four rods wide and no more from Artichoke river to Lowell's brook (now Brown's Spring), and thence to the Bradford line."

At first all the streets or ways leading from the high road to the Merrimack River were called lanes, and some of the earliest grants of land in the new town were bounded on the lane leading to Watts's cellar (now State Street). The ways or lanes in the vicinity of "trayneing green" and "new pond" were probably laid out at a very early date. Noyes' lane (now Parker Street) was in existence as early as 1646; and a kiln for burning lime was erected in 1697, by order of the town, at the lower end of Muzzey's Lane (now Marlborough Street). Rolfe's Lane, indicated on the map by dotted lines, was not laid out and accepted by the town until 1735, although it was evidently in use, as a private way, at a much earlier date. In 1710 the town chose a committee "to discourse with Benjamin Rolfe about purchasing it, in order to make it a highway for the town's use." No further action appears to have been taken until March 11, 1734–5, when the following order was entered upon the town records: —

Upon sending a petition signed by Col. Joseph Gerrish & others desiring that ye lane which is on ye East side of ye traning green & running down by Henry Rolf, Esq. to Merrimack riuer may be made a town way for ye use of ye Town of Newbury, etc., The selectmen are desired to lay out the abovesaid lane for a town way & to measure ye length of said lane & ye bradth of it in several places & enter ye bradth of it in this return that it may be kept at its full bradth, & strictly inquire who are ye owners of s^d land, & if ye owners of said land will accept of thirty pounds this day granted for said way in full satisfaction for said way. Then ye selectm are desired to se said way put on ye town records.

In the month of December following the selectmen reported as follows: —

We, the subscribers, being desired by the town of Newbury at their meeting March the 11th 1734–5 to lay out a lane called by the name of Rolfe's Lane for a town way according to the vote of said town as by record may appear, we have this 24th day of December, 1735, viewed

NEW POND ON "TRAYNEING GREEN."

said lane & laid it out for a town way, & measured said way or lane in several places, viz.: we began at the easterly end of said lane next to Merrimack river and it measured one rod & eleven feet in breadth, & at the upper end of Samuel Rolfe's land two rods in breadth, & against Henry Rolfe, Esq.'s house, thirty feet in breadth, and against the land of said Rolfe,—bought of Samuel Rolfe,—it is about twenty two feet in breadth, and the rest of said way or lane is two rods in breadth until it comes within about four rods of the upper end of said way next to the green, & then it is about twenty seven feet in breadth, as said way is now fenced, & said Henry Rolfe, Esq., Mr. John Brown, William Brown, Richard Hale & Benjamin Pettingell have agreed to take the said thirty pounds which was granted by the inhabitants of said town at their meeting aforesaid in full satisfaction for said lane or way as by a deed or conveyance, under their hands & seals bearing even date herewith, may more fully appear.

Dated at Newbury, December the 24, 1735, as above said.

CHARLES PEIRCE,
JOHN EMERY, JUNIOR,
SAMUEL MARCH,

Selectmen, or Committee for said town of Newbury.

When the expedition for the capture of Quebec was determined upon, in 1775, a detachment of troops under command of Colonel Benedict Arnold, numbering about one thousand men, marched from Boston, and arrived at Newbury on the afternoon of the 15th and the morning of the 16th of September.

A stone bowlder, suitably inscribed, has recently been placed opposite the spot where three companies of riflemen, under Captain Morgan, encamped at the corner of Rolfe's Lane on the easterly side of "Trayneing Green." The rest of the troops were lodged in the town house and in two unoccupied rope-walks in Newburyport. On the 19th of September the whole force embarked on board ten transports, and set sail for the mouth of the Kennebec River.

The first meeting-house erected in the new town "upon a knowle of upland by Abraham Toppan's barne" was a small square building, roughly finished, with a gallery on the westerly side. In consequence of "divers complaints having been made from time to time of disorder in the meeting-

house" the selectmen ordered Jan. 24, 1651, "that every householder, both men and women, shall sit in those seats that are appointed for them during their lives."

In 1654, an effort was made to procure a bell to announce the Sunday services, but final action was apparently delayed or postponed until the second meeting-house was built. Sept. 21, 1654, "it was ordered that the Townes men select shall forthwith Examine & require an account of the money or goods that hath bin gathered to purchas a bell in whose hands it is, & to make report to the towne."

In 1661, a new meeting-house was erected a few rods south of the old one, which was allowed to stand until the new edifice was ready for use. In June "the meeting-house was seated," the men and women being assigned seats in accordance with their social rank and condition. Into this new meeting-house Lydia Perkins, wife of Eliakim Wardwell, of Hampton, N.H., came naked in answer to repeated demands that she should appear and give reasons for her withdrawal and separation from the church. On the records of the court held at Salem is the following decree:—

> May 5, 1663. Lydia Wardwell on her presentment for coming naked into Newbury Meeting house. The sentence of the court is that she shall be severely whipt and pay the costs and fees to the marshall of Hampton for bringing her. Costs, ten shillings; fees, two shillings and six pence.

This meeting-house was undoubtedly provided with a bell; for Elizabeth Webster was sentenced by the court, in 1663, for taking a false oath, "to stand at the meeting house dore at Newbury the next lecture day from the ringing the first bell until the minister be ready to begin prayer, with a paper on her head, written in capitall letters,— FOR TAKING A FALSE OATH IN COURT." And in December, 1665, Anthony Morse, Sr., was appointed to keep the meeting-house in order and to ring the bell.

At a general meeting of the town held March 8, 1665, "It was ordered that such as would build a shelter for their horses by the meeting-house all along goodman Toppans

fence they shall have liberty, provided they do not make it above twelve foot wide."

Tradition asserts that this meeting-house was enclosed with a picket fence, with gates for the entrance of worshippers. Horses tied near these gates would frequently obstruct the way, to the great inconvenience of the congregation accustomed to assemble there. In order to remove this cause of complaint, the selectmen prohibited the tying of horses *outside* the fence, whereupon, to the surprise of these worthy officials, they found the horses on the following Sunday securely fastened *inside* the fence. Accordingly, the town ordered March, 1667–8, "that no horses shall be tyed *within* side or *without* side the fence," by the meeting-house, "under penalty of . . . for each offence."

July 5, 1698, a committee was chosen to make arrangements for the building of a new meeting-house. A contract was made with "Serjeant Stephen Jaques," and the new edifice was completed in 1700. It was sixty feet in length, fifty feet in breadth, and twenty-four feet stud. "Long seats" were provided for the congregation generally, but a pew was built for the minister's wife by the pulpit stairs; and permission was granted Colonel Daniel Pierce, Major Thomas Noyes, and other prominent members of the parish "to build pews on the lower floor for themselves and their families." In the roof above the timbers and rafters were plainly visible, while the gable windows projecting from either side gave light to the upper gallery where the young people were seated. Three hundred and thirteen persons were assigned seats in this new meeting-house.

Oct. 18, 1700, Colonel Daniel Pierce and Tristram Coffin, Esq., were authorized to procure a new bell "of about four hundred pounds weight"; and Jan. 4, 1706, the town "voted that the new bell be hanged in the turret of the meeting-house with all convenient speede. Also to take care that the bell be rung at nine of the clock every night, and that the day of the month be every night tolled."

In 1766, while the Rev. John Tucker was minister of the church and parish, a portion of the congregation became

dissatisfied with his preaching, and finally organized a new society, and commenced the erection of a house of worship nearly opposite the one then standing. A committee of three was chosen to appear at the General Court and remonstrate against these proceedings. The house was raised and boarded, but never finished. On the ninth day of February, 1771, "in a violent storm of thunder, lightning, wind, and rain," it was blown from its foundations and levelled to the ground.

May 4, 1806, the Rev. John S. Popkin preached for the last time in the meeting-house, then more than a century old. It was taken down during the summer, and a new one built on nearly the same site, which was destroyed by fire on the night of Jan. 25, 1868.

The present edifice was erected during the summer of 1868 on the opposite side of the street, and the space occupied by the four preceding houses now forms a part of the old burying-ground in the First Parish of Newbury.

From the year 1665 to 1670 inclusive the town was greatly disturbed and agitated by the controversy in regard to church government and discipline between the Rev. Thomas Parker and some of his parishioners, under the lead of Mr. Edward Woodman. The details of this fierce ecclesiastical struggle are given in Coffin's History of Newbury, pages 72–112.

While this contest was raging in Newbury, members of the Church of England, Quakers, and Anabaptists, residing elsewhere in the colony, were denied their rights and privileges, and prohibited from worshipping God according to the dictates of conscience.

In 1665, Charles II., King of England, appointed a board of commissioners, consisting of Colonel Richard Nichols, Sir Robert Carr, Knt., George Cartwright, Esq., and Samuel Mavericke, Esq., to confer and consult with the inhabitants of the colony with reference to these proceedings. These commissioners were instructed to demand in the name of the king the correction of many abuses of which complaint had been made, and especially to insist

That such who desire to vse the Booke of Comon Prayer may be permitted to doe so wthout incurring any penalty, reproach, or disadvantage in his interest, it being very scandalous that any persons should be debarred the exercise of his religion according to the lawes & custome of England, by those who, by the indulgence granted, haue liberty left to be what profession in religion they please.

In a word, that persons of good & honest conversations, who haue liued long there, may enjoy all the priūledges, ecclesiastical & civil, which are due to them, and which are enjoyed by others, as to choose & be chosen into places of government & the like, & that differences in opinion doe not lessen their charity to each other, since charity is a fundamentall in religion.

The commissioners presented their instructions to the governor and the deputies assembled in Boston in the month of May, 1665; and Edward Rawson, formerly town clerk of Newbury, but now secretary of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, was ordered to prepare a reply in defence of the laws established by the Great and General Court.

The commissioners were ultimately defeated in their efforts to regulate and control the policy of the colonial government, and after a long and weary contest returned to England, disappointed and discouraged; but the discussion of the question undoubtedly strengthened the convictions and encouraged the inhabitants of the West Parish of Newbury to take a decisive step, and assert, some years later, their right to establish and maintain public worship according to the ritual of the Church of England.

Hugh March's tavern, the Ilsley house, John Spencer's estate, and the residences of Abraham Toppan, Tristram Coffin, and the Rev. James Noyes, are described elsewhere in this book, and therefore do not require further notice here. On the north-easterly side of Noyes' Lane, or South Street, formerly stood the house where Henry Sewall lived and died. There Samuel Sewall, during his boyhood, pursued his studies under the direction of the Rev. Thomas Parker, who resided in the Noyes house across the way. The land connected with this estate extended to the high road, as indicated by the dotted lines on the map.

The original grant to Henry Travers, in 1645, copied from the Proprietors' Records, reads as follows: —

In consideration of Henry Travers receiving a house lot at the new town on South Street and Merrimack, he resigned up into the Town's hand his house lot at the old town upon the little hill.

In his will, dated July 26, 1648, Henry Travers says: —

Having occasion to go to sea and know not whether I shall live to come again, I do by this present declare my last will and testament as followeth: to my Son James my house and half acre lot and my four acre lot at New town and my division land and my eight acres of salt marsh, etc.

Evidently, Henry Travers did not return to Newbury. His will was probated, and an inventory of his estate taken July 15, 1659. "A house and four acres of land with the orchard and eight acres of marsh land and eight acres of divident land with privelege of commonage" are mentioned in the appraisal. Oct. 14, 1659, Richard Window, of Gloucester, and his wife Bridget, widow and executrix of Henry Travers, deceased, conveyed to Nicholas Wallington, of Newbury, "four acres, formerly land of said Travers, bounded with the street going to Merrimack on the east, and the South Street on the South, and Richard Brown's land on the west, and Tristram Coffin's on the north, with the house thereon" (Ipswich Deeds, book 2, leaf 12 (21).

Oct. 26, 1659, Nicholas Wallington, of Newbury, conveyed to John Browne, of Newbury, house and four acres of land, lately purchased of the executrix of Henry Travers, described as above (Ipswich Deeds, book 2, leaf 13 (24).

Nov. 7, 1660, John Browne, of Newbury, glazier, sold to Henry Sewall, of Newbury, gentleman, house and four acres of land in Newbury, formerly owned by Henry Travers, "bounded with the streets on the south and east, the land of Richard Browne on the west, and Tristram Coffin's land on ye north," also shop and new shop lately built and floored, etc. (Ipswich Deeds, book 2, page 16 (28).

Henry Sewall, in his will dated Aug. 17, 1678, gave to his wife, during her life, "the house new built which now I dwell in with 1½ acres lying below the hill," and to his son Stephen during his natural life "two acres and an halfe of land (after

the acre & halfe lying to my now dwelling house & above disposed of is measured out), be it more or less," etc., and to his son Samuel Sewall various estates in Coventry and Warwickshire counties, England, "and the house, barn, and land given to my wife, after her decease."

The Rev. John Woodbridge, whose house and farm were on the easterly side of the New Pond, came to New England in the ship "Mary and John" in 1634, in company with his uncle, the Rev. Thomas Parker. He was clerk of the town of Newbury from 1635 to 1638. In 1639 he married Mercy, daughter of Thomas Dudley, governor of the colony of Massachusetts Bay. In 1643 he was a schoolmaster in Boston, and afterward studied for the ministry, being ordained at Andover Oct. 24, 1645. He returned to England with his wife and family in 1647, and remained there for sixteen years. In 1663 he came again to Newbury, and was made an assistant minister of the parish where his uncle, the Rev. Thomas Parker, officiated. On account of the troubles and dissensions in the church he did not long retain this office. He died Sunday, March 17, 1695. By the terms of his will, now on file in the Probate Office at Salem, Mass., he gave to his son Joseph "my dwelling house I now live in, together with the barn and all the outhouses of all kinds," and also certain other described parcels of land in Newbury.

On the southerly side of the green lived Robert Morse and Anthony Morse, Sr. Jan. 19, 1658, Robert Morse, tailor, sold to Amos Stickney, weaver, "all that house and three acres of land situate, lyeing and being in Newbury abovesayd, on the South of the trayneing greene: one acre, whereon the house, garden, and orchyard is Sittuate upon, is bounded with the land of Richard Brown on the South, the trayneing green on the North, the land of Anthony Morse, Sen'r, on the East, and the mill way on the West; the other two acres bounded with the land of Captain Gerrish on the South, Richard Brown's land on the East, the common on the North and West. Witness, Wm Thomas, Peeter Morse. Acknowledged March 25, 1662" (Ipswich Deeds, book 2, page 81 (167).

The "mill way" to which reference is made in the above deed was afterward extended to Rowley; and for more than a century all the travel from Boston, Salem, and Ipswich came over Thorlay's Bridge, and thence by this road to Newbury. The mill was built by John Bishop, at Little River, near the place now known as the Four Rock Bridge. June 18, 1663, he sold to Peter Cheney "all the mill and mill house lately erected in Newbury, with the liberty of the town grant to me to sett it up as it now standeth upon the Little river, between the land of Nicholas Noyes on the south west and the land lately purchased by the towne of Capt. William Gerrish on the north east, with the stones, wheel, cog, trough, six mill bills, iron barr, the rope that puts up the stone, and a shop lately sett up neere to ye above said mill" (Ipswich Deeds, book 2, page 196 (361).

March 7, 1670, "Peter Cheney proposed to the town for half an acre of land on or about the little hill this side the mill, to build a wind mill upon to grind corn for the town when the water mill fails." This request was granted by the town "upon condition that he do build a good mill to answer the end proposed for, and so long as the mill is made and maintained for the said service, and no longer" (History of Newbury, page 89).

The meeting-house, the school-house, and the tavern were of great interest and importance to the early settlers of Newbury. In 1639 Anthony Somerby was granted four acres of upland "for his encouragement to keepe schoole for one yeare" at the Lower Green. After the removal of the meeting-house to the new town it became necessary to provide a competent school-teacher for that locality. May 14, 1653, the town ordered that a free school should be kept in the meeting-house; and the master was required "to teach all such inhabitants children as shall be sent to him as soon as they know their letters and begin to read." In 1658, "for want of a latin scoole," the inhabitants of Newbury were fined £5 "unles they by the next Court provyde a latin Scoole Master according to law." What answer was made to this order of the court is uncertain.

The records of the town for several years preceding and subsequent to that date have been lost or destroyed, and only a few items recorded during those years can now be found.

In 1675 Henry Short was appointed schoolmaster at a salary of £5 for the first half-year and 6*d.* a week for every scholar. Nov. 22, 1678, "The selectmen proposed to the town whether they would continue to give twenty pounds a yeare out of the town rate to maintain the schoolmaster, and they voted in the affirmative."

April 13, 1680, it was voted that the town should pay out of the towne Rate twenty pounds for this yeare to Mr. Emerson for to keep schoole.

July 11, 1680, the records of the General Court contain the following: —

Answer to the peticion of seuerall inhabitants of Newbery, as Mr Jno Woodbridge, Joseph Hills, Anthony Somrsby, Richd Dumer, & others, the Court Judgeth it meete to order & impower the Selectmen for the towne of Newbery, for the encouragement of learning & maintenance of the schole master there, to take effectuall care to rayse, by way of rate on the inhabitants, the some of sixty pounds P anum to be ye Sallery of the Schoole Master there.—*Massachusetts Bay Colony Records*, volume 5, page 272.

Evidently, Mr. Emerson, taking advantage of this order of the court, declined to accept less than £60 a year for his services. In August, "the town voted upon Mr. Emerson's answere that they dismist him & had no further dependence on him to teach Schole in the Town."

Sept. 14, 1680, at a towne meeting Lieut. Woodman, Samuel Plumer, Thomas Hale, junior, & Robert Long chosen & sent by the Towne to Mr. Emerson to treat with him about keeping the schoole, who asked him whether he was under any agreement with the Towne for this yeare. Hee answered he was under no agreement with the Towne. Then being asked whether he would accept of twenty pounds a yeare from the Towne with the pay of the schollars, his answer was hee would not; then we asked him what would content him, his answer was three score pounds a yeare.

We haueing made our Returne to the Towne concerning what is above expressed. The Towne sent us againe to Informe Mr. Emerson That the Town had dismist him and had no more dependance upon him for keeping Schoole. his answer was he would take no notice of it except wee brought the names of those that voted against him: then we answered him, It was voted twice; and the first time two held up their hands for him & in the last vote there was but one as wee could discerne.

ARCHELAUS WOODMAN.
ROBERT LONG,
SAMUEL PLUMER.
THOS: HALE, JUNR.

The General Court, under date of Oct. 13, 1680, ordered: —

In answer to the peticoñ of Newbery. referring to the schoolmaster there, this Court doth order that Mr Emerson, present incumbent in said schoole. continew, upon the grant of this Court. vntill the next General Court, and that there may be further Consideration thereof, in case the towne be still vnsattisfied, and that the three score pounds ordered by this Court be pajd sajd Emerson accordingly.

Oct. 22, 1680, the town voted "that the bargaine which the Comittee hath made with Mr Baily to keep Schoole should stand and was approved of by the major pt of the Towne." It was also voted that Mr. Baily should keep school in the watch-house; and a committee of three was chosen to make a settlement with Mr. Emerson, if possible, "and report what they have done next lecture day after lecture."

Just how this troublesome question was finally settled is somewhat uncertain. The records of the town throw no additional light on the subject. The General Court, however, ordered May 11, 1681: —

In ansr to the peticon of Nicholas Noyes, Samuel Plumer, etc., selectmen of Newbery, humbly desiring that, being agreed, the late order for the payment of sixty pounds P anūm to their then schoole master may be repealled, the Court judgeth it meet to grant the peticon.

Mr. Edward Tompson was probably the next schoolmaster in Newbury. In the list of town debts for the year 1684 is

an item of £30 due "Mr. Edward Tomson for keeping school this year."

Mr. Seth Shove was undoubtedly employed as the successor of Mr. Tompson. In the Letter Book of Samuel Sewall, volume 1, page 49, is the following from

SAMUEL SEWALL TO JOHN RICHARDSON.

Sir,— I am informed p Mr. Emerson that Mr. Tomson hath a call to the South ward, which he inclines to; and Brother Gerrish being here to see his Father tells me that Newbury is like to be destitute as to a School master. Now there is an Orphan, one Seth Shove, who proceded Bachelour the last Commencement, who, I beleve, might be to acceptation Serviceable in that Kind. Wherefore, if you find Persons so far Inclinable to uphold a School in that Town, as that you may do it without prejudice to Yourself, Should Intreate you would Promote his being there, In which I hope you may pleasure the place, and Shew Kindnes to deceased Mr. Shove, whose worth I beleve you Knew. I am apt to think such an exercise may be an advantage to his studies, especially respecting the tongues, as much as if he should live att Cambridge these three years, which doubt he will not find convenience for. He has liv'd in our house sundry years, and have found him a person of sobriety and Commendable behavior, and I hope going abroad will benefit him upon that account and qualify that modesty or whatever it be that might be a hindrance of good manners. . . .

My service to yourself and Mrs. Richardson: To Mr. Woodbrigg, with whome, if you see caus, you may Communicate the busines of this Letter. Sir, your friend and serv^t

Above is copy of a Letter to Mr. Jno Richardson P Brother Gerrish, dated July 15, 1687.

Oct. 18, 1687, the committee appointed by the town "agreed with Mr. Seth Shove to be ye lattin schoolmaster for ye town of Newbury for the present year." Nov. 2, 1687, Judge Sewall wrote to Richard Dummer, Esq., "for his Approbation as to Seth Shove's Teaching School at Newbury"; and Nov. 13, 1690, he wrote Mr. Seth Shove as follows: —

If you have named the selectmen to provide themselves of another Schoolmaster, send me word of it, and the time, by the first conveyance. If you have not yet done it, I would have you forbear doing it, till you

hear further from me; Because I have an Intimation, as if Yarmouth people are universally desirous of injoying Mr. Jno. Cotton, of Plimouth, who supplied them in Mr. Thornton's absence. I have it only from one hand, and no notice from Mr. Thornton. If it prove so, I would not have you be discouraged. The Lord, I hope, will fit you for his work, and call you to it in the most convenient time and place.*

S. S.

In May, 1691, the town voted to pay Mr. Seth Shove "thirty pounds for the year ensuing provided he will be our schoolmaster," etc. In 1693 Mr. John Clark was employed to assist the Rev. John Richardson in his work of the ministry, "and also to keep a grammar schoole." June 5, 1695, the town voted to give Mr. Christopher Toppan "thirty pounds a year so long as he shall keep a grammar and a Writing Schoole, the scholars to pay as they did to Mr. John Clarke."

July 29, 1696, the town offered Mr. Nicholas Webster £30 a year in country pay to keep a grammar school, "provided he demand but four pence per week for Lattin scholars, and all the town's children come to him to read, write & cipher without pay."

In October, 1701, Mr. Richard Brown was engaged to assist in the ministry at the First Parish during the illness of the Rev. Christopher Toppan; and July 2, 1702, the town "voted to give Mr. Richard Brown twenty pounds for his yearly salary, and to have fourpence a week for his Latin scholars."

The first innkeeper in the town of Newbury was Francis Plumer. He was licensed Sept. 3, 1635, by the General Court "to keep an ordinary." June 6, 1637, the court granted John Knight license "to keepe an ordinary and give intertainment to such as neede." May 22, 1639, "Edmond Greenlyf of Newberry is p'mited to keepe a house of intertainment." This license was evidently renewed from year to year until 1649, when he removed to Boston.

Dec. 26, 1647, George Carr was granted liberty to keep

* Letter Book, volume 1, page 112.

the ferry over Merrimack River from the Salisbury side; and Tristram Coffin, Sr., was granted the same privilege from the Newbury side, and was also allowed "to keep an ordinary and retayle wine." His house of entertainment was probably near the foot of Ferry Lane (now Jefferson Street), opposite Carr's Island.

After the year 1647 all questions relating to the keeping of houses of entertainment or licenses for the sale of strong drink were referred to the county courts for consideration and final settlement.

"Henry Somerby was licensed to keep an ordinary instead of Mr Greenleaf," in September, 1650. At that date Mr. Somerby probably occupied the house now known as the Coffin house. He died in 1652; and his widow married Tristram Coffin, Jr. At her decease the house came into the possession of Nathaniel Coffin, her youngest son by this second marriage; and his descendants still own the property.

In 1653, Steven Swett was allowed to keep a place of public entertainment, and his license was annually renewed until the year 1667. He owned and occupied a comfortable dwelling-house on the westerly side of the high-road near the head of Muzzey's Lane (now Marlborough Street). This house was afterward purchased and remodeled by Hugh March, and was for many years liberally patronized by the travelling public.*

* For a more particular account of this famous hostelry the reader is referred to the sketch entitled "Blue Anchor Tavern."

GRAVE OF REV. THOMAS PARKER, FIRST PARISH BURYING-GROUND, NEWBURY.

BURYING-GROUND OF THE FIRST PARISH IN NEWBURY.

When the inhabitants of Newbury removed from the old town to the new town in 1646, they erected a new meeting-house "on a knowle of upland by Abraham Toppan's barne." This land was originally granted and laid out to John Moulton, who subsequently conveyed it to Abraham Toppan. A record of this transfer was made in the Proprietors' Book. In 1660, a new place of worship was erected on the southerly or southeasterly side of this lot, and in 1700 still another house was built a few rods farther to the southeast. The house erected in 1700 was occupied until Jan. 25, 1868, when it was destroyed by fire, and during the year the present structure was built on the opposite side of the street.

The land under and adjoining the meeting-houses of 1646, 1660, and 1700, with subsequent purchases added thereto, now forms the burying-ground of the First Parish in Newbury. It contains about three acres. The first burials were made in a space not exceeding one hundred and twenty-five feet square in the northwest corner. Only a few of these early graves are marked by stones, and it is probable that nothing more than a simple mound of earth covered the last resting-place of many of the early settlers of the town.

In some cases, undoubtedly, the ancient monuments erected there have crumbled to decay and disappeared. The oldest stone within the enclosure marks the grave of Isaac Brown, who died "ye second day, third month of 1674." Others of a later date are much worn, and the inscriptions upon them can only be deciphered with great difficulty. The

first ministers of the church in Newbury, and nearly all their successors in office down to the beginning of the present century, were buried there. Forty-five or fifty years ago some of the stones that stood at the head of these graves, becoming worn and dilapidated, were replaced by new ones of durable dark blue slate.

At the present time the tablets and monuments of this old graveyard bear the names of the following persons who have been regularly ordained and settled as ministers or teachers in the First Parish of Newbury: —

Rev. Thomas Parker, who died April 24, 1677.
Rev. James Noyes, who died Oct. 22, 1656.
Rev. John Woodbridge, who died March 17, 1695.
Rev. John Richardson, who died April 27, 1696.
Rev. Christopher Toppan, D.D., who died July 23, 1747.
Rev. John Tucker, D.D., who died March 22, 1792.
Rev. Abraham Moor, who died June 24, 1801.

Other prominent names found on tombstones now standing are as follows: —

Captain Paul White, who died in 1679.
Richard Dumer, who died in 1679.
Mrs. Frances Dumer, widow of Richard Dumer, who died in 1682.
Ann Ordway, wife of James Ordway, who died in 1687.
Henry Sewall, who died May 17, 1700.
Mrs. Jane Dummer Sewall, widow of Henry Sewall, who died in 1701.
Col. Daniel Pierce, who died in 1704.
Tristram Coffin, Esq., who died in 1703–4.
Mrs. Judith Coffin, widow of Tristram Coffin, who died in 1705.

The town of Newbury granted April 25, 1655, "to Capt. Paul White a parcell of land, not exceeding half an acre, about Watts his cellar, for to make a dock, a wharf, and a warehouse." This grant was accepted by Captain White; and the dock, wharf, and warehouse were built by him the following year. He continued to own and occupy the property until his death, July 20, 1679.

The inscription on the stone that marks the grave of

Henry Sewall and his wife, Jane Dummer Sewall, was undoubtedly written by Judge Samuel Sewall, their eldest son, whose words of tenderness and affection spoken at the burial of his mother will be forever associated with this hallowed spot.

The following epitaph to Colonel Daniel Pierce gives him a superfluity of titles, but bears truthful testimony to his ability and faithfulness: —

Here lyes interred what was mortall of ye Honourable Collonal Daniel Pierce, Esqr, who having faithfully served his generation both in civill & military station fell asleep April ye 22^{d} 1704, aged 66.

Here lies interred a soul indeed,
Whom few or none excelled.
In grace if any him exceed,
He'll be unparallelled.

On the tombstones of Tristram Coffin and his wife are the following inscriptions: —

To the memory of Tristram Coffin, Esq., who having served the first church of Newbury in the office of a Deacon 20 years died Feb. 4, 1703–4, aged 72 years.

On earth he pur-chas-ed a good degree,
Great boldness in the faith and liberty,
And now possesses immortality.

To the memory of Mrs. Judith, late uirtuous wife of Deac. Tristram Coffin, Esqr, who having lived to see 177 of her children and children's children to the 3^{d} generation died Dec. 15, 1705, aged 80.

Graue, sober, faithful, fruitfull vine was she,
A rare example of true piety.
Widow'd awhile she wayted wisht for rest,
With her dear husband in her Savior's brest.

Not far from these graves is a large freestone slab, on which the following epitaph is inscribed: —

Here lyes interred the body of the very Hon. William Partridge, Esqr, who sustained the Government of New Hampshire for several years, and departed this life January 3^{d} 1728, & in the 75th year of his age.

After the overthrow of Sir Edmund Andros as governor of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, the inhabitants of New Hampshire were greatly disturbed and irritated by conflicting claims to the ownership of lands within that province. William Partridge espoused their cause, and was urgently recommended as lieutenant-governor to the Lords of Trade in England. He was a native of Portsmouth, a shipwright of extraordinary mechanical ability, and a very popular man. He went to England, and returned with a commission dated June 6, 1696, appointing him lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief of the province of New Hampshire in the absence of Governor Samuel Allen, who had not then arrived in America. He continued in this office under the administration of Richard, Earl of Bellemont, who came to New Hampshire in 1699 for a brief visit of eighteen days, and departed leaving the lieutenant-governor in control of public affairs. July 26, 1703, Partridge was superseded by John Usher, of Boston, who after a long struggle succeeded in obtaining a commission from the queen, appointing him lieutenant-governor. Partridge soon after removed to Newbury, Mass., where he spent the rest of his days in mercantile pursuits. He had a son Richard, who was agent for the province in England, and a daughter, who married Jonathan Belcher, governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire.

Daniel Noyes, born Oct. 23, 1673, son of John Noyes and grandson of Nicholas Noyes, has a quaint old headstone, bearing this inscription:—

Here lyes ye body of Mr. Daniel Noyes, who died March ye 15th 1715-16, aged 42 years 4 months and 23 days.

As you are, so was I.
God did call and I did dy.
Now children all,
Whose name is Noyes,
Make Jesus Christ
Your only choice.

Timothy Noyes, born June 23, 1655, son of Nicholas Noyes,

and a nephew of Rev. James Noyes, has an epitaph similar in style and sentiment: —

Here lies ye body of Mr. Timothy Noyes, who died August ye 21st 1718, aged 63.

Good Timothy in
His Youthfull days
He liued much
Unto Gods prays.
When age came one.
He and his wife
They liued a holy
& a pious life.
Therefor you children
Whos nams are Noyes
Make Jesus Christ
Your only Choyse.

The oldest gravestones in this burying-ground were probably brought from England, and are noticeable for their great width and thickness. They are similar in design and workmanship, and were undoubtedly imported with the winged cherub's head carved at the top, and the scroll-work or border extending down each side, leaving a blank space for inscriptions that were inserted by stone-cutters here. A hard, dark, flinty slate stone from North Wales was much used, though occasionally supplanted by a native granite bowlder or slab in its rough state, inscribed with name and date only.

The lettering upon these tombstones does not seem to have been executed according to any known rule; and the curious mixture of large and small letters, with now and then an omission or abbreviation, gives them the appearance of having been carved with hieroglyphics.

The modern hearse was unknown to the early settlers of New England. The dead were usually borne to the grave by friends or kinsmen. "Two sets of bearers were appointed: under-bearers, usually young men who carried the coffin on a bier; and pall-bearers,— men of age, dignity, or consanguinity,— who held the corners of the pall which was spread

over the coffin and hung down over the heads and bodies of the under-bearers. As the coffin was sometimes carried for a long distance, there were frequently appointed a double set of under-bearers, to share the burden."

The Church of England provided in the Book of Common Prayer a service for the burial of the dead; but the men who organized the colony of Massachusetts Bay, in their desire to ignore the rites and ceremonies of the mother church, forbade the reading of the scriptures as well as prayers at funerals. Now and then a sermon was delivered at the burial of some distinguished person; but the first prayer of which special mention is made was offered at the funeral of Pastor Adams, of Roxbury, in 1683. The Boston *News Letter* of Dec. 31, 1730, commends a recent burial service at which prayer was said, and speaks of it as an uncommon and noteworthy Christian observance. Still, the innovation gained ground very slowly, and was not generally adopted until the beginning of the nineteenth century.

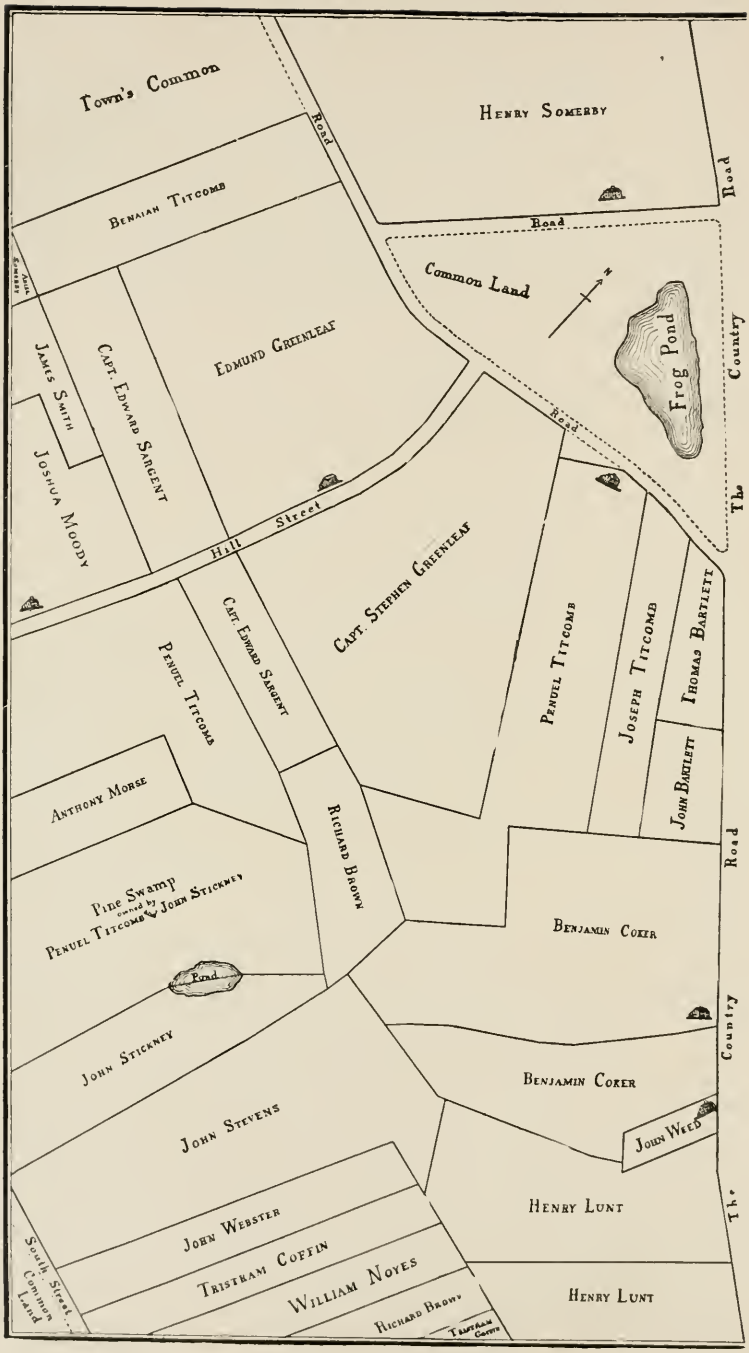
Judge Sewall, in his Diary, mentions several instances where the committal service of the Church of England was read at the funeral of some distinguished friend; but he condemns the practice in unmeasured terms.

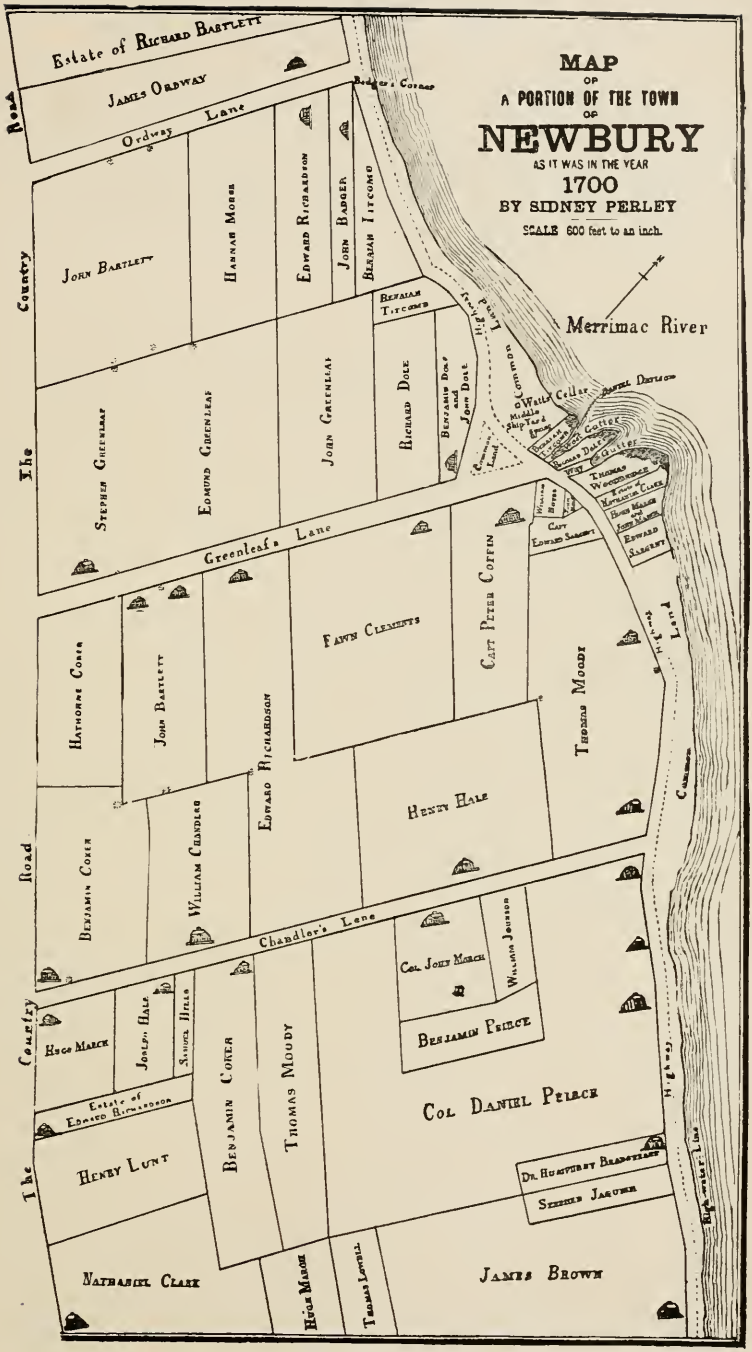
Having attended the funeral of a daughter of Colonel Byfield at Dorchester, he comments on the exercises at the grave as follows: —

Augt 28, 1708. Mrs. Taylor is buried in Mr. Stoughton's Tomb: Bearers, Col. Foxcroft, Mr. Palmer, Mr. Newton, Mr. Mico; Mr. Pain, Mr. Harris, Col. Byfield there, and Mr. Lyde with three children, Mr. Leverett and wife; Mr. Angier and wife. Mr. Sargeant and Col. Hutchinson were there with their wives as Relations. Govr and his Lady, Maj. Genl Winthrop and his Lady, Mr. Secretary, Sewall, Mr. E^m Hutchinson, Belcher, Mr. Bromfield there; and many others. There was no Prayer at the House; and at the Grave Mr. Myles read Comon Prayer; which I reckon an Indignity and affront done to Mr. Stoughton and his Friends: There apears much Ingratitude and Baseness in it because twas Mr. Danforth's Parish, and Mr. Danforth's wife is Cousin German to Col. Taylor: and Col. Byfield and his deceased daughter discenters as I supose. I was much surpris'd and grieved at it, and went not into the burying place.

A few days later he writes: —

At 3 P.M., Septr 1, 1708, the Council meets, from thence they goe to the Funeral of Mrs. Lyde, Col. Byfield's eldest daughter. Remembering what I had met with at her Sister's Burial at Dorchester last Satterday, I slipt from the Company up to my daughter's, and so went home, and avoided the Funeral. The office for Burial is a Lying, very bad office: makes no difference between the precious and the vile.


Town's Common
Road
Henry Somerby
Road
Benaiah Titcomb
Road
Common Land
N
Frog Pond
The Country Road
James Smith
Capt. Edward Sargent
Edmund Greenleaf
Joshua Moody
Road
Hill Street
Capt. Stephen Greenleaf
Pendel Titcomb
Joseph Titcomb
Thomas Bartlett
John Bartlett
Capt. Edward Sargent
Pendel Titcomb
Anthony Morse
Richard Brown
Pine Swamp
owned by
Pendel Titcomb & John Stickney
Pond
Benjamin Coxer
The Country Road
John Stickney
Benjamin Coxer
John Weed
John Stevens
Henry Lunt
John Webster
Tristram Coffin
William Noyes
Richard Brown
Tristram Coffin
Henry Lunt
South Street
Common Land


MAP
OF
A PORTION OF THE TOWN
OF
NEWBURY
AS IT WAS IN THE YEAR
1700
BY SIDNEY PERLEY
SCALE 600 feet to an inch.
Merrimac River
Estate of Richard Bartlett
James Ordway
Ordway Lane
John Bartlett
Hannah Moses
Edward Richardson
John Badger
Benjamin Titcomb
Benjamin Titcomb
Stephen Greenleaf
Edmund Greenleaf
John Greenleaf
Richard Dole
Benjamin Dole and John Dole
Greenleaf's Lane
Hathorne Coker
John Bartlett
Fawn Clements
Capt Peter Coffin
Thomas Moody
Henry Hale
Benjamin Coker
William Chandler
Edward Richardson
Chandler's Lane
Col John March
Benjamin Pierce
Hugo March
Joseph Hale
Samuel Hills
Benjamin Coker
Thomas Moody
Col Daniel Pierce
Henry Lunt
Nathaniel Clark
Hugo March
Thomas Lowell
James Brown
Dr. Humphrey Bradstreet
Stephen Jaquith
Country Road
The Country Road
Highway
Common
Common Land
Ferry Place
Ferry Lane
Ferry Road
Bridge Lane
Bridge's Corner
Old Watch Cellar
Middle Ship Yard Brook
Cellar
Cellar
Thomas Woodbridge
Capt Edward Sargent
Edward Sargent

WATTS' CELLAR AND FROG POND.

The land grants made by the proprietors of Newbury and the subsequent conveyances recorded in the Essex Registry of Deeds indicate that the territory from "Trayneing Green" to Bartlett's Cove, and from South and Low Streets to the Merrimack River, was divided into house lots of four acres each, and assigned, between the years 1642 and 1646, to the ninety-one original freeholders whose names are given on page 292 of Coffin's History of Newbury.

The map that accompanies this sketch gives the size and shape and name of the owner of every lot of land in the vicinity of Watts' Cellar and Frog Pond, and also the location of every house known to be standing in that portion of Newbury, in the year 1700. The map is drawn upon a scale of six hundred feet to an inch, by Sidney Perley, Esq., of Salem, Mass., from measurements taken from recorded deeds, and is, therefore, reliable and accurate.

The titles from the original grantees in 1645 can, in most cases, be clearly and distinctly traced to the owners of the property in 1700. The changes in the ownership of the four-acre lots, included within the limits of High Street, Ordway's Lane (now Market Street), Merrimack River, and Chandler's Lane (now Federal Street), are given in detail on subsequent pages of this book from memoranda furnished by Mr. Perley.

The old house that formerly stood on the southeasterly corner of Ordway's Lane (Market Street) and the country road (High Street) has been supposed, by those who were somewhat familiar with its history, to have been the residence of William Morse in 1679, and the scene of the witchcraft delusion described on pages 122 to 134, inclusive, of Coffin's

History of Newbury. A thorough and careful examination of the deeds of conveyance and probate records made for the purpose of ascertaining the actual facts for publication in this volume proves conclusively, however, that the residence of William Morse in 1679 was on the southeasterly side of Market Square, as will be seen by reference to the sketch descriptive of that locality.

The land on the corner of Ordway's Lane and High Street was first granted to Thomas Browne, and came into the possession of John Bartlett, Sr., previous to the year 1660, as will appear in the abstract of title to be given on a subsequent page. Joseph Morse bought the land April 3, 1701. In the deed of conveyance no house is mentioned. He retained possession of the property for forty years, and is the first person of that surname who is known to have lived there. He probably built the house that was standing on the land at the time of his death.

The division line, running nearly east and west, between the land of Stephen, Edmund, and John Greenleaf and John Bartlett, Hannah Morse, and others, is nearly, if not exactly, the centre of the street afterward laid out and now called Green Street.

Benjamin Dole and John Dole, owners of the land at the foot of Greenleaf's Lane, on the westerly side of what is now Market Square, were grandsons of Richard Dole, merchant, who came from Bristol, England, and settled in Newbury in 1639. They inherited the estate from their father, Dr. John Dole, who was a physician, and the eldest son of Richard Dole. The following deposition, recorded in the Essex Registry of Deeds (Ipswich Series, book 3, page 131 (98), has some historical interest, and is especially worth noting in connection with this description of Dr. Dole's old homestead: —

The deposition of Thomas Rawlings, aged about 28 years. This deponent testifieth that about seven years & foure months past, being at the house of Richard Dole, heard Mr. ffuller profer and engage to Richard Dole, that if he would lett his Sonn John Dole be with him, as long or as little while as his ffather pleased, and did also engage to

teach and instruct the sayd John Dole in his art & calling wch he did practice. what he could. and maintain him freely as a child of his owne, exsept clothing. all which the sayd ffuller did engage to doe out of love & respect unto Richard Dole and his wife for the curtisies that the sd ffuller did owne he had received from the sayd Dole. and further this deponent saith not.

Sworn in Court held at Ipswich the 28 day of September. 1669.

As attest

ROBERT LORD, *Cleric.*

Recorded 6 (8) 69.

From 1725 to 1801 the Third Parish meeting-house occupied the triangular piece of land designated on the map as common land, and now known as Market Square.

Watts' Cellar was probably in existence long before the settlement of Newbury. It was on the northerly side of the highway, near the bank of the Merrimack River, and was originally used for the storage of fish by the few brave and intrepid fishermen who occasionally visited the New England coast at that early day. The earliest deeds and grants mention this old landmark, and Greenleaf's Lane is at first designated "the way to Watts Cellar." March 26, 1642, the town of Salisbury "granted to Robert Ring two acres of upland upon the island over against Watts' Sellar to be employed about fishing for two years," thus indicating that the inhabitants of Salisbury were familiar with the name and location of Watts' Cellar, although the house that once stood there had disappeared.

The middle shipyard, for many years after the settlement of the new town, was used as a landing-place for boats and for the unloading of hay, wood, and timber. It was convenient and easily accessible; and, when the river lots were divided in 1707, it was allowed to remain undisturbed. Vessels were probably built there previous to that date, although no record of the fact exists. March 11, 1711, the town voted "that Major Henry Somerby, Captain Sergant, and Lieut. Titcomb shall have power to let ye building yard near Watts' cellar (so called) unto Col. Partridge, Mr. Clement, and Mr. Hodges on such terms as they may agree for."

The river bank below this building place was low and marshy, with rocks extending out into the river, and two narrow inlets between these ledges, called the east and west gutters, through which the tide ebbed and flowed. In 1655 Captain Paul White was granted half an acre of land "about Watts his Cellar for to make a dock, a wharf, and a warehouse upon"; and similar grants were made to Richard Dole in 1675, and to Stephen Greenleaf, Daniel Davison, Nathaniel Clark, and others in 1680.

Tradition asserts that a narrow creek formerly extended from the west gutter through what is now Market Square, and thence through the land owned by Captain Peter Coffin and Thomas Moody to the river at the foot of Chandler's Lane; but there is no evidence to be found in the Registry of Deeds at Salem to establish the truth of this statement.

Thomas Moody was a son of Caleb Moody, and for many years was engaged in business as a maltster on the eight-acre lot on Water Street, between Greenleaf's Lane and Chandler's Lane. The southern half of this lot, next to Chandler's Lane, was originally granted to Aquila Chase in 1646, and the other half was owned by his brother-in-law, David Wheeler; and there, on a certain memorable occasion, was committed a very grave offence, concerning which the records of the county court state that in the month of September, 1646, "Aquila Chase and wife and David Wheeler of Hampton were presented for gathering peas on the Sabbath day." For this offence they were ordered to be "admonished," but the fines usually imposed in such cases were remitted by the court. Aquila Chase and David Wheeler remained in Newbury notwithstanding this unpleasant episode, and retained possession of these two lots of land for ten or twelve years, as will appear from an examination of the titles hereafter given.

Colonel Daniel Pierce probably owned, at one time, nearly all the land on the southerly side of Chandler's Lane from Merrimack River to the country road (High Street). His dwelling-house and malt-houses in the year 1700 occupied the lower, or northeasterly, corner of this lot, nearly opposite

the estate then owned by Thomas Moody, maltster. His will, dated Aug. 12, 1701, and proved May 8, 1704, gives to his grandson, John Wainwright, "my house standing on the north corner of that land my Malt house stands on"; and in the division of his estate this land is bounded on Chandler's Lane, the highway, and land of George Pierce and William Johnson. To his son Joshua he gives "my now dwelling house with the malt house," and to his son Thomas "the house I built for him on Malt house land."

THE MARCH-HASKELL HOUSE.

March 11, 1698–9, Colonel Daniel Pierce, for love and other considerations, conveyed to Dr. Humphrey Bradstreet, "who is the husband of Sarah, daughter of my brother Joshua Pierce," one acre and twenty rods of land (Essex Deeds, book 18, page 57), to which Dr. Bradstreet subsequently added the adjoining lot purchased of Stephen Jaquish, as shown on the map.

Henry Lunt, Jr., owned land on the southeasterly corner of Chandler's Lane and the country road as early as the year 1680. He sold to Hugh March, Aug. 20, 1694, a lot of two acres, measuring twenty rods on the country road and

sixteen rods on Chandler's Lane. No buildings are mentioned (Essex Deeds, book 10, leaf 65).

Jan. 15, 1703–4, Hugh March sold to Benaiah Titcomb one dwelling-house, one barn, one shop, and two acres of land "bounded on the highway Southwesterly and against Chandler's Lane Northwesterly" (book 27, leaf 170).

Jan. 27, 1709–10, Cornet Benaiah Titcomb sold to his son Edmund, who was then living there, the house and land "bounded northwest by Chandler's Lane, Southwest by ye country road, Southeast by Henry Lunt, Junior, northeast by John Calef" (book 23, leaf 147).

Aug. 8, 1716, Edmund Titcomb sold to Joshua Beck two acres of land, with "all the buildings thereon except the shop," bounded and described substantially as above (book 30, leaf 152).

Dec. 30, 1724, Joshua Beck sold to Benjamin Peirce the above-described land, "with all the housing now standing on said land" (book 44, leaf 173).

May 17, 1771, Benjamin Pearce sold to Mark Haskell about one and three-quarters acres of land "where I now live in Newburyport, with my now dwelling house," on the corner of High Street and King Street (now Federal Street) (book 129, leaf 163).

The house above described was owned and occupied by the descendants of Mr. Mark Haskell until the year 1892, when it was taken down and a new house erected on the site.

Frog Pond, like Watts' Cellar, was evidently well known to the early settlers of Newbury; and grants of land in the new town, previous to 1646, frequently mention the pond, and prove conclusively that it was then, as now, a natural, and not an artificial, sheet of water.

In the abstract of title to the property owned by Stephen and Edmund Greenleaf on the corner of Greenleaf's Lane and the country road, in the year 1700, the grants and conveyances to and from John Bond, John Bishop, and Daniel Pierce, furnish all the evidence needed to show that the pond was in existence as early as the year 1646.

MARCH-HASKELL HOUSE.—A CORNER OF THE LIVING-ROOM.

MARCH-HASKELL HOUSE.—FIRE-PLACE IN SOUTHWEST CHAMBER.

At a later date the records of the town of Newbury contain frequent allusions to this old landmark. At a general meeting held March 2, 1667, the following vote was recorded by Anthony Somerby, the town clerk :—

In consideration of Penuel Titcomb his resigning & yealding up to the Town five & twenty rods of his land joining unto land by the Old house and his Aple trees, and so running over part of his garden as it is bounded with stakes, & for the Towns use forever, to enjoy which he doth by these presents, There is laid out to Penuel Titcomb a parcel of land about his house by Frog pond twenty five rod Square, as it is bounded with stakes at the four Corners, to enjoy to him & his heirs for ever.

At a general town meeting held in March, 1667, "William Titcomb proposed for the exchange of a parcell of land neer the well at the frog pond to give land proportionable to set his dwelling house upon. The Towne voted that he should have so much, provided it exceed not a quarter of an acre. Archelaus Woodman, John Bartlett, senior, & Richard Knight were appointed to lay it out."

At this time sheep-raising was one of the leading industries of the town ; and the common land from Parker River to Artichoke River furnished the pasturage for five flocks of sheep, averaging nearly one thousand to each flock. These sheep were attended by shepherds, and kept within certain prescribed limits. The "frog pond flock" was allowed the range of "Aps swamp from James Smith to George Marches bridge and dismal ditch and Robin's pound."

Hill Street was laid out at a very early date, and James Smith owned land on the westerly side of it near the town commons, as appears from the following petition :—

July 15, 1687, the humble petition of Hugh March & Thomas Titcomb to the town of Newbury, Whereas, as our land butteth upon the highway or street called the Hill Street, we humbly request that we may have the benefit of free passage as in other of his Majesty's highways.

HUGH MARCH, JUNIOR,
THOMAS TITCOMB.

The town granted the proposition above said, the s'd street to be laid open on the first day of November next, & so to lye open perpetually.

Dissent JAMES SMITH.*

The pond at Pine Swamp, with the land adjoining the same, owned by Penuel Titcomb and John Stickney in the year 1700, was originally granted to William Titcomb and Amos Stickney by an order adopted Sept. 19, 1670, as follows: —

Concerning William Titcomb & Amos Stickney, their proposition for the Little Pine Swamp that is enclosed by their Land. The Towne granted the Little Pine Swamp aforesaid to be their propriety, as they both shall agree, to be to them, their heirs & assigns for ever, wth skirts of ye comon adjoyneing, provided that they make & maintaine a sufficient fence about the hole for the safety of the Townes cattle from time to time.

William Titcomb died Sept. 24, 1676, and Amos Stickney died Aug. 29, 1678; and the Pine Swamp came into the possession of Penuel, son of William Titcomb, and John, son of Amos Stickney. The lofty pine trees once growing in that neighborhood have disappeared; and the area of the swamp is now reduced to a shallow basin, on the southerly side of Oak Hill Cemetery, where the water collects and forms a small pond, as marked upon the map.

On the corner of the country road and the way leading to the town's common stood in the year 1700 a dwelling-house, with twenty-eight acres of land, owned by Henry Somerby. As early as 1648 a portion of this property was in the possession of Anthony Somerby, the first schoolmaster of the town. Among the grants and conveyances recorded in the Proprietors' Book are the following: —

May 16, 1648, Anthony Somerby was granted a house lot in the new town, in the upper nine lots, of 4 acres, . . . bounded by Henry Lunt on the east, Samuel Scullard west, Street north & common on the South.

Richard Bartlet did acknowledge May 16, 1648, for and in consideration of eighteen shillings already received in work and the plowing

* See Newbury Records.

and breaking up of four acres of land, to have sold unto Anthony Somerby of Newbury all that four acre lot with the fences thereto belonging, being in the upper nine lots wch formerly was laid out for an house lot for John Pemberton, wch John Pemberton sold to his brother James Pemberton, and James Pemberton did also exchange wth Richard Bartlet for a portion of land in little north field, the which four acres being bounded wth the land of Mr Snelling on the east, John Bishop land on the west, and the street on the north & common on the South, and to remain unto Anthony Somerby and his heirs for ever.

Witness, Wm Titcomb.

Henry Lunt ackmd April 2, 1648, That for 25 bushs of Wheat & 28 bushs of Indian corne to have sold to Anthony Somerby 4 acres in that verge of lots called the upper nine lots in the Newtown on West sd of sd A. Somerby's land, A. Woodman east, street north, common south.

March 25, 1659, Anthony Somerby bought of Gyles Cromlome and wife Alice four acres of land in the upper nine lots, "bounded west by Peter Godfrey, north by the streete, south by the common, east by the land sold by Richard Fitts to Anthony Somerby." And the same day he bought of Richard Fitts and wife Sarah four acres, "bounded east by Anthony Somerby, west with four acre lot Gyles Cromlome sold to Anthony Somerby, north by street, south by the Common" (Ipswich Deeds, book 4, leaf 238).

Abiel Somerby, born Sept. 8, 1641, only child of Anthony Somerby, died Dec. 27, 1671, leaving several children. Anthony Somerby died July 31, 1686. In his will dated Jan. 22, 1685, proved Oct. 20, 1686, he gives "to his grandson Henry Somerby my now dwelling house, barn and orchard and twenty-eight acres of arable and pasture land adjoining the house."

Colonel Henry Somerby, by his will dated April 5, 1722, proved Dec. 23, 1723, devised to his brother Abiel "my farm house where I formerly lived, with twenty four acres of land adjoining the same."

Abiel Somerby sold to his son Abiel Somerby, Jr., July 30, 1744, house, seven acres of land, east half of barn, etc. (Essex Deeds, book 85, page 201).

Oct. 11, 1749, Abiel Somerby, Jr., sold a portion of the

above seven acres of land to Daniel Farnham (book 102, page 208).

Feb. 20, 1756, Abiel Somerby, Jr., sold to Daniel Farnham about twenty square rods of land on the corner of the country road and the way leading to the town's common, and adjoining the land previously purchased by the said Farnum (book 102, page 277).

Nov. 10, 1768, the heirs and devisees of Abiel Somerby sold to Daniel Farnham a small strip of land in the rear of the two lots previously bought by him (book 122, page 5).

Daniel Farnham, the purchaser of this property, was born in York, Me., in 1719. He graduated from Harvard College in 1739, and in July of the following year married Sybil, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Angier, of Watertown, Mass. After his admission to the bar he removed to Newburyport, and commenced the practice of law. On the land bought of Abiel Somerby he erected a large square dwelling-house a little back from the street. Three large elm-trees stood in front, and the garden was enclosed by a solid brick wall, which gave a substantial appearance to the estate. He was a man of ability, and took an active part in the administration of public affairs. He was one of the prominent petitioners for the incorporation of Newburyport, the person to whom the warrant for its first town meeting was directed, the moderator of its first annual meeting, and the chairman of its first board of selectmen. The Hon. Eben F. Stone, in a manuscript sketch of Colonel Farnham, says: —

In the early special meetings of the town relating to the Stamp Act and other measures of England to extort a revenue from the Colonies, before all hope of a peaceable adjustment of the controversy was abandoned, he took an active and important part. But when the opposition of the Province to the policy of the Crown had passed the point consistent with loyalty, and every citizen was compelled to choose between two courses, neither of which was free from doubt and peril, Colonel Farnham, like the great majority of those who were well situated under the subsisting relations between the Colonies and the Government of England, and who could find in the alleged grievances no sufficient excuse for disloyalty or rebellion, remained true to his principles and stood by the King. Ardent, high-spirited, and impetuous, he disdained to yield

to the suggestions of prudence which controlled the conduct of some of his friends, and boldly denounced the leading Whigs and liberty men as law-breakers and rebels.

He was earnest and sincere in his support of the policy and principles of the established government, and undoubtedly rendered himself obnoxious by his efforts to check the tumult and excitement that preceded the Revolution. He was a Tory, but still an able and conscientious citizen, who dared to express his views and opinions upon the important questions of the day.

In a recent article by Professor Moses Coit Tyler, published in the *American Historical Review*, the writer says: "Hardly have we known, seldom have we been reminded, that the side of the Loyalists, as they called themselves, of the Tories, as they were scornfully nicknamed by their opponents, was even in argument not a weak one, and in motive and sentiment not a base one, and in devotion and self-sacrifice not an unheroic one."

Daniel Farnham, misrepresented and reviled by his personal friends and political associates, resisted to the utmost of his ability every act likely to hasten the separation of the colonies from the mother country. He died May 18, 1776, only a few weeks before the declaration of independence. His tombstone, in the Old Hill burying-ground, in addition to his name and the date of his birth and death, bears the following inscription: —

For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground which cannot be gathered up again.— 2 Samuel 14: 14.

In the division of his estate his house and land on High Street, opposite the head of Market Street, were assigned to his son William Farnham.

April 1, 1816, William Farnham sold the house and land to Lawrence Sprague (Essex Deeds, book 209, page 118).

April 2, 1816, Lawrence Sprague gave a mortgage deed of the property to Jonathan Marsh (book 209, page 118); and possession was probably taken under foreclosure, as no deed of conveyance is recorded.

Jonathan Marsh died March 7, 1825; and administration on his estate was granted March 29, 1825, David Marsh, Jr., of Haverhill, being appointed administrator. Lydia A. Marsh, Robert Marsh, John Marsh, Nathaniel Marsh, and others signed the petition as heirs to the estate. In the inventory mention is made of "house and other buildings and fifty-six rods of land under and adjoining the same on High Street in Newburyport."

The Rev. John Marsh, of Haddam, Conn., and others conveyed a part of the house and land to David Marsh, 2d (Essex Deeds, book 241, pages 1, 2, and 3).

The deeds from David Marsh, 2d, and other heirs to Nathaniel Marsh are not recorded.

Nathaniel Marsh died in December, 1838; and his widow, Sarah, was appointed administratrix of his estate the first Tuesday in January, 1839. The inventory mentions "mansion house on High Street."

Dec. 2, 1865, Adeline M. Merriam, of Topsfield, and others, heirs of Nathaniel Marsh, conveyed to William E. Marsh house and fifty-seven rods of land on the corner of High and Auburn Streets, Newburyport (book 695, page 27).

Nov. 6, 1871, William E. Marsh and wife Ellen, of Plainfield, N.J., sold to Henry P. Toppan, of Newburyport, "house and land bought of Adeline M. Merriam and others," described as above (book 840, page 75).

Nov. 14, 1871, Henry P. Toppan sold the estate to the city of Newburyport (book 840, page 31).

The old mansion house built by Daniel Farnham was removed to another location, and subsequently destroyed by fire. In 1872 the city of Newburyport erected on the corner of High and Auburn Streets the large brick building known as the "Kelly School-house."

On the southwesterly side of High Street from Frog Pond to Chandler's Lane (now Federal Street) there were only two houses standing in 1700,—one on land owned by Benjamin Coker, and the other on land owned by John Weed.

Brown's Lane, or Brown Street, laid out by Moses Brown about the year 1803, in order to gain access to the rear land that he then owned, follows nearly, if not exactly, the division line between the land of Benjamin Coker and the land of John Bartlett, Joseph Titcomb, and Penuel Titcomb, from the country road (High Street), as marked on the map. For confirmation of this statement see conveyance from Enoch Thurston to Moses Brown, recorded in book 173, page 75.

Robert Coker was one of the early settlers of Newbury. In the removal to the new town in the year 1646 he was granted land on both sides of the country road. He built a house, which he owned and occupied for many years, on the northeasterly side of the road at the corner of Chandler's Lane. He died May 19, 1680. His will, dated Sept. 20, 1678, proved March 29, 1681, gave to his son Benjamin six acres of land on the southerly side of the highway, "next to Daniel Lunt's"; and to his son Joseph the remainder of the lot, consisting of ten or eleven acres, on the same side of the way or street.

Dec. 26, 1692, Joseph Coker conveyed to his son Benjamin Coker "three acres of land in the great field," bounded northeasterly on the highway (book 26, page 91).

Benjamin retained possession of this land for more than fifty years. He also acquired adjoining land, by purchase or by inheritance, from his father's estate.

Feb. 24, 1745, Benjamin Coker sold to Michael Shute three acres of land in the great field on the southwesterly side of the road (book 88, page 108).

May 7, 1756, Michael Shute sold the land to Parker Noyes (book 103, page 162).

In the will of Deacon Parker Noyes, dated June 28, 1782, and proved May 26, 1788, he gives to his son Silas "three acres of land in Coker's field."

May 8, 1797, Dorcas Noyes, widow and administratrix of Silas Noyes, conveyed to Ebenezer Stocker three acres of land on High Street (book 162, page 241).

Feb. 18, 1800, Ebenezer Stocker sold to Ebenezer Wheel-

wright one and one-half acres of land purchased of Dorcas Noyes, widow of Silas Noyes (book 166, page 264).

On the other half of this lot Ebenezer Stocker built the house afterward purchased by William Wheelwright, Esq., and now known as the Old Ladies' Home; and Ebenezer Wheelwright built on the land conveyed to him the house now owned and occupied by the writer of this sketch. Subsequent deeds and conveyances of "one and one-half acres of land with the buildings thereon, formerly the property of Ebenezer Wheelwright," are as follows: —

Jan. 1, 1812, Ebenezer and Abraham Wheelwright to Peter LeBreton, merchant,— bounded northeast by High Street, southeast by land of heirs of Nathaniel Carter, southwest by land of heirs of Moses Brown, northwest by land of the late Ebenezer Stocker (book 196, leaf 112).

The will of Peter LeBreton, dated April 9, 1811, recorded in the Probate Office, book 83 (old series), leaf 216, gives to his son Peter LeBreton and daughter Elizabeth Stickney the remainder and residue of his estate after the payment of certain legacies.

Dec. 13, 1813, Elizabeth LeBreton, widow, Peter LeBreton, merchant, Daniel Stickney, merchant, and Elizabeth, his wife, quitclaim to Ebenezer Wheelwright (book 206, leaf 42).

June 22, 1821, Ebenezer Wheelwright to James Meyer (book 226, leaf 162).

Oct. 7, 1824, James Meyer mortgages to Newburyport Bank (book 236, leaf 118).

May 4, 1827, Gilman White, deputy sheriff, to Jeremiah Nelson (book 247, leaf 3).

Feb. 26, 1830, Newburyport Bank assigns mortgage to Jeremiah Nelson (book 257, leaf 93).

Feb. 26, 1830, Jeremiah Nelson to William Alexander (book 257, leaf 93).

April, 1834, William Alexander to John Chickering (book 292, leaf 237).

Sept. 4, 1840, John Chickering to Samuel T. DeFord (book 322, leaf 260).

Sept. 9, 1840, Samuel T. DeFord to Sarah Chickering (book 322, leaf 260).

Nov. 10, 1871, heirs of Sarah Chickering to John J. Currier (book 842, leaf 30).

The title to the estate owned by John Weed can be traced with a reasonable degree of accuracy down to the present time, but it is somewhat uncertain whether the house now standing on the lot was built previous to the year 1700. Many changes and transfers of the property are recorded. At one time, apparently, the house was divided, and had two owners, Richard Pike and Nathan Allen. Subsequently the lean-to on the northwesterly side was removed, and at a later date the building was remodeled and thoroughly repaired.

Henry Lunt, who came to Newbury in 1635, was the owner of several acres of land in this vicinity at the time of his death, July 10, 1662. His son Daniel Lunt, born May 17, 1641, married Hannah Coker May 16, 1664. April 20, 1695, Daniel Lunt sold to John Weed one acre of land with house and barn thereon, bounded on the northeast by the highway or country road, on the southeast and partly on the southwest by land in the possession of Henry Lunt (son of Henry Lunt, Sr.), and on the northwest and partly on the southwest by land of Benjamin Coker (Essex Deeds, book 12, leaf 116).

Nov. 6, 1732, Henry Lunt, Jr., sold to John Weed, Jr., five or six acres adjoining the above-described land (book 61, leaf 169).

John Weed died in 1758. In the division of his estate the one-acre lot with part of the house was assigned to his widow. His only child, Abraham Weed, evidently came into possession of the rest of this estate.

Sarah Weed, the widow of John, died in 1772. Her will, dated Oct. 12, 1768, and proved Oct. 28, 1772, provides for the payment of certain bequests, and gives the rest and residue of her estate to her executor, Ezra Hale, in trust, to hold during his life, and then to the Rev. John Tucker, or to his successor in the ministry in the First Parish of Newbury, for the use of a school for the poor children belonging to the society of said parish.

HOUSE PROBABLY OCCUPIED BY JOHN WEED, 1700, AFTERWARD BY DAVID PERKINS PAGE.

Part of a dwelling-house with two and three-quarters acres of land adjoining are mentioned in the inventory of this estate; also a little house and land under it given to Joel Weed, a negro slave. The last-named house was on the same side of the street, a few rods below the house formerly owned and occupied by John Weed, and was some years later conveyed to the town of Newbury in settlement for expenses incurred in the support of the said Joel Weed.

May 22, 1789, John Hale, administrator of the estate of Sarah Weed, sold at auction to Edmund Knight (at the house of Oliver Putnam, innholder) twenty-six rods of land and part of a dwelling-house, bounded on High Street, etc. (book 165, leaf 80).

Dec. 12, 1789, Edmund Knight sold to Nathan Allen about nineteen rods of land on High Street, with the dividing line on a range with the westerly end of the said Allen's house, etc. (book 166, leaf 93).

Jan. 29, 1795, Edmund Knight sold to Richard Pike seven rods of land and part of a dwelling-house, described as follows: "beginning on High Street by Green Pearson's land, thence by said street 45⅓ feet to where the linter part of the house adjoins Nathan Allen's house," etc. (book 159, leaf 49).

April 29, 1799, Richard Pike sold to Philip Coombs seven rods of land and part of a house, bounded and described as above, "being the same premises I bought of Edmund Knight Jan. 29, 1795" (book 164, leaf 274).

Nov. 24, 1800, Levi Mills, administrator of the estate of Nathan Allen, conveyed to Abigail Allen, widow, land bounded and described as follows: northeasterly on Norfolk (now High) Street, southeasterly by land of Philip Coombs, southwesterly by the same, and northwesterly by land of John O'Brien and Philip Coombs, the dividing line "running northeasterly between the main house & back lintal to the middle of the chimney, thence running southeasterly to the front of the house, thence running northeasterly at the distance of one foot from the house to Norfolk Street" (book 172, leaf 179).

May 31, 1803, Abigail Allen sold to Philip Coombs land with buildings thereon, bounded on the northeast by Norfolk Street, on the southeast and southwest by land of Philip Coombs, on the northwest by land of John O'Brien and Philip Coombs (book 172, leaf 179).

Jan. 22, 1821, Philip Coombs, of Bangor, Me., sold to Micajah Lunt the house and land purchased of Richard Pike April 29, 1799, and of Abigail Allen May 31, 1803 (book 224, leaf 268).

March 21, 1836, Micajah Lunt sold to David Perkins Page the above-described property (book 290, leaf 7).

David P. Page died Jan. 1, 1848. His widow, Susan M. (Lunt) Page, died Feb. 5, 1878.

Henry T. Page and Mary L. Coffin, children of David P. and Susan M. Page, gave a deed June 10, 1878, of one-half house and land to Susan M. Currier (book 1000, leaf 216).

Emily C. W. Page, guardian of David Perkins and Rufus Wills Page, grandchildren of David P. Page, June 28, 1878, conveyed one-quarter part of house and land to Susan M. Currier (book 1000, leaf 216).

TITLES TO LAND BETWEEN ORDWAY'S LANE AND CHANDLER'S LANE.

The lot owned by John Bartlett at the corner of Ordway's Lane and the country road contained eight acres. One-half of the lot, next the country road, down as far as the first two stars, was granted to Thomas Browne in 1645 or 1646, and was owned by him in 1647. There is no conveyance in the registry of deeds from him. The next recorded deed is from William Titcomb to Christopher Bartlett, dated March 1, 1651, describing the lot as follows: —

> Four acres of land in Newbury in the field called the lower nine lotts, bounded by the highway neare the frogg pond on the south & Cross Street on the west, John Bond's land on the east, & John Bartlett's on the north (Ipswich Deeds, book 1, page 111 (325).

There is no deed on record from Christopher Bartlett.

The other half of the lot, consisting of four acres of land, was probably granted to John Pike, Jr. At all events he conveyed to John Bartlett, of Newbury, Nov. 29, 1647, "four acres in ye verge of lotts on the north side of the frogge pond in Newbury, in the New towne, being bounded on ye north with the land of Anthony Morse, on the south with the land of Thomas Browne, on the east end the land of John Bonde, and on the west with the Streete." Acknowledged 18th day, third month, 1650 (Ipswich Deeds, book 1, page 54 (177).

John Bartlett, Sr., conveyed to his son John Bartlett, Jr., May 29, 1660, *six acres* of this land, bounded on the northwest by Cross Street, on the southwest by High Street, on the southeast by Stephen Greenleaf, and on the northeast by the grantor (Ipswich Deeds, book 3, page 177 (132).

The other two acres were retained by John Bartlett, Sr., until his death, Feb. 9, 1678–9. In his will he devised to his son John Bartlett, to whom he had deeded the six acres May 29, 1660, the remainder of the lot between the last two stars and the land of Hannah Morse; and so the entire lot came into the possession of John Bartlett, Jr.

In the year 1679, when the supposed case of witchcraft in Newbury, was brought to the attention of the court at Salem, and in 1680, when Elizabeth, wife of William Morse, Sr., was condemned to death, by the court of assistants held at Boston, for her sinful behavior, "instigated by the Divil," this corner lot of eight acres of land was the property of John Bartlett, Jr. He retained possession of it for more than twenty years after the trial of Elizabeth Morse, and so far as the records show there were no buildings upon it.

The tradition that William Morse once owned and occupied a house on this lot of land is, therefore, erroneous. He died Nov. 29, 1683. His residence at that date was on the southeasterly side of what is now known as Market Square; and the memorable scenes described by many witnesses in the testimony quoted by Coffin in his History of Newbury (pages 122 to 134 inclusive) undoubtedly occurred in the old house then standing there.

There is no evidence that any person by the name of Morse owned land on the corner of Ordway's Lane and High Street until April 3, 1701, when John Bartlett sold to Joseph Morse one acre and eight rods, bounded on the northwest by Ordway's Lane twenty-four rods, on the southwest by the country road seven rods, and on the southeast and northeast by the grantor's land (book 21, leaf 178).

In this conveyance there is no mention of house or other buildings. Joseph Morse died in 1744. His will, dated May 19, 1741, proved Sept. 27, 1744, gives to his "son Joseph and two children of son Daniel" about one acre of land and to son Edmund the remainder of his real estate, which includes house and land on the corner of Ordway's Lane.

Edmund Morse, by will dated June 16, 1788, proved June 28, 1790, devised the southwestern half of the house and land

to his daughters, Eunice Rogers and Keturah Gerrish, bounded northeasterly by the other half of the house and lot (devised to his son Edmund Morse), northwesterly by Market Street, and southwesterly by High Street.

Dec. 15, 1815, George W. Rogers gave to Keturah Gerrish a quitclaim deed of "house and land given to my mother, Eunice Rogers, by my grandfather, Edmund Morse, in his last will, bounded northwesterly by Market Street and southwesterly by High Street" (book 208, leaf 257).

The northeastern half of the house and land devised by Edmund Morse to his son Edmund was by the latter devised to his son William Morse.

In the year 1815 William Morse gave to Keturah Gerrish a quitclaim deed of the northeastern half of the house and lot (book 206, leaf 200).

Keturah Gerrish died in the year 1822, and by her will devised the house and land to the heirs of Lois Greenleaf.

Subsequent conveyances recorded in the Essex Registry of Deeds are as follows: —

Feb. 17, 1851, Richard O. Greenleaf to Philip K. Hills (book 440, leaf 294).

Dec. 13, 1851, Philip K. Hills and others to William J. Creasey and others (book 455, leaf 221).

Jan. 24, 1852, William J. Creasey and others to Charles W. Lander (book 455, leaf 243).

Nov. 16, 1852, Charles W. Lander to widow Lydia S. Lander (book 468, leaf 139).

April 16, 1884, children and heirs of Lydia S. Lander to Mary C. Haynes (book 1130, leaf 176, and book 1166, leaf 136).

Hannah Morse's four-acre lot on Ordway's Lane was granted to Anthony Morse, her grandfather, in 1646. Mr. Morse died Oct. 12, 1686, and in his will devised all his real estate to his son Joshua Morse. Joshua Morse died March 20, 1690–1; and, in the division of the estate Feb. 27, 1699–1700, this tract was assigned to his daughter Hannah Morse, who subsequently married John Emery, Jr. No house is mentioned upon this lot before 1700.

The lot of Edward Richardson of two acres and three-quarters, with the Badger lot adjoining, was probably granted to Edward Richardson. It was owned by Edward Richardson in 1665 and by Sargeant Edward Richardson in 1692, the latter continuing to hold the legal title to the homestead, though it was occupied by Joshua Richardson in 1695, and by Caleb Richardson later. A house had existed on this lot for several years before 1700, probably.

The lot of John Badger, at Badger's corner, at the junction of Ordway's Lane and the highway along the river, contained an acre and a quarter. The first owner of this lot was John Browne, so far as any records have yet revealed. He sold the place to Henry Greenland, the physician who came to Newbury, according to Coffin, in 1662. Dr. Greenland retained possession of the property but a short time; and Jan. 12, 1665 (probably 1665–6, when he was banished from the town), he sold it to Israel Webster, who was related to John Browne by marriage. When Dr. Greenland sold this property a house was mentioned in the deed (Ipswich Deeds, book 4, leaf 7). Mr. Webster owned the place until his death, which occurred Dec. 7, 1683. The next owner recorded was Thomas Huse, of Newbury, a mason, Mr. Webster's son-in-law. He owned it in 1692; and May 6, 1695, for £46, he sold it to John Badger, of Newbury (book 42, leaf 64), who dwelt in the house for many years, from which fact this corner became known as "Badger's corner."

The triangular lot of Benaiah Titcomb on the highway along the river contained an acre and a quarter, and was owned in 1665 by Anthony Morse. Oct. 9, 1678, he sold it to Benaiah Titcomb, who continued to own it until after 1700 (book 14, leaf 107, and Ipswich Deeds, book 4, leaf 327). No house or other building is mentioned in this deed.

The field at the corner of the country road and Greenleaf's Lane was owned by Stephen and Edmund Greenleaf in the year 1700. One-third part of this field next to the country

road, down as far as the first two stars, was granted, probably, to Daniel Peirce. He acknowledged before Anthony Somerby, clerk of the town of Newbury, "that in ye yeare 1645 he sould to John Bond four akers of land more or less as it lyeth in that parcell of lotts by the frog pond & Watts Sellar & to be fully satisfied, it is bounded with the street on the South & east, by the land of Thomas Brown on the west, and the land John Bishop sould to the said John Bond on the north." Upon this land John Bond built a house and barn.

The other third part of this field, between the four stars, was granted to John Bishop. He acknowledged Feb. 27, 1649, "to have sould to John Bond four akers of land in the field that is between the ** frog pond & Wats sellar & to have received full satisfaction, & it is bounded on the north with four akers of land that John Bond bought of John Emery, on the south with that land that John Bond bought of Daniel Peirce, on the west the land of John Bartlett, & the street on the east."

The remaining third part of this field was probably granted to John Emery, Sr. He acknowledged "Feb. 20, 1649, that in the year 1645 he sould unto John Bond also of ** four akers of land lying in that parcell of lotts *** the frog pond and Watts Sellar, being fully satisfied, ** between the land ** Cromlome the north, John Bishops lot on the south, *** on the east, & the land of Anthony Morse on the west."

John Bond was a husbandman of Newbury. Nov. 20, 1660, he conveyed the entire field of twelve acres with the house and barn to Stephen Greenleaf, of Newbury, bounded with "a lane going down to Watts Sellar on the east, and the High Street on ye South, John Bartletts land on the west, & the land of Gyles Cromlon on the north" (Ipswich Deeds, book 2, leaf 85 (176).

Captain Greenleaf conveyed the upper end of this twelve-acre lot, with the buildings thereon, to his son Stephen Greenleaf, soon after the marriage, probably, of the latter to Elizabeth Gerrish in 1676. The deed, if one passed between them, has not been discovered.

Stephen Greenleaf, Sr., died in 1690. In his will he devised to his son Stephen one-half the homestead lot next to the said Stephen, and the remainder of the lot to his son Edmund. The land remained in the possession of the two brothers undivided until after the year 1700.

John Greenleaf's lot of five acres was part of the original eight acres of Gyles Cromwell, who owned it as early as 1660, and to whom it may have been granted in the laying out of the new town. Mr. Cromwell died in Newbury Feb. 25, 1672–3; and in his will he devised the whole estate to his daughter Argentine, wife of Benjamin Cram. Dec. 22, 1692, John Cram, of Hampton, probably son and heir of Argentine, conveyed five acres of the lot to John Greenleaf, of Newbury, the rest of the original lot having been already disposed of (book 10, leaf 4). Mr. Greenleaf continued to own these five acres, which he thus obtained, until after 1700.

The lot of Richard Dole, containing about two acres and a half, was a part of the eight acres owned by Gyles Cromwell in 1660. He died Feb. 25, 1672–3, and in his will devised the entire lot to his daughter Argentine, wife of Benjamin Cram, of Hampton, N. H. Mr. and Mrs. Cram sold this lot to Richard Dole, of Newbury, merchant, March 8, 1674–5 (book 22, leaf 86). He died possessed of the lot after 1700.

The lot of Benjamin Dole and John Dole, containing about an acre, was a part of the eight acres owned by Gyles Cromwell in 1660. He died Feb. 25, 1672–3, and in his will devised the entire lot to his daughter Argentine, wife of Benjamin Cram, of Hampton, N. H. Mr. and Mrs. Cram conveyed this lot, with the house thereon, to Richard Dole, of Newbury, a merchant, March 8, 1674–5 (book 22, leaf 86). Mr. Dole conveyed this house and lot to his son Dr. John Dole (who was at that time in occupation of the place and had been living in the house probably since his father bought it in 1675) Aug. 16, 1681 (book 10, leaf 171). Dr.

Dole died in 1694, intestate. In the division of the real estate his widow, Mary Dole, was given the northeast end of the house and other property for her life as her dower, and the fee of the real estate was assigned two parts to the deceased's eldest son, Benjamin Dole, and one part to the younger son, John Dole. These persons were owning the lot in 1700.

The lot of Benaiah Titcomb, containing half an acre, was a part of the eight acres owned by Gyles Cromwell in 1660. He died Feb. 25, 1672–3, and in his will devised the entire lot to his daughter Argentine, wife of Benjamin Cram, of Hampton, N. H. Mr. and Mrs. Cram conveyed this lot to Richard Dole, of Newbury, a merchant, March 8, 1674–5 (book 22, leaf 86); and Mr. Dole conveyed it to Benaiah Titcomb July 15, 1695 (book 14, leaf 108). He continued to own it in 1700.

The lot of Hathorn Coker, of three acres and eighty-three square rods, at the corner of the country road and Greenleaf's Lane was granted, together with the western end of Benjamin Coker's lot as far as the stars, to Francis Plummer in 1645. He sold the lot, which contained four acres, to Robert Coker, both of Newbury, and both yeomen, Jan. 7, 1651–2 (Ipswich Deeds, book 1, leaf 109 (322). Mr. Coker already owned the lot adjoining on the country road, and lived there. Mr. Coker died May 19, 1680; and in his will he devised this lot to his son Joseph Coker. Joseph died in 1697, and in his will devised his real estate to his sons Benjamin and Hathorn, who made a division, Hathorn taking this lot.

The lot on Greenleaf's Lane, containing four acres, owned by John Bartlett, was originally granted to Samuel Plummer. In the town records, under date of March 1, 1648, the following transfers of land are recorded: —

Said —— Plummer sold to Edmund Moors four acres in that virge of lotts that Butteth on the lane going down to Watts his Sellar on the

right hand of the street. . . . Edmund Moors, of this Towne, March 1, 1648, acknowledged to have sold unto John Bartlett, also of this Towne, the four acres of planting land that lately was Samuel Plumers that lyeth in that verge of lotts on the right hand going down to Watts Sellar, bounded wth the street on the west, the land of Henry Somerby on the north and east, & the land of Francis Plumer on the South.

May 29, 1660, John Bartlett conveyed to his son John Bartlett, Jr., the lower half of this lot with a house upon it, extending from a line drawn between the two stars marked on the map to the land of Edward Richardson. He retained the upper half of the lot, which also had a house upon it, and where he undoubtedly lived (Ipswich Deeds, book 3, leaf 177 (132).

John Bartlett, Sr., died Feb. 5, 1678–9. In his will he devised the upper half of this lot to his son John; and, if the said John should die without issue, then to his kinsman, Christopher Bartlett.

June 6, 1681, Christopher Bartlett conveyed his interest in the lot to John Bartlett, Jr. (book 11, leaf 177).

By this conveyance John Bartlett, Jr., came into the possession of the entire lot of four acres. He retained possession of it until his death in 1707.

The western part of the lot of Edward Richardson, extending eastward as far as the stars, contained four acres, and, an old deed asserts, was owned by Henry Somerby in 1648. Mr. Richardson owned it as early as 1660, and also the easterly half, which contained the same number of acres. The title continued in Edward Richardson, father, son, and grandson, until 1700. In 1719, the house upon it was called "the old house."

The lot of Fawn Clements, containing eight acres, was early owned by Richard Fitts, of Newbury, who called himself a planter. He died Dec. 2, 1672, and in his will devised all his real estate in Newbury to his nephew Abraham Fitts, of Ipswich. Abraham conveyed the lot to his son Abraham, who was also of Ipswich, April 12, 1680 (Ipswich Deeds,

book 5, leaf 208). May 19, 1684, Abraham, Jr., conveyed it to Edward Ordway, both of whom were then of Ipswich (Ipswich Deeds, book 5, leaf 209). Mr. Ordway built a house upon the land, and removed to Newbury, making this his home. May 24, 1699, he sold the property to Fawn Clements, of Newbury, who owned it many years (book 13, leaf 185).

The lot of Captain Peter Coffin, containing four acres and ten rods, was the four-acre lot granted to William Morse in 1645, and a little strip one rod wide and ten rods long in the northern corner subsequently purchased. Apparently, before 1677, Mr. Morse had given his son Jonathan a little strip out of this lot near the northern corner, twenty-six feet wide on the street and running back one hundred and eighteen feet, probably to build a house on; but, instead of doing that, he sold the land to John Wells, who conveyed it, Nov. 30, 1677, to John Tucker, a mariner, of Newbury (book 31, leaf 12). Mr. Wells had just removed from Newbury to Boston, and was a carpenter by trade. Another strip of the same size as this, and on the eastern side of it, had got into the hands of Thomas Follingsby, of Newbury, and his wife Mary. They had the frame of a house set up on the lot when they sold it with the frame to Mr. Tucker for £14, Dec. 7, 1677 (book 31, leaf 12). William Morse died Nov. 29, 1683, after suffering from the affliction of early witchcraft; and in his will he devised the place, house, barn, and land, to his daughter Abigail, wife of John Hendricks. Mr. Hendricks died soon after, and she married Moses Pengry. Major Daniel Davison had probably bought the place upon the death of Mr. Morse; but no deed passed until June 19, 1696, when Moses Pengry, of Newbury, a shipwright, and his wife Abigail (formerly Abigail Hendricks), as executrix of the will of her father William Morse, gave to Major Davison a deed of the house and lot which the deceased had owned and devised to her (book 36, leaf 63). July 6, following, they gave another deed, in their personal capacity (book 36, leaf 52). In the meantime Major Davison had purchased of Caleb Moody, March

26, 1686 (?), the little strip at the northern corner, ten rods long and one rod wide (Ipswich Deeds, book 5, leaf 179). This strip was a part of the lot owned by David Wheeler in 1659, which he conveyed to Caleb Moody, 16 : 11 : 1667 (Ipswich Deeds, book 3, leaf 50 (38). Aug. 27, 1698, Major Davison bought of Captain John Tucker his mansion house and lot, thus bringing that little plat back into the large lot again (book 25, leaf 92). The old house of William Morse was probably allowed to go to pieces, and the house of Captain Tucker's construction became the abode of Major Davison. Major Davison was a merchant; and Aug. 22, 1699, he conveyed to his wife's father-in-law, Captain Peter Coffin, of Exeter, N. H., the entire estate (book 14, leaf 301). Captain Coffin continued to own the premises till 1714, when he conveyed them to Major Davison and his wife Abigail, who had probably resided there in the meantime.

The lot of William Noyes, containing thirty-three square rods, was a part of the lot owned by David Wheeler in 1659, which was conveyed by him and his wife Sarah, who were of Newbury, to Caleb Moody, also of Newbury, 16 : 11 : 1667 (Ipswich Deeds, book 3, leaf 50 (38). Mr. Moody sold this part of his lot to Mr. Noyes, who was a cooper, and of Newbury, Jan. 23, 1683–4 (Ipswich Deeds, book 5, leaf 28). Mr. Noyes owned it for several years after 1700.

The lot of John March, containing twelve square rods, was a part of the lot owned by David Wheeler in 1659, which was conveyed by him and his wife Sarah, who were of Newbury, to Caleb Moody, also of Newbury, 16 : 11 : 1657 (Ipswich Deeds, book 3, leaf 50 (38). Mr. Moody sold this part of his lot to Mr. March, who was then of Newbury, and an "ordinary keeper," in November, 1684 (book 12, leaf 138). Mr. March owned the premises until after 1700.

The lot of Captain Edward Sargent, containing half an acre, was a part of the lot owned by David Wheeler in 1659, which was conveyed by him, who was of Newbury, to Caleb

Moody, also of Newbury, 16 : 11 : 1657 (Ipswich Deeds, book 3, leaf 50 (38). Mr. Moody died in Newbury Aug. 25, 1698, intestate; and the estate came into the hands of his son, Thomas Moody, who conveyed this part of the lot to Captain Sargent, who was of Newbury, and a vintner, April 20, 1699 (book 13, leaf 144).

The lot of Thomas Moody, containing about eight acres, consisted originally of two lots, the dividing line running between them from star to star. The eastern portion, next to Chandler's Lane, was owned by Aquilla Chase in the early settlement of this portion of Newbury, and he conveyed it, shortly before 1659, to Robert Rogers, of Newbury; and Mr. Rogers, for £40, conveyed it, together with the house thereon, to William Moody April 4, 1659 (Ipswich Deeds, book 2, leaf 206). Mr. Moody's son Caleb occupied the property, and he probably erected the malt-house standing there. He was a maltster; and June 3, 1673, his father conveyed to him the premises, with the dwelling-house, malt-house, etc., thereon (Ipswich Deeds, book 3, leaf 312 (239). The western portion of the lot was a part of the lot owned by David Wheeler in 1659, which was conveyed by him, who was of Newbury, to Caleb Moody (who owned the other part of the lot), together with the house thereon, 16 : 11 : 1667 (Ipswich Deeds, book 3, leaf 50 (38). Caleb Moody died Aug. 25, 1698, intestate; and, in the settlement of his real estate, this lot was agreed to be his son Thomas'. He owned the premises for many years, carrying on his business of a maltster, as did his father before him.

The lot of Henry Hale, containing eight acres, was early in the possession of Henry Fay. He died, unmarried, June 30, 1655, and left a request that his brother's children should have his real estate. Thomas Noyes, of Sudbury, was evidently the heir, as he gave a power of attorney to lease the house and land. His attorney conveyed the premises to John Allen, of Newbury. Mr. Allen, for £80, sold the land, with the house and barn thereon, to John Hale, of Newbury,

Oct. 15, 1661 (Ipswich Deeds, book 2, leaf 117). Mr. Hale conveyed one undivided half of the land and house to his son Henry in 1695 (book 12, leaf 107), and the other half in 1699–1700 (book 15, leaf 145). Henry Hale owned it several years.

The lot of William Chandler, containing four acres, was granted to Gyles Badger in or about 1646. He died July 10, 1647; and the premises were purchased by Henry Somerby immediately. In 1652, Mr. Somerby agreed to sell the lot to Mr. Chandler, who was of Newbury; but the owner died Oct. 2, 1652, before the conveyance was executed. His widow married Tristram Coffin, of Newbury; and April 5, 1654, she completed the transfer as "executrix," and also personally (Ipswich Deeds, book 3, leaf 24 (17). Mr. Chandler owned the lot and house thereon until his death in 1701.

The lot of Benjamin Coker, at the corner of Chandler's Lane and the country road, containing four and a half acres, was the whole of the four-acre lot owned by Robert Coker in 1651; and the remainder of the lot, being half an acre westerly of the two stars, was a part of the four-acre lot granted to Francis Plummer in 1645. Mr. Plummer sold his whole lot to Robert Coker, who was of Newbury, and a farmer, Jan. 7, 1651–2 (Ipswich Deeds, book 1, leaf 109 (322). Mr. Robert Coker died May 19, 1680; and in his will he devised this whole lot, together with the adjoining lot on the corner of Greenleaf's Lane and the country road, to his son Joseph Coker. Joseph conveyed to his son Benjamin one acre of the lot, it being the eastern corner, the three stars showing the division line, Dec. 26, 1692 (book 26, leaf 91). Mr. Joseph Coker died in 1697, and in his will devised his real estate to his sons Benjamin and Hathorn, who made a division of the premises, Benjamin taking this lot, including the acre already owned by him.

WHARVES AND DOCKS.

April 25, 1655, the town of Newbury "granted to Captain Paul White a parcell of land not exceeding half an acre, about Watts his cellar, for to make a dock, a wharf, and a warehouse, provided he do build a dock and warehouse as aforesaid; but the town granteth no liberty of freehold or commonage hereby, and if he shall hereafter sell it, when he hath built upon it, the town shall have the forsaking of it." On the seventh day of May, 1656, this half-acre of land at the foot of Greenleaf's Lane "from the river by the great rocks upon a strait lyne to a stake by the way," and thence westerly by another great rock, etc., was laid out to Captain Paul White, who complied with the conditions of the grant, and built there the first wharf within the limits of the town. He retained possession of this property until Feb. 26, 1677, when he conveyed it to Thomas Woodbridge for life, and then to Paul and Thomas, sons, and to Mary, wife of the said Thomas Woodbridge (Essex Registry of Deeds, book 10, page 95).

Thomas Woodbridge, Sr., died very suddenly March 30, 1681; and some years later the wharf came into the possession of his son Benjamin Woodbridge. The following depositions, taken from the Essex Registry of Deeds, contain some interesting historical facts in relation to the original grant of this land by the town of Newbury:—

Percivall Lowell, aged about seventy-two years, testifieth & Saith y^t about fifty years Since, not long after ye grant of about halfe of an acre of Land, laid out at ye point of Rocks near Watts his Cellar in Newbury to Capt Paul White, now known by ye name of Capt Whites warehouse point, ye said Capt Paul White desired me ye deponant to goe wth him & with John Bishop, one of ye Committee y^t laid out ye Land

above mentioned, to see ye Bounds thereof, & ye Said Jno Bishop and Capt White Shewed me ye Bounds of Said Land, & ye Bounds were & are near ye places where I, ye Said Lowell, and Nathan^ll Brickett set up ye Stakes this twenty second day of March, 1710–11, by ye Great Rock & Gutter & River, & so to take in ye whole point of Rocks, & ye Cove therein contained was ye place where ye said Capt White had his Dock.

PERCIVALL LOWELL.

Essex, ss. Mr Percivall Lowell Personally appeared before us two of her maj^ties Justices of ye peace for ye County of Essex, *quorum unus*, upon ye Spott of Land above mentioned & made oath to by ye evidence above written this twenty second day of March, 1710–11.

THOMAS NOYES,
JOSEPH WOODBRIDGE.*

Nathaniel Brickett, aged sixty two years, testifieth & Saith y^t about Thirty seven or thirty eight years since ye town of Newbury at a town meeting desired me, ye said Nathaniel Brickett, to goe with Deacon Richd Knight, then one of the lot layers for ye town of newbury, to see ye Bounds of about half an acre of Land, formerly Laid out to Capt Paul White, near Watts his cellar in Newbury, now known by ye name of Capt Whites warehouse point, and ye Bound y^t were then Shewed me by said Richard Knight were at or near ye places where I & m^r Percivall Lowell set up ye Stakes this twenty second day of March, 1710–11, both by ye great Rock & Gutter and River, & so to take in ye whole point of Rocks, & ye Cove therein contained was ye Place where he, ye said Capt White, had his Dock.

NATHANIEL BRICKETT.

Essex, ss. Nathaniel Brickett personally appeared before us, ye Subscribers, two of her maj^ties Justices of ye peice for ye County of Essex, *quorum unus*, upon ye Land abovementioned and made oath to ye Evidence above written this twenty second day of March 1710–11.

THOMAS NOYES,
JOSEPH WOODBRIDGE.†

Joseph Bond, Sr., of Haverhill, testified

That upwards of fifty five years that Land where Benjamin Woodbridge's house now standeth on in Newbury and all the Land that he has inclosed & the land to the great rock adjoyning to it, and so down

* Essex Deeds, book 23, page 110. † Ibid., page 111.

to ye River by ye Great Rocks, taking ye whole point of Land to said Woodbridge's west corner of his Garden adjoyning to the Street and gutter, with the whole cover therein contained, and the flatts thereunto adjoyning, have been possessed by Capt. Paul White and his heirs for above fifty five years last past, and have by them been Improved ever since to ye best of my knowledge, and I never knew or heard yt they have been molested until now. The Deponant farther saith that he came to be acquainted & have knowledge of ye Land above mentioned by Living at Newbury formerly & by since trading with Capt. Paul White and Anne, his wife, unto ye time of their deaths.

Sworn to June 12, 1721 (book 39, page 64).

Joseph Woodbridge, son of Benjamin Woodbridge, was the owner of this wharf property in 1735. In the year 1768 deeds of conveyance are recorded from Benjamin and Joseph Woodbridge to Thomas Woodbridge (book 122, pages 16 and 17).

Sarah Woodbridge married Stephen Hooper, of Marblehead, Oct. 10, 1764. She died in the month of June, 1779, aged forty-two. Her son, Thomas Woodbridge Hooper, inherited "from his mother Sarah Hooper, deceased," the wharf, with the warehouses standing thereon.

Nov. 6, 1798, Moses Brown took possession of this property under a writ of execution (book 163, leaf 208).

Nov. 9, 1798, Moses Brown sold the wharf, dock, and warehouses to Elias Hunt (book 163, leaf 213).

Feb. 7, 1799, Elias Hunt sold the property to Abraham and Ebenezer Wheelwright (book 165, leaf 90).

July 14, 1799, William Farris bought of Abraham and Ebenezer Wheelwright "the wharf with the brick dwelling house, warehouses, &c., &c., also including Ferry Lane and the Ferry ways" (book 169, leaf 20).

April 20, 1805, William Farris and Ebenezer Stocker conveyed this property to Abraham and Ebenezer Wheelwright.

In the great fire of 1811 the warehouses on this and other wharves in the neighborhood were burned to the ground.

May 7, 1675, Richard Dole was granted "six rods and a quarter upon the point of land that lies between the two

gutters that come from the point of rocks near Watts his cellar"; and March 5, 1677–8, "he proposed for liberty to build a dock about Watts his cellar, and as many of the town as were willing to help him about it he will accept of their help."

On the twentieth day of September, 1678, a committee appointed for that purpose laid out "to Richard Dole, senior, a parcel of land lying near Watts his cellar, *where he is now building a wharf and dock* three rods broad from the east side of the west gutter to a stake near to the great rock with the flats adjoining thereto excepting two rods in breadth upon the easterly point of upland, which is to lie for a perpetual highway for the town's use to the dock for to unlade hay, wood, timber, boards, or anything else which is produced in or upon the river, it not being imported from or exported to the sea. We also do grant the town's right, title, and interest to the point of land on the northerly side thereof, which is commonly known by the name of Captain White's point and so forth, and the said Dole is to set a wharf against the two rod that is appointed for a way for the town's use."

In the Essex Registry of Deeds, book 39, leaf 64, are the following depositions relating to Benjamin Woodbridge's land at Dole's dock, sworn to Sept. 26, 1721:—

Fawn Clements testified "that about thirty years ago, I being on Mr Richard Doles wharfe, ye said Richard Dole called me to him and showed me a stake within two or three foot of ye great rock as he called it, which great rock the South end of the warehouse now standeth on, and he told me that Stake was ye bounds of his Land, and he told me ye way leading to ye Dock was on ye East side of s^d^ Stake."

Edward Poor testified "that about forty years ago, I working in Mr Richard Doles employ on his wharfe and loading and unloading vessels in ye dock and going to sea in his Imploy, and the highway down to the dock we always made use of and Improved at ye east end of ye warehouse where Capt Kents dwelling house now Standeth, & so down into ye dock; & ye Land in Benjamin Woodbridges possesson was then Improved by planting of trees, and was always ac-

counted Capt Paul Whites, & I never heard Mr Richard Dole Claime or Challenge any Land to ye Eastward of the highway, but his Land was always accounted on ye west side of s^{d} way."

Caleb Moody and Henry Rolfe, two of the selectmen of Newbury, testified that they were "appointed by ye Town of Newbury to renew ye bounds of a way to the dock at ye end of fish street. When we were viewing ye said way, Capt Stephen Greenleafe came to us, and Shewed us a Stake which he declared to be the bounds between Mr Benjamin Woodbridge and himselfe, which stake was about nine feet to the eastward of the house which Capt Stephen Greenleafe sold to Capt Richard Kent, and that the way which ||we|| the depon^{ts} with ye rest of ye Selectmen were Imployed to renew ye bounds of appeared to us by record, &c., to be to the Northwestward of ye above mentioned Stake."

When these depositions were taken, the wharf built by Richard Dole had passed into the possession of Colonel Richard Kent, as will appear by the following deed of conveyance dated July 8, 1757: —

Whereas Col. Richard Kent, late of Newbury, deceased, was seized in fee of house and wharf called Kents wharf, with buildings, docks, and flats, all in Newbury, on Merrimack river, near or adjacent to the lower ferry place, in which said house said Kent dwelt at the time of his decease and which he purchased of Capt. Stephen Greenleaf January 21, 1718–9, and April 20, 1719, and bo't by s'd Greenleaf of Col. John March (or his heirs) and originally granted to Richard Dole May 7, 1675, and Sept. 19, 1678. S'd Col. Richard Kent, by will dated May 6, 1740, devised to his wife Hannah the house, &c., for her life, remainder to his son John Kent, and, if he should die without issue, then to his daughters. John Kent having died without issue, the widow and daughters by this deed convey to Patrick Tracy land and buildings bounded and described, &c., signed by HANNAH KENT, widow of Richard Kent, ELIZABETH BURT, widow, DUDLEY ATKINS TYNG and wife SARAH.

(Essex Deeds, book 106, page 43.)

The land conveyed by this deed was evidently only a portion of the original grant to Richard Dole. At a later date,

Elizabeth Burt, widow, sold to Tristram Coffin and Samuel Allyne Otis (book 162, page 250), and to William Welstead Prout (book 160, page 168) land, with buildings thereon, extending apparently from Merrimack Street to land conveyed as above to Patrick Tracy. Tristram Coffin and Samuel Allyne Otis sold their one-half part of this property to Anthony and Moses Davenport, Jan. 1, 1799 (book 164, page 198).

Patrick Tracy retained possession of the wharf purchased of the widow and daughters of Colonel Richard Kent until Feb. 9, 1779, when he conveyed it to his son Nathaniel Tracy (book 136, page 293).

Dec. 24, 1782, the adjoining estate, consisting of land, house, etc., formerly owned and occupied by John Greenleaf, was purchased by Nathaniel Tracy (book 140, page 79).

July 24, 1786, Mr. Tracy was involved in financial difficulties, and mortgaged "the wharf bought of his father Patrick Tracy, lying near the lower end of Fish Street in Newburyport, adjoining Merrimac Street, with land I purchased of Benjamin Greenleaf adjoining. The house on wharf property fronting on Merrimac Street" (book 145, page 250).

March 8, 1788, Nathaniel Tracy gave a mortgage of the equity of this property to Thomas Russell (book 149, page 24).

April 10, 1794, Thomas Russell sold to Nicholas Johnson and John Greenleaf, the wharf, house, etc. (book 158, page 80).

Nov. 29, 1800, John Greenleaf gave a quitclaim deed of the brick store and land under the same to Nicholas Johnson (book 170, page 13).

Nov. 29, 1800, Nicholas Johnson gave a quitclaim deed of the wharf, "except the brick store on the premises," to John Greenleaf (book 168, page 174).

For many years the wharf remained in the possession of Mr. Greenleaf, and was long known as Greenleaf's Wharf and afterward as City Wharf. It is now owned and occupied by the Philadelphia & Reading Coal and Iron Company.

Between the land granted and laid out to Captain Paul White April 25, 1655, and the land granted to Richard Dole Sept. 20, 1678, there was a narrow strip that was afterward used as a way to the ferry. The privilege of transporting passengers from this point, over the Merrimack River, to the Salisbury shore was granted to Colonel John March in 1687.

In the town records, under date of Jan. 5, 1679–80, is the following memorandum: —

Concerning Ensign Greenleafs and Mr. Davisons proposition for a wharf, It was voted and granted they, their heirs and assigns, should have at the point of Rocks above Watts his Sellar a place for to build a Wharf, to be three score foote at high water mark for the front & so down to low water mark, Provided the inhabitants of the town shall have liberty to land wood or hay or other goods, so that the said goods be not above twenty-four hours, neither at any time to do them damage.

If a wharf was built at the point of rocks above Watts' Cellar previous to the year 1700, no deeds or conveyances of the property have been discovered; and no attempt has therefore been made to locate it on the map.

March 1, 1679–80.

At a legall meeting of the freemen & Towne Nathaniel Clarke proposed for a parcel of the flats on the south east side of the point of Rocks that was granted to Capt. White, about three Rods broad at hy water mark & so to low water mark, to make a wharf.

This proposition was voted and granted, but the Towne's Inhabitants shall haue free liberty to land goods upon it, provided they do not let them ly to Damnify the owner; And the wharfe is to be made up within three years or else, if it be not done then, the land is to returne to the Towne againe.

Nathaniel Clark died Aug. 25, 1690. There is no deed conveying this property to any other person or persons previous to the year 1700.

March 1, 1679–80.

Benjamin Rolfe, Dr. Dole, & his brother Richard Dole proposed for foure or five Rod on the flats from Watts cellar spring to Ensign Greenleafs & Mr. Davisons grant from hy water marke to low water marke to build a wharfe, & a place to build vessels upon.

This was also voted & granted, so that they come not within 10 or a dozen foot of the Spring, and the Inhabitants of the Towne shall have free liberty to land any goods upon it with pay, so that they do not damnify the owners. And they are to make up the said wharfe within three years or else the land is to returne to be for the Townes use.

This wharf was not built within the three years' limit. The land reverted to the town, and was granted to Stephen Greenleaf March 1, 1696–7.

At a town meeting held Jan. 10, 1686–7, the following action in relation to Mr. Daniel Davison's grant was recorded: —

Being mett, Mr Davison having formerly proposed, The Towne Granted him a piece of Ground of twenty foot wide Joyning to Mr Doles Grant next to his ware house & thirty-five foot long towards doctr Doles house and Mr Tuckers.

Lieut Greenleaf, Serj. Moody, & Dr. Dole were appointed to lay out s'd lands.

On the second day of April, 1687, Stephen Greenleaf, Sr., Caleb Moody, and John Dole, lot layers, laid out to Daniel Davison a tract of land bounded as follows: —

Northerly twenty feet from a rock by the Slough next Mr Dole's warehouse grant and so to a stake by the highway between ye s'd Mr Davisons house & that, easterly thirty-five feet by the said highway, southerly twenty feet from ye sd way to the Slough, westerly from the above said corner rock thirty five feet along by the said Slough.

There is no conveyance of this property from Daniel Davison recorded previous to the year 1700.

March 1, 1695-6, the town granted Stephen Greenleaf four or five rods of land near Watts' Cellar "to build a wharfe and a place to build vessels uppon" on condition that the grant "come not within ten or twelve feet of the spring."

March 2, 1696–7, Tristram Coffin and Henry Short, lot layers, laid out "to Capt. Stephen Greenleaf a parcell of flats and Rocks Lying on Merrimack River neer Watts Cellar, bounded northerly by the river Merrimack at low water mark,

Easterly by Maj. Davison's Grant, southerly by the Common Land of Newbury, and the westerly bound comes w^thn^ about fifteen foote of the spring, wch land we have laid out and bounded to s^d^ Capt. Greenleaf on the terms and conditions that it was granted to him by the Towne."

June 16, 1699, Captain Stephen Greenleaf sold to Benaiah Titcomb a "lot of flats and rocks in Newbury granted to me near Watts Cellar" (Essex Deeds, book 17, page 72).

Jan. 16, 1694–5, the town granted to Hugh March and Captain John March "a piece of ground and flatts to build a wharf and dock near Captain March's barn." July 4, 1713, Captain Hugh March sold to John Calef, clothier, "land and flats in Newbury, granted by the town to myself and brother John March, lately deceased" (Essex Deeds, book 25, page 236).

Dec. 26, 1723, Susannah Jacobs, widow, of Boston, for £300, conveyed to Captain William Walker, of Great Britain, mariner, house, warehouse, land and flats, bounded south by the country road, west by Hugh Pike, or by a town way leading to the water side between the lots, north by Merrimack River, east by Captain Edward Sargent, or highway between the lots, formerly the estate of John Calef, recovered of him on judgment by said Susannah Jacobs in April, 1721 (book 42, page 90).

Oct. 25, 1729, William Walker to Joseph Atkins, the estate described substantially the same as above (book 58, page 252).

Nov. 29, 1782, William Atkins to Benjamin Harrod, land, house, flats, etc., "being the same premises conveyed by William Walker to my late father, Joseph Atkins" (book 140, page 59).

March 24, 1798, Mary Harrod, administratrix of the estate of Benjamin Harrod, to Abraham Jackson, a river lot in Newburyport, beginning at the southerly corner by Water Street and a town landing, and running northeastwardly by said landing to the channel of Merrimack River, with half the house and half the land belonging to the Harrod lot, so called (book 164, page 33).

VIEW OF WHARVES IN NEWBURYPORT, 1864.

Oct. 7, 1830, Ann Jackson and others, heirs to the estate of Abraham Jackson, conveyed to William Hervey and John Orne the above described one-half part of the Harrod wharf property (book 262, page 279).

Aug. 9, 1833, William Hervey and John Orne conveyed the same to the United States (book 272, page 160).

Aug. 9, 1833, Mary Harrod, widow, and others conveyed the other half of this wharf property to the United States (book 272, page 159).

On this wharf the United States built a substantial stone structure that has ever since been occupied as a custom-house. The city of Newburyport is the port of entry for the district, which extends from the State of New Hampshire to, and includes, the town of Ipswich, Mass.

Edward Sargent, whose name appears as the owner of wharf property in Newbury in the year 1700, bought of Thomas Thurloe, Sept. 30, 1695, land bounded easterly on Merrimack River and northerly on land of Hugh March and Captain John March (Essex Deeds, book 11, leaf 52).

He is said to have lived in Saco, Me., and Portsmouth, N. H. He came to Newbury in 1690. He had charge of the lower ferry from September, 1691, until the year 1720, and was involved in a long and tedious lawsuit with the heirs of George Carr in regard to the rights and privileges granted the said George Carr by the General Court.

He was licensed to keep an ordinary in 1692; and his license was annually renewed until 1716, and possibly for four or five years longer. His tavern was on the wharf just below the present custom-house. Feb. 12, 1721–22, he sold to Joseph Greenleaf, innholder, the following described real estate: —

Bounded by ye highway as ye fence now stands southerly, by land formerly granted to Capt. John March westerly, by the river Merrimack northerly, and ranging from ye road or highway above s'd streight with the east end of my Tavorn house where ye said Joseph Greenleaf now dwells to low water mark easterly, together with my said Tavorn house, stable, garden, thereon being and standing, . . . and full privelege of

passing and repassing upon my land which lyes between ye said Tavorn house and that house of mine wherein John Calfe now dwells (Essex Deeds, book 40. leaf 148).

After the year 1700 the wharves and docks along the riverside steadily increased in number. As early as 1730, William Johnson, John Greenleaf, and others were granted liberty to build a wharf at the foot of Chandler's Lane, afterwards called "the lower long wharf," and at the same time Abiel Somerby was granted permission to build a wharf at the foot of Ordway's Lane that was subsequently designated "the upper long wharf"; and between these two extreme points other active and enterprising merchants had their warehouses and docks.

The growing demands of commerce ultimately led to the construction of wharves and ship-yards beyond these limits, and the foreign and domestic trade continued prosperous and profitable until the beginning of the Revolutionary War. During that season of prosperity Michael Dalton, Patrick Tracy, Stephen Hooper, Joseph Marquand, Moses Brown, and William Bartlett were among the most prominent exporters and importers in the colony of Massachusetts Bay.

In the summer of 1775 the scene along these wharves was animated and exciting. Privateers were being made ready for active service; and the first one, owned by Nathaniel Tracy, then a young man twenty-four years of age, sailed from Newburyport in the month of August. On the nineteenth day of September troops to the number of ten or twelve hundred men, under the command of Colonel Benedict Arnold, embarked on board ten transports moored at the wharves near the centre of the town, and were taken to the mouth of the Kennebec River to join the expedition for the capture of Quebec.

While the war lasted, trade with foreign countries almost entirely ceased; but armed cruisers and privateers were constantly arriving and departing, and occasionally prizes of great value were captured and brought safely into port. With the return of peace merchantmen were again built and

rigged on the Merrimack River, and business of all kinds awakened to new life.

The embargo of 1807 and the War of 1812 checked the commercial prosperity of the town, and the introduction of railroads and the development of steam-power within the past fifty years have gradually concentrated the bulk of the foreign and coasting trade in two or three large cities on the Atlantic coast.

The old wharves of Newburyport are comparatively deserted; but the half-tone print on a preceding page gives a partial view of them as they were in the year 1864, with the ship "Sapphire," built by John Currier, Jr., lying at City Wharf, and the bark "Mary Alice," built by James Merrill, at Brown's Wharf.

THE NOYES HOUSE.

THE NOYES HOUSE.

The Rev. Thomas Parker, first pastor of the church in Newbury, was born in 1595, came to Ipswich in May, 1634, and from thence to Newbury in 1635. He was the only son of the Rev. Robert Parker, an eminent clergyman and scholar of Wiltshire, England, who on account of his religious opinions was obliged to take refuge in Holland, where he died in 1614.

The Rev. James Noyes was born in Choulderton, Wiltshire, in 1608, and educated at Oxford. After his arrival in New England he preached for some months at Medford, but came to Newbury in 1635, and was settled as teacher of the church (at its organization), with the Rev. Thomas Parker as pastor. His father was the Rev. William Noyes, who married Anne Stephens, daughter of Nicholas Stephens, Esq., of Burdrop Manor, in Wiltshire, England. The Rev. Robert Parker married Dorothy Stephens, a sister of Anne Stephens; and, therefore, the Rev. James Noyes was a cousin of the Rev. Thomas Parker, and not a nephew, as is sometimes erroneously stated. In the last will of Mr. Noyes he speaks of Thomas Parker as "cozen."

Cotton Mather, in the "Magnalia," says of them: —

> They taught in one school (in England); came over in one ship; were pastor and teacher of one church; and Mr. Parker continuing always in celibacy. they lived in one house till death separated them for a time.

Their first residence in Newbury was at the Lower Green; but, on the removal of the meeting-house in 1646 to the Upper Green, Mr. Noyes built a house on what is now known as Parker Street, and lived there until his death.

In the Proprietors' Book, page 12, it is recorded that,

In consideration of Mr. James Noyes his Resigning up into the towns hands four acres by the River side, two acres in Richard Kents Island, & four acres in the Neck behind the Great Swamp, they granted him eight acres by the new Pond at the new Towne to Continue to him and his heyrs for euer.

There is no date to this record; but it is probable that the grant did not take effect until 1646, as the commissioners appointed in 1642 to lay out the new town ordered "that in respect of the time for the inhabitants removeing from the place they now inhabit to that which is layed out and appointed for their new habitations each inhabitant shall have their house lotts foure years from the day of the date of this commission."

The house was built about this time; and the two cousins, minister and teacher, lived there in pleasant companionship for nearly ten years. Mr. Noyes died Oct. 22, 1656, aged forty-eight. Mr. Parker, writing of him, says: —

Mr. James Noyes, my worthy colleague in the ministry of the gospel, was a man of singular qualifications, in piety excelling, an implacable enemy to all heresie and schism, and a most able warriour against the same. He was of a reaching and ready apprehension, a large invention, a most profound judgment, a rare and tenacious and comprehensive memory, fixed and unmovable in his grounded conceptions; sure in words and speech, without rashness; gentle and mild in all his expressions, without passion or provoking language. And, as he was a notable disputant, so he never would provoke his adversary, saving by the strong knocks and heavy weight of argument. He was of so loving and compassionate and humble carriage that I believe never were any acquainted with him but did desire the continuance of his society and acquaintance.

The will of the Rev. James Noyes, dated Oct. 17, 1656, and proved Nov. 21, 1656, gave all his real and personal property to his wife. In the inventory of his estate, filed in the Probate Office at Salem, mention is made of "a house with seven acres of land adjoining, and an orchard," all valued at £100. The enclosure described as "an orchard"

will account for the additional acre named in the original grant.

His widow and children still continued to live in the house, with the Rev. Thomas Parker as an honored member of the family. Mr. Parker died unmarried April 24, 1677. After the death of Mrs. Noyes, which occurred ten or twelve years later, the house passed into the possession of her son Thomas, who married Sarah Greenleaf; and for several successive generations they and their children and their children's children resided there, the last occupant, Miss Mary Coffin Noyes, of the sixth generation from the Rev. James Noyes, having died Jan. 26, 1895.

The old house is still in a good state of preservation, as will be seen by a glance at the photographic view on page 164. The heavy oak frame shows no sign of decay, and the repairs that have been made from time to time have kept the exterior walls in good order and condition. The chimney was formerly about four yards square at the base, and extended nearly to the back wall of the house. About fifteen years ago it became necessary to somewhat reduce its size. In doing this, the existence of a secret closet was discovered. There was no entrance to it from either the first or second story, and the only way it could have been reached was from the cellar. It was evidently constructed for the purpose of providing a safe hiding-place for gold and silver and valuable household effects.

The winds have blown and the rains have descended and beaten upon the old house for two centuries and a half; but it still stands, a memorial of the past, closely identified with the early history of Newbury and the domestic life of two of its eminent divines.

THE COFFIN HOUSE.

THE COFFIN HOUSE.

Tristram Coffin, the first of that name who came to America, was born in Brixton, county of Devon, England, and with his wife (Dionis Stevens), mother, two sisters (Mary and Eunice), and five children settled at Salisbury, Mass., in 1642, but removed to Haverhill the same year. In November, 1642, his name appears as a witness to a deed of land from two Indian sachems to the inhabitants of that town. Two of his children, Mary and John, were born during his residence at Haverhill. In 1647 he removed to Newbury; and May 26 of that year he was authorized by the General Court "to keep an ordinary and also a ferry" for the transportation of passengers from Newbury to Salisbury, in connection with Mr. George Carr.

While Tristram Coffin was ferryman, passengers were usually taken from the Newbury side through the narrow passage between Carr's Island and Ram Island, and thence to the Salisbury shore. At this time he owned "forty acres of upland, more or less," which he sold in 1657, after his removal to Salisbury, "being halfe the four score acres which I, the said Tristram Coffin, lately purchased of Mr. Edward Rawson, & the east side of the abovesaid foure score acres being bounded with the land of William Moody on the west, Merrimack river over against Mr. Carr's iland on the north, the way to the ferry on the east, and the way to Artichoke river on the South." From the description given in this deed, recorded in the Ipswich Series, book 1, page 645, it is evident that this land was opposite Carr's Island, and on the westerly side of what is now known as Jefferson Street; but there is no mention of a house or buildings of any kind in the conveyance.

In 1659, he went to Nantucket, and purchased for himself and his associates many thousand acres of land. Early in 1660, he removed with his family to the island, where he lived until his death in 1681.

His son Tristram Coffin, Jr., was born in Brixton, England, in 1632. He came to New England with his father, and married, in Newbury, March 2, 1653, Judith Somerby, widow of Henry Somerby, and daughter of Edmund and Sarah Greenleaf. Some authorities claim that the rear part of the old Coffin house was built by Henry Somerby previous to his death, and that it was the home of his widow at the time of her marriage to Tristram Coffin, Jr. It is evident that the house, as first built, faced the south, as nearly all old houses do; and tradition says the side door was once the front door. Tristram Coffin and Judith, his wife, had ten children; and for the better accommodation of the family it became necessary to enlarge the house. When the addition was made, it was built across the easterly end; and a new door was provided, opening to the street. Subsequently the house was occupied by two families, one using the side entrance exclusively, and the other using the front entrance. The rustic porch over the front door, almost concealed by the thick growth of climbing vines, was added at a comparatively recent date; but otherwise the old house stands to-day substantially the same in outward appearance as it did when Tristram Coffin resided there.

For more than half a century he occupied the house, and for twenty years was deacon of the first church in Newbury. April 29, 1668, he was made a freeman of the colony; and in 1695 he was elected representative to the General Court, and again in the years 1700, 1701, and 1702. He died Feb. 4, 1704.

His youngest son, Nathaniel, born March 26, 1669, was the next owner of the property. He married Sarah, daughter of Samuel Brocklebank of Rowley, widow of Henry Dole of Newbury, March 29, 1693. He was deacon of the church in Newbury; and Oct. 9, 1711, he was elected town clerk, which office he continued to hold until his death.

He was representative to the General Court for the years 1719, 1720, and 1721, councillor of the province in 1730, and special justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Essex County in 1734. He had eight children. Two of them, the Rev. Enoch Coffin and Samuel Brocklebank Coffin, graduated at Harvard College. He died Feb. 20, 1748–9, when nearly eighty years old.

His son, Colonel Joseph Coffin, born Dec. 30, 1702, was the next occupant of the house. He married July 15, 1725, Margaret Morse, daughter of Benjamin Morse. He was elected town clerk in 1749, and served in that capacity until the day of his death. He had eight children. Two of them, the Rev. Paul Coffin, D.D., and Charles Coffin, M.D., graduated at Harvard College. He died Sept. 12, 1773. During the latter part of his life his son Joshua, born Jan. 9, 1731, occupied one-half of the house. This son, afterward known as Major Joshua Coffin, married Sarah Bartlett Jan. 21, 1755. They had twelve children, one of whom, the Rev. Ebenezer Coffin, graduated at Harvard College. A letter written Sept. 27, 1764, by Joshua Coffin, and addressed to his father, Colonel Joseph Coffin, gives a glimpse of the domestic life of that day, and indicates an estrangement between father and son. The letter reads as follows: —

Honored Sir,

'Tis in your power to make my life (as to outward circumstances) either Happy or Miserable, & I am sure 'twould be with the Greatest Regrett I should do anything to Render your life uneasy. I don't ask you to give me house or land at present, although I d'ont think in that case I should be unreasonable (considering my family Increases so fast), but at present I only ask Leave to build a Bedroom chimney on my own cost for our present comfort. Which, when you have properly weighed the affair & Considered what you have done for Bro. David & Paul, not to mention Boyd, for their convenience, & my present need of what I ask, I C'ant suppose you will single me out from the rest of your Children as an object of your Displeasure. Since I don't know as either of them have done more to merit your favor, I now Intreat you, S^r^, in this Request to treat me only as a son, whose happiness so much Depends on your approbation & afection. I am, S^r^, with all Due Reverence & Duty. Your Dependent son,

JOSHUA COFFIN.

The writer of the letter quoted above died March 30, 1774, about six months after the death of his father.

The house and land then came into the possession of Joseph Coffin, born Sept. 3, 1762, and Edmund Coffin, born Jan. 14, 1764, sons of Major Joshua Coffin. The rear or older part was occupied by Joseph Coffin, who married Judith Toppan in October, 1791. He had seven children by his first wife, four of whom died in infancy. For his second wife he married Margaret Sutherland, in September, 1803. He and his brother Edmund were joint owners of a tan-yard on the place, and they were also engaged in commerce to some extent. He died Dec. 25, 1805; and by his will, dated May 9, 1805, he gave to his son Joshua "all my buildings, with undivided half of the tann yard and my land in the homestead."

His brother Edmund, who occupied the front part of the house, married Mary Moody, Nov. 15, 1792, by whom he had six children. For his second wife he married Lucy Kimball, April 25, 1809, by whom he had five children. After his death, Oct. 23, 1825, his part of the house remained for many years the residence of his widow and children. In the final settlement of his estate it was conveyed to his daughter, Miss Lucy Coffin.

Joshua Coffin, who by the will of his father came into possession of one-half of the house in 1805, was born Oct. 12, 1792. He married for his first wife Clarissa Dutch Dec. 2, 1817, by whom he had two children, Sarah Bartlett Coffin and Lucia Toppan Coffin. For his second wife he married Anna W. Chase April 26, 1835, by whom he had three children, now living, namely, Elizabeth W. (Coffin) Cheney, Anna L. Coffin, and Mary H. Coffin.

He was a graduate of Dartmouth College; and during his early life he taught school in East Haverhill and Bradford, Mass., in Hampton, N. H., and elsewhere. He was elected town clerk of Newbury in 1850, and served for seven years. He was also justice of the peace for the county of Essex. In the old homestead, where he was born and where he died, he collected the materials for and prepared the History of Newbury for publication.

Whittier, who was one of his pupils, has pleasantly alluded to the labors of his old friend and teacher in the following lines, addressed "To my Old Schoolmaster": —

> I,— the man of middle years,
> In whose sable locks appears
> Many a warning fleck of gray,—
> Looking back to that far day,
> And thy primal lessons, feel
> Grateful smiles my lips unseal,
> As, remembering thee, I blend
> Olden teacher, present friend,
> Wise with antiquarian search
> In the scrolls of State and Church;
> Named on history's title-page
> Parish clerk and justice sage;
> For the ferule's wholesome awe
> Wielding now the sword of law.

Joshua Coffin died June 24, 1864; and his part of the house and land was sold to Edmund Coffin Colman, of Boston.

At the death of Miss Lucy Coffin, Nov. 8, 1893, the other half of the property came into the possession of her nephews and nieces, Jeremiah Colman, Edmund Coffin Colman, Moses J. Colman, Margaret E. (Colman) Merriam, Susan A. Colman, and Lizzie S. (Colman) Toppan, children of Moses and Elizabeth Coffin Colman.

Tradition asserts that the centennial anniversary of the settlement of Newbury was celebrated in 1735 in the front yard of the old Coffin house, under the shade of a lofty elm, remarkable for its great size and graceful shape. A small number of interested citizens assembled there, and participated in the exercises; but it is impossible to give even a brief outline of the proceedings, as none of the details have come down to the present day. The noble elm, with its widely extended branches, was one of the prominent landmarks for miles around; and, when brought into range with certain other well-known objects, it served as a guide for vessels entering or leaving the harbor. It was struck by lightning

on several occasions; and, in consequence of its great age and dilapidated condition, it was cut down ten or fifteen years ago. Two large elms now standing on the place were planted by Joseph Coffin, one of them in 1792, when his son Joshua, the historian, was born, and the other in 1794, when his son Thomas was born.

DRESSER IN COFFIN HOUSE.

Inside the house there are many quaint old relics of bygone days; and around the fireplace in the front parlor and in the chamber above are some remarkable Dutch tiles, of dark blue and dingy white color, illustrating scenes from the Bible, among them "Jonah and the Whale" and "The Miraculous Draught of Fishes." But the chief glory of all these mementoes and souvenirs is the old dresser, with its stock of pewter plates and platters, as it stands in the kitchen where it has stood for, perhaps, two centuries.

BLUE ANCHOR TAVERN.

Hugh March settled in Newbury previous to 1650. He was by occupation house carpenter and joiner. He sold, with the consent of his wife Judith, March 14, 1651, a small parcel of land near Merrimack River to William Thomas (Ipswich Deeds, book 1, page 188 (510).

In 1653, Nicholas Noyes' wife, Hugh March's wife, and William Chandler's wife were each presented to the court "for wearing a silk hood and scarfe" in violation of the law specially made and provided for the suppression of extravagance in dress; but they were discharged on proof that their husbands were worth £200 each.

Sept. 13, 1658, Hugh March sold to Robert Morse "9 acres of land with house, orchard, barn, &c., in the little field next the way to Merrimack River, bounded on the west by land of William Thomas, &c." (Ipswich Deeds, book 2, page 79 (165).

At this date, and for nearly a century after, large quantities of sturgeon were annually taken from the rivers Merrimack and Quascacunquen. William Thomas was engaged in the business of pickling and packing them for transportation. In 1667, Israel Webster testified "that he carried twenty-two ferkins and kegs of sturgeon from William Thomas' cellar to Boston"; and a petition dated May 7, 1673, to the General Court, signed by William Thomas, and printed in full on page 114 of Coffin's History of Newbury, states that the petitioner, then seventy-four years of age, was still engaged in the business of "boyling and pickling of sturgeon."

In 1670, Hugh March was licensed by the court at Ipswich "to keep an ordinary and to sell strong drink," and every year until 1680 this license was renewed. Other houses of

entertainment were opened in Newbury previous to this date, but it is impossible to say just where they were located.

As early as Sept. 2, 1635, Francis Plummer was licensed by the General Court "to keep an ordinary." At a later date Edmund Greenleaf, and afterward Tristram Coffin, were granted the same privilege. On the twenty-seventh day of the seventh month of the year 1653 the court held at Ipswich decided, after due deliberation, that "Steven Swett, being p^r^sented by the Townesmen of Newbury to keep an Ordnarye, is alowed by this court."

Stephen Swett owned at that time a dwelling-house, with several acres of land adjoining the same, on the westerly side of High Street, near the head of Marlborough Street. This property he subsequently sold to Hugh March, reserving a small portion of the land for his own use. This fact is established by an agreement or certificate duly signed and sealed by Hugh March on the twelfth day of March, 1669–70, in which the reservation is particularly described and acknowledged (Ipswich Deeds, book 3, page 215). The dimensions and shape of the land reserved are very nearly the same as the measurements and bounds given in a deed from the heirs of Colonel John March, dated March 31, 1713, conveying to Captain Henry Lyon the house and land that afterward was the property of Isaiah Ilsley. It also appears from a petition presented to the court at Ipswich in 1682 that, when Hugh March began business as an innholder, he bought an "antient tavern," and expended a large sum of money in repairing and enlarging it. In view of these facts it is reasonable to conclude that the place where Stephen Swett kept an ordinary from the year 1653 to 1667 was, in 1670, conveyed to the newly appointed innholder, although no record of this conveyance can be found in the Registry of Deeds at Salem.

For several years previous to the appointment of Hugh March as innkeeper there seems to have been considerable difficulty in finding a suitable person to serve in that capacity. In 1668, the selectmen and other inhabitants of Newbury presented a petition to the court at Salem, asking that "Cap-

tain Paul White be licensed to sell wine out of dores by retaile . . . until some man be licensed to keep ordinary here." This request was granted at the June term of the court, 1668.

Sept. 28, 1669, the town of Newbury being presented for want of an ordinary to entertain travellers, the court enjoined them to provide one against the next court at Ipswich upon the penalty of a fine of £5.

Captain Paul White, authorized by the court "to sell wine out of dores by retaile," seems to have carried on an extensive business. He was an active and enterprising merchant and wholesale dealer in foreign and domestic liquors. He had been engaged in trade for some years at Pemaquid, now Bristol, Me., and came to Newbury in 1653. He bought of Edmund Greenleaf, Aug. 25, 1653, a dwelling-house and one acre of land with a still-house and the fixtures connected therewith, bounded by the street on the north and east, by land of Stephen Swett on the south, and land of Tristram Coffin, Jr., on the west (Ipswich Deeds, book 1, page 143 (402). In 1655, the town of Newbury granted him "a parcell of land not exceeding half an acre, about Watts his cellar, for to make a dock, a wharf, and a warehouse." He evidently carried on the business of distilling domestic liquors for twenty-five years or more. As late as March 5, 1677, he petitioned the town "for about a rod of land at the hanging of the hill before his still house on the street." His wife, Bridget White, died Dec. 11, 1664. He married, March 14, 1665, for his second wife, Mrs. Ann Jones, a widow, who had an only child, Mary.

At the March term of the court held at Ipswich, in 1670, "Hugh March was licensed to keep an ordinary at Newbury and to draw wine." At the December term of the court held at Salem the same year "Capt. Paul White had his license renewed to sell strong waters, &c., unless the present public ordinary keeper doe sell wine at the rate which the law allows of."

April 17, 1674, Captain Paul White, of Newbury, and wife Ann, on account of a contract of marriage between Thomas Woodbridge, of Newbury, gent., and Mary, the daughter of

said Ann, formally consummated, conveyed to said Thomas and Mary, and after them to Paul Woodbridge, son of the said Thomas and Mary, the dwelling-house in which Thomas then lived, and the lot of land (three-quarters of an acre) on which the house stood, "bounded betwixt ye land of ye said Paul White on ye north, the highway on ye east, and ye land of Hugh March & now in his possession on ye south and on ye west" (Essex Registry for Deeds, book 10, page 95).

Feb. 26, 1677, Captain White conveyed to Thomas Woodbridge, for life, and then to Paul and Thomas, sons of the said Thomas Woodbridge, and Mary, "my daughter in law," wife of the first-mentioned Thomas Woodbridge, "the warehouses, dock, wharf, and land, being the ½ acre of land at Watts his cellar granted to the said Paul White by the town of Newbury April 25, 1655, and which was laid out May 7, 1656" (Essex Deeds, book 10, page 95). Captain Paul White died July 20, 1679, aged eighty-nine.

At this time Hugh March was greatly disturbed by domestic troubles. His wife Judith died Dec. 14, 1675; and he married, May 29, 1676, Mrs. Dorcas Blackleach. She died Nov. 22, 1683. For his third wife, Hugh March married Sarah Healey Dec. 3, 1685. His children by the first marriage were: —

George, born in 1646.
Judith, born Jan. 3, 1653.
Hugh, born Nov. 3, 1656.
John, born June 10, 1658.
James, born Jan. 11, 1664.

Dorcas Bowman, daughter of Nathaniel Bowman, then living in Connecticut, married Benoni Blackleach. Having been convicted of some offence, for which he was liable to severe punishment, Benoni Blackleach suddenly disappeared, and was afterward reported to have died in the South, where he was temporarily residing. Mrs. Blackleach then married Hugh March. Two years later, Hugh March, with his sons Hugh and John and neighbors Thomas Woodbridge and John Taylor, filed affidavits in the General Court, stating that Benoni Blackleach was not dead, but in Virginia at the time

of this second marriage, and that Dorcas Blackleach knew of this fact, and unlawfully concealed it. Mrs. March met these accusations by a general denial, and attributed the circulation of these scandalous reports to the malice and ill-will of the children of Hugh March. The affidavits and the reply of Mrs. March, numbering nine in all, are on file at the office of the clerk of the Supreme Court in Pemberton Square, Boston. The decision of the General Court will be found under date of Oct. 7, 1678, in volume 5, page 205, of the Massachusetts Colony Records. It reads as follows: —

In the case now in Court, touching Hugh March & Dorcas, his wife, the Court, upon what they have heard alleadged by them both in the case and duly considered thereof, doe judge that the sajd March ought to take the sajd Dorcas & retayne hir as a wife, and to observe & fullfill the marriage Covenant according to his engagement.

Evidently, this decision was not satisfactory to Hugh March. Aug. 15, 1678, he gave to Simon Lynde, of Boston, merchant, a mortgage deed "of his homestead, containing four acres of land or upwards, with all the housing both new & old, barns, stables, shop, edifices & buildings, whatsoever upon the same or any part thereof erected, scituate, lyeing and being within the towne of Newbury aforesaid, neare the meeting house there, and is butted & bounded with the Streete or Highway easterly, with the land of Mr Thomas Woodbridge & Mr. Joseph Hills northerly, with the land of Anthony Morse and John Webster southerly, with the land of Robert Long westerly, . . . conditioned to pay the grantee at or in his dwelling house in Boston £110 on Aug. 16, 1679" (Ipswich Deeds, book 4, page 189).

Jan. 31, 1679, Hugh March conveyed to his son John March, then not quite twenty-one years of age, the following described real estate and personal property: —

My now dwelling house in Newbury, with the land lyeing & appteineing thereunto, marsh in Plum Island, also in the sd house six beds, with the furniture to them, with all the brass and pewter as it is allredy devided & allredy allotted to him, with the furnace, brewing vessells, and all other utensells whatsoever belonging to housekeeping,

excepting & reserving to myselfe, & owne use and ppriaty dureing my naturall life, the old parlour with the chamber over it, as also that pcell of ground lyeing to the street, before the old house & betweene the shop and the new house, intirely for my use, as also for free liberty to make use of the midell roome as I shall have occasion, for my owne necessary imploym^{ts}, as also liberty to make use of the well, what I shall have occasion for with liberty of Ingress & egress & regress thereunto, as also I reserve liberty to dispose off one of the six beds . . . and lastly I reserve to my own use & propriaty a pcell of ye land behind the barne, fronting to the street betwixt a stake set up for the determination of the land of Hugh March, Junr, and another stake now sett up to determine the bound of the land sould to John March, conteineing in breth seaventy two foote or therabouts betwixt the sayd stake, and of that bredth running back into the lot one hundred & eighteen foote in length (Ipswich Deeds, book 4, page 309).

Hugh March, having divested himself of all his real estate, with the exception of a small part specially reserved for his own use, was temporarily disqualified from serving as innkeeper.

At the court held at Ipswich "March 30, 1680, John March was licensed to keepe ordinary at Newbury for a year, also licensed to draw wine & liquors for a yeare." This license was renewed in March, 1681. In the records of the court held at Salem in June, 1680, is the following memorandum: —

Mrs White of Newbery have liscence granted to sell by retaile wine & liquors, as formerly was granted to her late husband in his life time. Upon further consideration and Hugh March & his son John moveing the court that shee might have rather liscence to keepe a publicke house of entertainment or ordinarye, & to draw wine & liquor, which the court grants her liscence to doe, etc.

Every year for twenty years the license granted Mrs. Ann White was annually renewed.

In 1682, John March, with the approval of the selectmen of Newbury, petitioned for license to keep ordinary there; "but the Court learning that he has removed from the place where he first lived when his license was granted, & Hugh March complaining that it will be a damage to him to grant the license, John is licensed to sell what stock he has on hand only."

It is evident from this decision, and from subsequent proceedings relating to the petition of John March, that he had, in consequence of some disagreement or misunderstanding with his father, removed from the old tavern, and desired to set up a rival establishment elsewhere. He was not disposed to accept this decision as final, and made strenuous efforts to reverse the decree. Many of the prominent citizens of Newbury favored his cause, and signed the following petition :*—

To ye honoured Court, hild at Ipswitch ye 28th, March, 1682, wheras the Selectmen of ye towne of Newbury have, as wee vnderstand, upon serious Consideration: of ye Convenecy of the place y^t John: march would sett upon keepinge of ye ordinery and ye sutteblenes of ye person: for y^t end hath given vnder thayer hands thayer approbation of ye thinge acordinge to Law; yett vnderstandinge y^t there is some obstruction: ye thinge beinge not yett granted as wee vnderstand, wee whose Names are vnderwrighten doe humbly request y^t your honours would bee plesed to grant ye said John: march a license for his keepinge of ye ordinary, Considiringe not only the Conveincy but the nesesity of ye towne of Newbury ‖ and Naighboring towne ‖ is in, of havinge an ordinery in ye place y^t John march is now in, in regard: of shipinge & other ocasione of much busnis neare y^t place, so shall wee bee obliged to pray for your prospirity & remaine yours humbell Sarvants.

March 31st 1682.

Richard Dole	Daniel Lunt	Stephen Grenlef iuner
Samvell Plumer	Harry Lunt	Joseph Mayo
Silvanus Plumer	Willm Noyes	Jonathan woodman
Ephraim Plumer	Joshua Moss	Peter god ffree
Richd Dole Jur	Thomas Noyes	Edmond Marshall
Joseph Plumer	James Smith	Benja: Lowle
John Knight	Benjamin Rolfe	John davice
Thomas Hale	John Badger	Edward richison senior
georg little	John Kally	Joshua Richardson:
John Atkinson	Caleb Moody	Wm: Chandler
Anthony Somerby	Jno Dole	Aquila Chase.
Stephen Grenlefe Sen		

In answer to this petition the court at the September term granted to John March a license "to keep an ordinary and draw wine and liquors," although Hugh March appears to have remonstrated with considerable force and vigor, as will be seen by the following paper, duly signed, now on file in the court house at Salem (book 38, leaf 79) :—

*Court Files, book 38, leaf 78.

To the honderd County Court sitting at Ipswich this 26 of Septoomber 1682

The petition of Hugh March of Newbury humbly showeth, That, whereas the towne of Newbury being destitute of an ordinary for neer two yeres, being fined twise, and likely to be fined the 3rd time, and could find no man that would undertack it, divers of the most considerable men of the towne applyed themselves to mee to keepe the ordinary, at which time i had no need of it or inclination to it, being well satl'd upon a farme of my owne which was suffitiant to maintaine me; but by the ofton porsuasions and solicitations of those men I was wiling, provided I might have the free consent of the towne and the aprobation of the Court, which I had freely and fully in a publick towne meting, by way of voate and by this courts free exceptacion, which moved mee to purchase at a deare rate that place which was the antient place of an ordinary, wch being out of repaire caused me to disburse great sums of mooney in repairing the ould and building new to fit it for the townes and cuntrys benifit, which caused me to sell one good farme and wholy to leave my farm that I lived uppone.

The ordinary that I bought, tho old and out of repayer, cost me 120lb besids to the valeu of more than 400lb I layd out in building barn, stable, and housing, with bedding, &c., to fite myselfe for giving publick conveniant entertainment for the country and towne.

This ordinary was by me kept about 12 yeres, and no man had just reason to complaine for want of anything that was conveniant, nor did yt ever I heard. Besides the law saith, page 82, that no man shall lose his licance before he be convicted of some broache of law, which i never was:

Altho I put the ordinary out of my hands for a time, yet it was for my lively hood and that I might live by it as an ordinary.

It hath bene the uisiall custom of courts and townes to put antiant persons into such places and calings to bee a help to them, rather than to turne them out after all thayr cost to yr undoing and that because the present selectmen do not give ye approbation under thayre hands. I had not only the aprobation of the selectmen, but of the towne also, and of this hondred court for 12 yeares together, and tharfor hope yt this hondred court will consider my case, and not to suffer any man to be undon by the by and selfe ends of any selectmen; for, if so, the country will scarsly ever be well provided for with an ordinary to content, wch will be a disgrace to the country in other places in the wourld, for who will lay out such an estate to keepe an ordinary to be at the mercy of the next new selectman whether he shall hould it above one yeare or no?

This hondred court hauing in some measure understood how i committed my estate to my sone, and the way that he haue had to deprife

mee of my licanse and likewise of my estate, wch i am depely soncable of my afflicttion, being further agrivated by his execution granted from the hondred court of asistence, wch I presume your honors are not unsonsable of: he hauing little mercy on his father, I hope you, the fathers of the land, will haufe more mercy upon mee.

In granting yr poore petioner his licence for the ordinary as formerly, wch (under correction) I conceive is but a rationall request, either to my self or som other person yt may be put in, so that i may haue the bonifit of that my estate in that way as formerly, and in so doing you shall oblidg your humble petioner, to pray.

HUGH MARCH.

Mrs. Robert C. Cheney, of Ring's Island, Salisbury, Mass., a descendant of Judith March, only daughter of Hugh March, Sr., has in her possession a copy of the above petition, evidently in the handwriting of Hugh March, with deeds and other papers relating to the settlement of the estate of Colonel John March.

It is evident from the preceding statement addressed to the court sitting at Ipswich, by Hugh March, that he was anxious to resume his occupation as innkeeper; and it also appears that "the hondred court" was not inclined to grant his request. In this emergency Hugh March applied to the General Court, assembled in Boston, for aid and assistance in procuring the desired license. In the court files at Salem is the following interesting order relating to this subject: —

Att A Generall Court at Boston, 11th october, 1682.

An Answer to the peticon of Hugh March. The Court being Credibly Informed that the petitioner hath been & is like to be a great Sufferer by being disappointed of keeping a house of publick entertainement, he having been encouraged thereto by the Towne of Newbery & others conseyned, and therefore layd out a Considerable estate to fitt & furnish himself for that Imploy, and doe therefore comend it to the Selectmen of that Towne and the court of that County to consider of his condition and toe seis him therein, and that he may againe be intrusted in his former imploymt in due time. That this is A true copie taken out of the Court Records.

EDWD RAWSON, *Secret.*

The court at Salem the 28: 9: 82 prsing the above order, & alsoe the returne from the Selectmen of newbery, doe not se cause to grant the sd Hugh marches desire in granting him liscence.

Attest HILLIARD VEREN, *Clr.*

At the April term of the court held at Ipswich in 1683 "Hugh March was licensed to keepe a house of publick entertainment in Newbury for a yeare." His wife, Dorcas (Blackleach) March, died Nov. 22, 1683; and he was again at liberty to hold property in his own name without fear of molestation. His license as innkeeper was renewed annually during the remainder of his life.

Dec. 5, 1693, he conveyed by deed to his son John March, of Salisbury, "houses, lands, meadows, fencing, goods, chattels, leases, debts, bills, bonds, plate, jewels, and rings; household stuff, apparrell, utensils, brass, pewter, and iron; bedding and all other my substance whatsoever"; the said John March to pay to Sarah March, wife of Hugh March, a certain sum annually, "and allow her the use of my old parlor and the chamber over it within my house in Newbury, and commonly called by that name, and the use of the well for necessary uses during her widowhood, . . . with liberty of making use of the middle room for household occasions." By the terms of this deed John March is also required to pay over to the children and grandchildren of Hugh March certain specified sums of money (Essex Registry of Deeds, book 10, page 52).

Captain John March, at the date of the above conveyance, was living in Salisbury, where he owned a large farm. He subsequently purchased several tracts of land in Newbury, and among them a farm of nearly one hundred and fifty acres at Birchen Meadow, so called. The boundaries of his estate in the immediate vicinity of the old tavern are somewhat vague and uncertain. It is probable, however, that the westerly limit extended to, and perhaps included, the high land that is known as March's hill.

Oct. 25, 1687, during the administration of Sir Edmund Andros, Captain John March was granted the right to maintain a ferry over the Merrimack River "from warehouse point, so called, in the town of Newbury, to Ring's Island in the town of Salisbury." For the details of the prolonged controversy to which this grant gave rise the reader is referred to the sketch, on pages 55 to 80, inclusive, entitled "The

Ferry at Carr's Island." Some arrangement was evidently made with Captain Edward Sargent, who was a licensed innkeeper, to take charge of the newly established ferry. As agent or lessee, it was under his care and control for many years.

July 15, 1690, John March was appointed captain, and ordered to enlist a company for the Canada expedition. In 1697, with the rank of Major, he had command of the forces engaged in the attack on the Indians at Damaris cove, on the coast of Maine. In 1703, he petitioned the General Court to grant him compensation for losses sustained in the defence of Casco fort; and November 20, of the same year, "the General Court granted to Captain John March fifty pounds in consideration of the brave defence of his majesty's fort at Casco Bay, when lately attacked by the French and Indian enemy, and of the wounds he then received."

A few years previously, April 17, 1700, Captain John March had given a mortgage deed to John Wainwright, of Ipswich, of the following described property, namely, "four acres of land, bounded easterly by the street, northerly by the land of George March, westerly and southerly by land of James Coffin, with house and outhouses conveyed to me by my father, Hugh March, senior, Dec. 5, 1693" (Essex Deeds, book 14, page 16). This mortgage was discharged May 9, 1704 (book 16, page 16).

During this year or the year following he removed to Falmouth, now Portland, Me. He was evidently engaged in military service, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. July 23, 1705, he sold to the town of Newbury the ferry over the Merrimack River, granted to him during the administration of Sir Edmund Andros, described as follows (Essex Deeds, book 19, page 48):—

Lt. Col. John March of Newbury, now resident in Falmouth, York County, gent^en^ for £240, conveys to Lt.-Col^o^ Thomas Noyes, Esq., Maj^r^ Dan^ll^ Davison, Lt. Joseph Little, Mr William Titcomb, all of Newbury, a committee for the town of Newbury, all the interest and right, &c., which I now have or may have "in or to the ferry comonly called

Marches ferry, over Merrimack River, near the place where Capt Edward Serjeant now Dwells in Newbury aforesd, which ferry was first granted by Sir Edmond Andross & Councill unto ye Said March at a councill held at ye Councill Chamber in Boston on Tuesday ye Twenty fifth day of octobr 1687, as by said act of Councill may appear, & confirmed & setled vpon Said March by ye Justices of ye County of Essex aforesd ye 14th of Novembr, 1687, & again Confirmed unto him at a Generall Sessions of ye Peace holden at Ipswich for the County of Essex, march 28th 1704, & was Late in ye Tenure & occupation of Capt Edwd Serjeant aforesd," except the gratuitous right of ferriage of the grantor and his perticular family & Horses & Cattle over sd ferry for 22 years.

After his return to Newbury Colonel March was busy and active in public affairs. His will, dated April 18, 1707, and proved Aug. 25, 1712, gives to his eldest son, John, two and one-half shares, to son Hugh one and three-quarters shares, daughter Abigail one share, and daughter Elizabeth one share of all his real and personal estate. In the inventory of his estate, "his Great Dwelling House, orchard, outhousing, with abt 3¾ acres adjacent the homestead," are valued at £350; and "the dwelling house yt Capt. Henry Lyon lives in, outhousing, with abt 3 acres adjacent of ye homestead," are valued at £200.

Captain Henry Lyon was licensed as an innholder for the years 1712 and 1713, and evidently had charge of the old tavern when the will of Colonel John March was proved. From the records of the Court of General Sessions, held at Salem March 16, 1713–4, it appears that,

Capt. Henry Lyon having left Newbury & ye house being ye Anchor Tavern, which he had a lycense for, & ye justices & selectmen of Newbury setting forth to this court that it is needfull that another person be permitted to keep ye sd house as an innholder, & having given their approbation that Mr John Clarke might be Lycensed to keep ye sd house. This Court doe Lycense ye sd John Clarke to be an Inn holder in said house till June Court next, he making good sd Capt. Lyons excise to ye province.

John Clarke probably continued to serve as innholder until 1715. Some time during that year the property passed into the hands of John Wainwright, but the deed transferring the title does not appear to have been recorded.

At all events, John Wainwright, late of Ipswich, now of Boston, merchant, sold to Samuel Sawyer, of Newbury, innholder, Dec. 21, 1715, for £160,

Two and three quarter acres of land, commonly known as the Blue Anchor Tavern, with the Mansion house, barn and stables, bounded south easterly partly by land now belonging to John Woodbridge and John March and partly by land belonging to James Coffin, and westerly and northwesterly by ye land of ye heirs of Insigne Henry Lunt, late of Newbury, deceased, northerly by ye land of Benjamin Morse, tercius, and north easterly by ye street or country road (book 28, page 78).

Samuel Sawyer was a licensed innholder from 1693 to 1716, and very likely rented and occupied the "Blue Anchor Tavern" while Colonel John March was actively engaged in the service of the colony on the eastern frontier.*

March 3, 1715–6, Samuel Sawyer sold to his son Benjamin "one mansion or dwelling house with 2¾ acres of land in Newbury, known by the name of The Blew Anchor Tavern," bounded and described substantially as in the deed above quoted (book 28, page 164).

Oct. 2, 1718, Benjamin Sawyer, of Newbury, weaver, for £155, conveyed to John March, of Salisbury, "house and 2¾ acres of land in Newbury afores^d^, comonly known by ye name of ye Blew Anchor Tavern, together with all ye houses, outhouses, Barns, Buildings, stables, orchards, Gardens, &c.," bounded and described substantially as in the deed from John Wainwright to Samuel Sawyer (book 36, page 71).

The above-named "John March of Salisbury" was the

* In an old play, entered at Stationers' Hall, London, by William Apsley, Sept. 4, 1605, in which Shakspere is said to have acted, one of the characters in the first scene of the third act says: —

"Welcome, good Captaine Seagul and worthy gentlemen. If you will meet my friend here and mee, at the Blewe Anchor Taverne, by Billingsgate, this evening, wee will there drinke to our happy voyage, be merry, and take boate to our ship with all expedition."

The second scene opens "In the Blewe Anchor Taverne," where "Seagull, Spendall, and Scapethrift" meet, and over their cups tell wonderful stories of adventure and conquest in lands beyond the sea.

As early as 1685 Boston had a house of entertainment, kept by George Monk, called the Blue Anchor Tavern. It stood on Washington Street, near the spot now occupied by Little, Brown & Co.'s bookstore. Dunton, in his letters from New England (Prince Society's Collection, page 86), says, "There was no one House in all the Town more noted or where a Man might meet with better accommodation"; and Judge Sewall states, in his diary, that the Governor and Council dined there on several memorable occasions.

eldest son of Colonel John March, deceased. He was licensed as an innholder of Newbury for several years; but Feb. 1, 1720–1, he conveyed to Benjamin Morse, by two separate deeds, one acre, and one and a half acres of land adjacent to the old tavern, and September 26, of the same year, he sold to Joseph March the remainder of the land with the house thereon (book 38, page 128; book 39, page 13; and book 39, page 140).

June 6, 1722, Joseph March, of Salisbury, sold to Samuel Seddon, of Salisbury (the latter cordwainer, alias innholder), a dwelling-house and one-quarter acre of land "in the possession of John March, Jr., and bought of the said John March, Jr." (book 40, page 212).

Dec. 30, 1726, Samuel Seddon, then of Hampton, N. H., gave a quitclaim deed of the above-described property to Joseph March (book 65, page 29).

Feb. 11, 1726–7, Joseph March sold to Philip Fowler one-quarter of an acre of land, with dwelling-house thereon, "bounded easterly by the highway, on the south partly by land of Isaac Noyes, deceased, and partly by land of James Coffin, on the West and north by land of Benjamin Morse" (book 90, page 5).

Philip Fowler remained in possession of the old tavern, with one-quarter of an acre of land under and adjoining the same, until Oct. 3, 1755, when he sold it to the Rev. Jonathan Parsons, then pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Newburyport, who had previously bought of John Adams, son-in-law of Benjamin Morse, four acres of land, with dwelling-house thereon, in that immediate vicinity (book 103, page 46, and book 88, page 100).

Soon after the conveyance of this property to the Rev. Mr. Parsons the tavern was taken down, and a portion of the land under the same was exchanged, for adjoining land, with Daniel Clark who then owned the next house on the southerly side, now known as the Ilsley house (book 104, pages 10 and 11).

ILSLEY HOUSE.

In 1670, Stephen Swett, having served as innholder in the town of Newbury for ten or fifteen years, sold his estate on the westerly side of High Street, near the head of Marlborough Street, reserving a certain parcel of land bounded and described as follows: "In length 8¾ rods ranging by the fence of Tristram Coffin and Anthony Morse on the south side, and the land in sale on the north side being nine rods; and three rod and six foot in breadth at the east end next the street, and one rod in breadth at the west end" (Ipswich Deeds, book 3, page 215).

On this lot of land reserved by Stephen Swett for his own use the old house, now known as the Ilsley House, was built. It was probably occupied by Stephen Swett until Nov. 16, 1691. At that date he sold to Hugh March, Jr., a lot of land, bounded easterly by the highway, northerly by the land of Hugh March, Sr., and southwesterly by land of Lieutenant Tristram Coffin, also an adjoining lot, bounded by the land of Tristram Coffin southerly, the street easterly, and the land above mentioned on the northwest, "together with ye dwelling-house and shopp standing upon ye same" (Essex Deeds, book 10, page 17).

Jan. 9, 1693–4, Hugh March sold to Captain John March "the house which I bought of Steven Swett, deceased, and about fifteen rods of land, bounded northerly and westerly by land in possession of Capt. John March, formerly Mr. Hugh March's, deceased, southerly by land in possession of James Coffin, easterly by the main street or highway" (book 18, page 48).

March 31, 1713, Jemima March of Newbury, administratrix of Colonel John March, late of Newbury, deceased, and John March of Salisbury, Hugh March of Newbury, Abigail March,

THE ILSLEY HOUSE.

and Elizabeth March of Newbury, "children and heirs of the s^d Col. John March, with advice of Major Henry Somerby, guardian of s^d Abigail & Elizabeth," sold and conveyed to Captain Henry Lyon, of Newbury, eighteen rods of land with the house thereon, bounded and described as follows: —

One mansion or dwelling house, together with about 18 rods of land thereunto adjoining, being in Newbury and bounded 50 foot front from James Coffin's fence, near his dwelling house in Newbury, butting upon ye street or country road running ye said 50 feet northwesterly, thence running westerly, so as to take in one half of ye well anglewise and one foot more, in ye whole 144 feet, and from said well southeasterly 16 foot to ye said James Coffin's fence, and so running by said fence till it comes to ye street or country road easterly.

March 31, 1713, Captain Henry Lyon, of Newbury, sold to John Woodbridge and John March, both of Newbury, "the house and land in Newbury which he this day bought of Mrs. Jemima March, administratrix of the estate of Col. John March, late of Newbury, deceased, and John March, Hugh March, Abigail March, and Elizabeth March" (book 26, page 238).

May 17, 1715, Lieutenant John March, of Newbury, sadler, and John Woodbridge, of Newbury, joiner, sold to Isaac Noyes, of Newbury, joiner, for £50, "house and land in Newbury bounded by James Coffin southerly, by ye land of ye old tavern, so called, northwesterly, running so as to take one half of ye well and running from ye well sixteen feet to s^d Coffin's fence and by ye country road easterly being 55 feet in breadth, &c." (book 38, page 18).

Isaac Noyes died when his son Enoch Noyes, born in 1717, was only six months old. His widow, Jane (Somerby), married Daniel Pearson for her second husband. Feb. 26, 1738–9, Enoch Noyes, then about twenty-one years of age, with his mother, Jane Pearson, gave to Moses Noyes, of Newbury, joiner, for £120, a deed of this house and land, bounded and described as follows: "easterly on the King's highway 55 feet, southerly on land formerly of James Coffin 150 feet, westerly on land of Benjamin Morse 16 feet, and northerly

on land partly of said Morse and partly on land of John March 137 feet" (book 95, page 192).

Sept. 29, 1752, Moses Noyes, Jr., of Newbury, sold to Daniel Clark, of Newbury, cordwainer, house, barn, and land bounded and described as follows: "easterly on the road 55 feet, southerly on land of Eliphalet Jaques 150 feet, westerly on land of Rev. Jonathan Parsons 16 feet, and northerly partly upon the land of the said Mr. Parsons and partly on the land now in the possession of John March, junior, it being the same land I bo't of Enoch Noyes Feb. 26, 1738–9" (book 98, page 82).

Oct. 1, 1765, Daniel Clark sold to Nathan Pierce, of Newbury, shopkeeper, for £143 6*s.* 8*d.*, about twenty-nine and one-half rods of land, with house thereon, bounded as follows: "easterly on the road 6½ rods, southerly on land of Eliphalet Jaques 5 rods, 2½ feet, westerly on land partly of the said Jaques and partly of Rev. Jonathan Parsons 5½ rods, and northerly on land of said Parsons and by the town house lot 4 rods" (book 116, page 256).

June 2, 1772, Nathan Pierce, of Newbury, yeoman, sold to Benjamin Colman, of Newbury, yeoman, for £200, house, barn, land, etc., "bounded easterly by the country road, northerly partly by the land belonging to the First Parish in Newbury, where the Town House now stands, and partly by the Rev. Jonathan Parsons land, &c." (book 131, page 46).

Aug. 19, 1773, Benjamin Colman, yeoman, sold to Dudley Colman, of Newbury, gentleman, for £226 13*s.* 4*d.*, the property above described (book 138, page 126).

April 29, 1780, Dudley Colman, Esq., of Newburyport, sold to Nicholas Titcomb, of Newburyport, yeoman, the same premises, "together with the mills and tools for carrying on the chocolate, tallow chandlery, and tobaconist business" (book 140, page 143).

March 4, 1783, Nicholas Titcomb, of Newbury, innholder, sold to Oliver Putnam, of Newburyport, blacksmith, land in Newbury "bounded easterly by the main country road six rods and one half, southerly by Eliphalet Jaques' land five rods two feet and one half, westerly partly by said Jaques'

land and partly by land belonging to the heirs of the Rev. Jonathan Parsons, deceased, five rods and one half, northerly partly by the heirs of the aforesaid Parsons and partly by land belonging to the heirs of Benjamin Morse, formerly of Newbury, deceased, four rods, with all the buildings thereon" (book 140, page 143).

In some of the deeds recorded about this time Oliver Putnam is described as a blacksmith, and in other deeds "scythemaker." As early as 1778 Edward Harris, of Londonderry, N. H., cabinet-maker, sold to Oliver Putnam and William Parker, "said Putnam being scythemaker and Parker cabinet maker," for £500, about fourteen rods of land on King Street, Newburyport (now Federal Street) (book 139, page 220). On this land Oliver Putnam and William Parker probably built a dwelling-house for their own use. At all events, on the 28th of February, 1783, Oliver Putnam sold a portion of this land, with part of a house and barn on King Street, to Nicholas Titcomb (book 140, page 143), and a few days later received a deed of the estate at the head of Marlborough Street, as above stated.

Oliver Putnam was born in Danvers, Feb. 13, 1755. He was a descendant of John Putnam, one of the early settlers of New England. His intended marriage to Sarah, daughter of Eleazer and Sarah (Perkins) Lake, was published in Topsfield, Mass., Nov. 12, 1775. He probably came to Newburyport about this time. His name appears in the list of enrolled men under the command of Captain Moses Nowell, stationed at Newburyport from November, 1775, to January, 1776.

His children were as follows: —

Oliver, born Nov. 17, 1777; died July 11, 1826.
Sarah, born Aug. 9, 1779.
Elizabeth, born March 6, 1785; married Dr. Hackett.
Thorndike, born in 1787; died May 21, 1858.
Thomas, born Jan. 17, 1789.
Sarah, born Nov. 12, 1790.
Charles, born Jan. 28, 1793; died Oct. 25, 1834.
Lucy, born July 16, 1795; died July 6, 1839.
Joshua, born July 23, 1798; died at sea.

From the above record it appears that Oliver Putnam, Jr., was six years of age when his father purchased the estate at the head of Marlborough Street, and opened a house of public entertainment there. Young Putnam, during his school-days, lived at home, attending to such duties about the house in his leisure hours as health and strength would permit.

Coffin, in his History of Newbury, says that Mr. Stephen Gerrish had his skull fractured and Mr. Samuel Kezer his limbs injured by the falling of some rocks while stoning Mr. Oliver Putnam's well July 11, 1786; and in the month of August following Mr. Abraham Thurlow, employed to complete the repairs, was killed by exposure to the impure air confined in the well.

Nov. 8, 1797, Oliver Putnam, blacksmith, sold to Isaiah Ilsley, of Newbury, joiner, for $1,030 the house and land previously described, and removed to Haverhill, Mass. (Essex Deeds, book 163, page 58). In October, 1798, Oliver Putnam was admitted to membership in the Fire Club of Haverhill; and he was also taxed in that town, the same year, for a dwelling-house and land, valued at $550 (Chase's History of Haverhill, page 429).

Oliver Putnam, Jr., found employment with one of the extensive importing houses of Newburyport as confidential clerk. He retained that position for a number of years, and afterward made several voyages to South America and Europe. He acquired considerable wealth, but failing health compelled him to abandon business; and, after a brief residence in Boston, Mass., he bought a farm in Hampstead, N. H., to which he removed. He was never married, but made a home for his parents, his brother Thorndike, and himself on the farm. His mother died there in 1811, and his father in 1818. He continued to reside at Hampstead until his death, which occurred July 11, 1826, when forty-nine years of age. In his will, dated July 11, 1825, and proved in the county of Suffolk, Mass., Aug. 14, 1826, is the following bequest: —

The residue of my property I give and bequeath for the establishment and support of a free English school in Newburyport, for the

instruction of youth wherever they may belong. If, at the final payment of the foregoing legacies, it should amount to fifty thousand dollars, the executors will then pay it over as hereafter provided; but, if not, they will retain it to accumulate until it amounts to that sum, and then pay it over to trustees for that purpose to be appointed by the selectmen of Newburyport. After the first appointment of trustees, vacancies in their board to be filled by nomination from them, subject to the approval of the said selectmen, who besides are always and at all times to have and exercise the right of visitation, for the purpose of looking to the security of the funds, and that the interest or income of them is applied according to the bequest. In the selection of trustees, no reference is to be had to their places of residence, but only to their qualifications for the trust. The trustees are to invest the whole principal in good and sufficient securities bearing interest or producing income to the satisfaction of the said selectmen, to be and remain a permanent fund, the interest or income only of which to be applied to the establishment and support of the school. The youth to be instructed in reading, writing, and arithmetic, and particularly in the English language and in those branches of knowledge necessary to the correct management of the ordinary affairs of life, whether public or private, but not in the dead languages. The monitorial system of instruction to be introduced and used so far as it may be found on experience that it can be done with advantage.

The fund provided for by the above will was allowed to accumulate until it reached the sum of fifty thousand dollars, when the selectmen of Newburyport appointed trustees as follows: —

NEWBURYPORT, Feb. 27, 1838.

We, the undersigned, in compliance with the will of the late Mr. Oliver Putnam, and by authority therein given, have this day, at a special meeting held for that purpose at the selectmen's room, chosen and appointed the following-named persons, viz.: Caleb Cushing, Edward S. Rand, Rev. Daniel Dana, Wm. B. Banister, Josiah Little, Ebenezer Stone, Henry Johnson, and Roger S. Howard, to be the trustees under the will.

CHARLES H. BALCH,
JOHN N. CUSHING,
JEREMIAH COLEMAN,
HENRY MERRILL,
NATHANIEL HORTON,
Selectmen of Newburyport.

April 9, 1838, the Governor of the Commonwealth approved an act passed by the General Court incorporating the

Trustees of the Putnam Free School, and conferring upon them certain powers and privileges. The school building was dedicated April 12, 1848, and since that date has been "open for the instruction of youth wherever they may belong." By an arrangement made with the city of Newburyport the Putnam Free School, the Brown High School, and the Female High School were united in 1868, and are now known as "The Consolidated High and Putnam Schools."

The school established by Oliver Putnam has had a practical and stimulating influence on the education of the young and old in this community for fifty years, and manifestly owes its existence to the wisdom and liberality of one who from youth to early manhood lived in the house described in these pages.

After his purchase of this property, Isaiah Ilsley retained possession of it until May 25, 1802, when he sold to Stephen Ilsley, Jr., "eleven rods of land and part of the dwelling-house purchased of Oliver Putnam" (book 194, page 233).

Isaiah Ilsley died June 12, 1828. His son, John Ilsley, was appointed administrator of his estate in September, 1828.

Stephen Ilsley died in 1832; and his son, Stephen Ilsley, Jr., was appointed administrator in March, 1832.

Isaiah Ilsley left two sons, John Ilsley and Wade Ilsley. Mrs. Moses Knight, daughter of John Ilsley, and Mrs. James H. Small, daughter of Wade Ilsley, purchased the undivided interest belonging to the estate of Stephen Ilsley, and now own, by purchase and inheritance, the house and land conveyed by the heirs of Colonel John March to Captain Henry Lyon in 1713.

In 1756, Daniel Clark, who then owned the house and land that afterward became the property of Isaiah Ilsley, released to the Rev. Jonathan Parsons about five rods of land, "being the rear of my lot where I dwell," receiving in exchange about fifteen rods, measuring fifty-two feet on the road. About this date or some years later extensive alterations and improvements were made in the old house. A large room with an outer door opening into it from the northeasterly end was constructed, and at the same time probably a few rooms in

the rear were added, with a lean-to roof to cover and protect the old and the new. There was only one front door at this date. The one nearly concealed by vines and bushes, in the half-tone print on page 190, was placed there within the memory of persons now living.

The spacious apartment on the northeasterly end of the house was used at different times for various manufacturing purposes; and, when Oliver Putnam came into possession of the property, the unfinished and unfurnished room was made a bar-room and smoking-room for the convenience of guests.

The house was originally not more than two-thirds its present size. The older part especially contains some interesting and curious specimens of early New England workmanship. The cellar walls are solid and substantial, and were evidently built to endure. The heavy oak frame and the immense chimney are certainly two centuries old. The chimney has a foundation of solid stone-work, eighteen feet in length by eight feet in breadth, and at least seven feet in height from the cellar floor. Upon this immense mass of masonry the chimney of ample proportions is built. The fireplaces on the lower floor have been partially bricked up; "but it is still possible to walk underneath the mantel and, standing before the huge oven, look upward, on a cloudless night, and count the stars."

THE FIRST TOWN AND COURT HOUSE IN NEWBURY.

A portion of the land purchased by Benjamin Morse Feb. 1, 1720–1 (Essex Deeds, book 38, page 128, and book 39, page 13), from John March, Jr., was sold May 7, 1734, to set a town and court house upon. It is evident that previous to that date the meeting-house was the only place in Newbury where the inhabitants could assemble for the transaction of public business or where the county court could hold its sessions.

As early as 1731 an effort was made to provide funds by private subscription for the erection of a suitable building for the accommodation of the town and county, provided "any person will give the land to set said house upon between the meeting house and Archelaus Adams' tavern house." This plan was not successful; and the town voted May 11, 1733, to give the First Parish of Newbury "liberty to build a convenient town house within two years at their own cost and charge near lieutenant John March's house."

The following year the parish purchased of Benjamin Morse land on the northeasterly side of "Blue Anchor Tavern," then owned by Philip Fowler. This lot was bounded on the east by the street, on the south by land of Philip Fowler, on the west and north by land of Benjamin Morse. In the deed of conveyance there is a clause to the following effect: —

And it shall be and remain to and for ye use of said Parish forever for to keep a town house and court house upon, but in case said Parish or ye town of Newbury aforesaid shall neglect or refuse to keep a town house and court house upon said land, then the said land shall return unto and be for ye use and service of ye said Benjamin Morse, his heirs

and assigns forever, in as full and ample manner as it was before this deed was given (book 69, page 3).

Feb. 18, 1734–5, the First Parish of Newbury conveyed the above-described premises, "with a building for town or court house upon the same," to the county of Essex (book 69, page 3).

At the Court of General Sessions held July 9, 1734, the following order was entered upon its records: —

Whereas the town of Newbury, May 11, 1733, voted that the first parish in Newbury shall have liberty to build a convenient town house, &c., and the said first parish Dec. 4, 1733, voted that said house shall be for ye use of ye County of Essex, &c., and whereas sundry of the inhabitants of several of the parishes in the town have petitioned the court to encourage ye building of s'd house, the court, finding many inconveniences in holding the court in the public meeting house, ordered that when the sd house is completely built and finished, and a deed of the house and land is executed to the treasurer of the county for the use of the county to hold court in, two hundred pounds shall be paid to said parish out of the County treasury; provided that the repairs of sd house shall be made $\frac{1}{3}$ by the county and $\frac{2}{3}$ by Newbury, the sd parish and town retaining the right to hold their public meetings for public business as occasion may require if the court is not incommoded thereby.

The building erected on this lot of land was used for a town-house, court-house, and school-house for nearly fifty years. It was sold at public auction March 5, 1780, to John Mycall, Esq.

Feb. 27, 1745–6, John Adams, son-in-law of Benjamin Morse, sold to the Rev. Jonathan Parsons the homestead and buildings willed to him by his father-in-law, Benjamin Morse (book 88, page 100).

Rev. Jonathan Parsons died July 19, 1776. His will was proved Nov. 26, 1776. To his daughters, Phebe Parsons, Lucia Parsons, wife of Joseph Toppan, and Lydia Parsons, he gave "his house and four acres of land in Newbury." When the town-house was sold in 1780, the land under the same reverted to the above-named daughters of the Rev. Jonathan Parsons.

The estate was subsequently divided; and Moses Greenleaf, who married Lydia Parsons, sold to Jonathan Greenleaf, Nov. 15, 1796, about forty rods of land, bounded southeasterly on land of Oliver Putnam, northeasterly on the street, northwesterly and southwesterly on land of the grantor (book 162, page 55).

Dec. 20, 1796, Jonathan Greenleaf sold to the Rev. Abraham Moor, pastor of the First Parish in Newbury, about thirty-seven and one-half rods of land, "beginning on the highway by land of Oliver Putnam, and bounded southerly by Oliver Putnam, easterly by the street, &c." (book 162, page 249).

The Rev. Abraham Moor died June 24, 1801. His widow, as executrix of his will, sold the above-described property to Amos Knight May 19, 1802. At that date the land formerly owned by Oliver Putnam on the south was in the possession of Isaiah Ilsley (book 172, page 169).

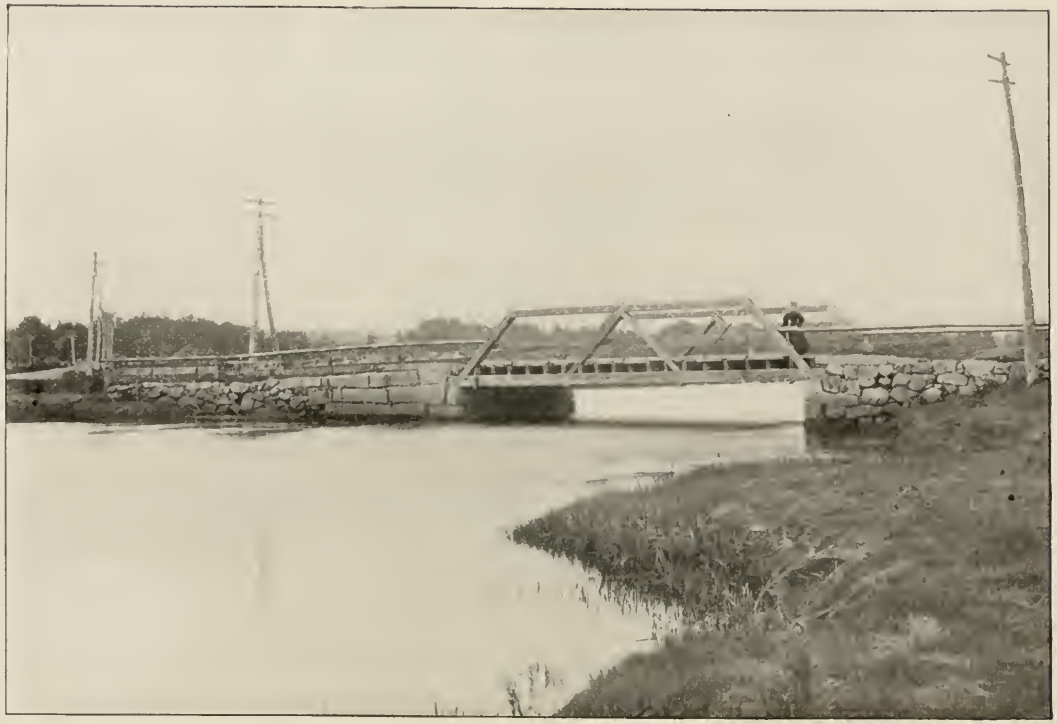
April 17, 1857, Elizabeth Perkins and others, heirs of the late Amos Knight, gave a deed to Abigail S. Smith, wife of Edmund Smith, Esq., "of the house and land conveyed by the Rev. Abraham Moore to Amos Knight by deed dated May 19, 1802, recorded in book 172, page 169, and given by said Amos Knight's will to us" (book 551, page 60).

The daughters of Edmund and Abigail S. Smith still own and occupy the dwelling-house that stands where the first town-house stood, on High Street, near the head of Marlborough Street, in Newbury.

THORLAY'S BRIDGE OVER PARKER RIVER.

On pages 380 and 381 in the third volume of the "Narrative and Critical History of America," edited by Justin Winsor, Librarian of Harvard University, there is a photographic copy of a map of the New England coast from Cohasset, on the southeasterly side of Boston, to the mouth of the Merrimack River. The original map, from which it was taken, was discovered in 1884 among the Sloane manuscripts in the British Museum by Mr. Henry F. Waters, of Salem, Mass. It was made as early, probably, as 1634; and the notes in the margin giving the location of Governor's Island and other prominent places are, undoubtedly, in the handwriting of Governor Winthrop. Only a few of the rivers and towns are designated by name; but the Merrimack is distinctly marked as navigable to a point now known as Mitchell's Falls, and is also quite accurately described in these words: "It runns 100 miles up into the Country, and falles out of a ponde 10 miles broad." A long, narrow island at the mouth of the river can easily be identified as Plum Island, but has no name on the map. The village of Agawam (Ipswich) is connected by dotted lines with Sagus (Saugus), Salem, and Meadford (Medford), showing that at this early date the line of travel between these places was substantially the same as now. The old road from Newbury to Boston still follows, very nearly, the narrow path that was once, probably, only an Indian trail through the forest. It is interesting to note the long, circuitous route taken to avoid crossing broad rivers; for bridge building was difficult and expensive in those early days.

Where the depth of water rendered streams impassable, ferries were established; but shallow brooks and rivers were



THORLAY'S BRIDGE.

crossed at convenient fording-places. For the first fifty years after the settlement of New England only a few bridges were constructed. In October, 1631, Governor Winthrop, accompanied by several official dignitaries, left Boston, and travelled "on foot to Saugus, and the next day to Salem, where they were bountifully entertained by Captain Endicott"; and, the day after, "they returned to Boston by the ford at Saugus River, and, so over at Mistick."

At that date there was no bridge over the Saugus River; and travellers on the way to Boston were compelled to pass through the woods in the northern part of the town, and ford the stream by the iron works, which were near the site afterward selected for the woollen factories at Saugus Centre.

Mr. Davidson, as agent for Matthew Craddock, the first governor of the colony of Massachusetts Bay, commenced, in 1638, to build a bridge across the Mystic River at Medford. This bridge was finished a year or two later by order of the General Court at the expense of the county. It was the first toll-bridge in New England, and was constructed of sufficient width to allow the passage of ox-teams and carts.

In order to shorten the distance and facilitate travel between Boston and Salem, the inhabitants of Saugus were induced to build a bridge over Saugus River, the General Court having voted, in 1639, to allow the town the sum of fifty pounds for that purpose, and fifty shillings annually toward the cost of keeping the bridge in repair. The work was completed with some difficulty, although the distance from shore to shore is not over thirty feet at the point where the bridge is located. It was evidently built and maintained at the public expense, for, in March, 1648, Edmund Ingalls, the first white inhabitant of Lynn, was drowned "because of insufficiency of the bridge," and his brothers and sisters petitioned the General Court for indemnity to the extent of £100, and their petition was granted. March 23, of the same year, the court allowed the town twenty pounds toward repairing the "great bridge" over Saugus River.

The gradual increase of travel and the extension of this old road from Salem to Newbury led to the construction of

Thorlay's bridge over the river Parker. This bridge was built previous to 1654, and was the first one erected over navigable waters within the limits of old Newbury, and comes third on the list of bridges that have been in continuous use in New England for two centuries and a half.

May 3, 1654, the General Court voted that "Richard Thorlay, havinge built a bridge, at his owne cost, ouer Newbury Riuer, hath liberty to take 2[d] for euery horse, cow, oxe, or any other great cattle, as also one half peny a peece for euery hogg, sheep, or goat that shall pass ouer the s̄d bridge, as long as he shall well & sufficyently repayre & mayntayne the same, pvided that passengers shalbe free."

In 1655, the subject of bridge-building was considered by the General Court, and provision was made for the apportionment of the cost of construction upon the several towns in each county where such bridges were located; and, two years later, it was provided that "hereafter only a few bridges be built at the expense of the counties, but the expense and cost be met by the several towns wherein they are erected."

In the records of the county court held at Ipswich May 3, 1670, is the following order: —

The court being informed that the Bridge and way in Newbury bounds from the bridge toward the meeting house & from the Bridge toward Rowley being in many places very bad & dangerous, The court orders Capt. Wm: Gerrish & Daniell Pea[r]ce sen[r] be impowered to see the sayd way (being a county highway) suficiently repaired. And are heerby impowred to call forth the Inhabitants of the sayd Towne of Newbury for to doe & finish the worke suficiently for repaireing & mending the same efectually, and, if any shall refuse to do there acording to there order, to returne there names to any one maiestrate, who shall *who shall* have power to send for them & bynde them over to Answere it at the court. And for the mending the Bridge to give an account of the charge to be defrayed by the county.

Evidently, these repairs were not attended to, for the court issued the following order, under date of April 18, 1671: —

Wheras the bridge neare Thurlayes is in danger to be carryed away if not care taken to secure it. This court Impowers & orders

Daniell Pearce sen^r and John Pearson to see it made suficient, and the constable and selectmen of Newbury are required to be assistant thereto, and power given to impresse such helpe as is nessesary for efecting of it, and that be done by midsomer and a returne made that it is finished att Salem court next.

Notwithstanding this second order requiring the work "to be done by midsomer," it became necessary, March 26, 1672, to issue a third order, as follows: —

Whereas the Bridge neare Thurlayes is in danger, This court orders and Impowers John Pearson of Rowly to see it made suficient, and the constables of Newbury & Rowley are required to be assistant to him therin, and power given them to impresse such helpe as is nessesary for the efecting the same in there respective Towne, & that it be finished by midsomer, and such as shall neglect there duty heerin shall be lyable to be fined acording to the merrit of there defect.

In compliance with this last order of the court, some temporary repairs were agreed upon, and the bridge was made passable for a few years. When it became necessary to provide something more substantial and durable, a petition was presented to the court asking liberty to build a new bridge and collect toll from all persons using it. On the "26th day of the 9th month 1678," the court issued the following order: —

In answer to ye petition of ye select men of the Towne of Newberye, there is liberty granted to the selectmen of ye Towne to build a sufficient firme & safe Bridge, & agree with any pson of sufficiencye to doe the work at as low a price as they can, & at the Towne charge to sattisfy for it; & the court doth alow that everye one that shall come over the bridge shall paye one penny for a single pson, & three pence for a horse & man in money, which they alow them to take till the court shall see cause to take the said Bridge into the care of ye county, which if they shall doe, they doe ingage to the sd Towne of newbery y^t^ they shalbe alowed out of this county Tresurye the value of ye said Bridge according as it shalbe Judged by able men what it is worth at the time it shalbe taken into the countyes care.

Dec. 4, 1678, the town of Newbury voted that "Thorlay's bridge should be built at the town's charge, as the court gave

them liberty"; but the selectmen apparently delayed action until some decision could be reached in regard to the length of time that the bridge should remain at their disposal. At a session of the court held at Salem "on the 24th day of the 4th month 1679,"

In answer to a petition, vnder the Selectmens hands, of the Towne of Newbery: It is ordered by the court, that it be referred to Capt: Daniell Pearce, & Hen: Jaquis of newbery, if they can on good terms agree with any psons, that will build a bridg over the River, they shall have the proffitt: of it for ten years, according to former Allowance, provided they fully compleate the agreement within one weeke after the end of the court, And, in case none be agreed with, That they take care the bridge be demolished.

This order evidently accomplished the desired result. Captain Daniel Peirce and Henry Jaquis agreed with Thomas Thorlay, July 6, 1679, to build a new bridge over the river Parker. This agreement is recorded in the Essex Registry of Deeds at Salem (Ipswich Series, book 4, page 322), and reads as follows: —

This presnt wittnesseth that wheras the county court at Salem, in June last, reffered it to Capt Daniell Peirce & Henry Jaquis of Newbury, and delegated them to agree with any pson or psons for the build of a new bridge over the River by Tho: Thurleyes house. The sayd Daniell Peirce & Henry Jaquis have agreed and concluded with Thomas Thurley of Newbury for the building a compleat and substantiall Bridge over the sd River, wch the sayd Thomas thurley bindeth himselfe by these presents to do, and fully to finish and compleat by the county court, to be held at Ipswich the last Teousday of march next. And the sayd Thomas thurley Doth herby engage himselfe imediatly to take care for the present making of the bridge now standing, safly passable for Horse & man, and bindeth himselfe in the sum of fifty pounds & George march of Newbury in fifty pounds more, their heires, executors, & administrators, to secure the sayd Towne of Newbury & the county from time to time during the space of ten yeares from the penallty of the law for the want or defect of the sd Bridge. In considderation of wch premisses the sd Daniell Peirce and Henry Jaquis doe agree, with the sayd ‖ Tho: ‖ Thurley, that he shall aske, demand, & receive of every horsman that shall pass ouer the sd Bridge, for himselfe and his horse three pence, and every pson wh passes over on foote one penny for every time of such passage, wch payment was formerly

allowed by the sd county court, provided it shall be in the power of the sd Tho Thurley, for the best secureing of the sayd payment, to order the way to the sayd bridg some other way, that may be no considderable damage to the passengers. This agreem^t^ to continue for the terme of ten yeares, and, if the county court then see fitt to take the sayd Bridge into their care & possession, then according to formar order by the county court in no^n^ last the Bridge to be valued by abell men what it is worth, and the sd Tho: Thurley satticefied for it. This agreement the sayd Dan: Peirce & Henry Jaquis, so farr as they have power deligated to them, do rattifie & confirme to the sayd Tho: Thurley, his heires & assignes. In wittnes wherof the pties above conserned have to these presents enterchangably sett there hand, dated July 6th, 1679.

DANIELL PEIRCE,
HENRY JAQUIS.

This was explained before signeing that the sad Tho: Thurley shall have liberty to put any barr or gate as hee sees fitt to restraine any that shall refuse to pay.

This agreement was acknowledged to be the act & deed of the psons subscribing July 6th, 1679, before me,

JO: WOODBRIDG, *Commis^r^*.

Memorandum that whereas on the other syde it is mentioned y^t^ George march bindeth himselfe ‖ with Tho: Thurley ‖ in fifty pounds for the secureing of the Towne of Newbury & the county from the penalty of the law for the defect of the sd Bridge, and the sd Georg march refused to signe the sd agreem^t^. The sd Thomas Thurley doth heerby engage himselfe, his heires, executors, & administrators, and also his land now in his present possession, in security for the pformance of the sd condition to the full efect, & acording to the true tennor of it. Dated July 7th, 1679.

The court at Salem, the 25 of 9th m^o^ 1679, do allow the above written agreem^t^.

Atteste HILLIARD VERREN, *Cler.*

This is a true copie of the originall in my hands.

JO: WOODBRIDGE.

Recorded Aprill 21: 1680.

Under date of June 11, 1680, the General Court ordered: —

In answr to a motion of the selectmen of Rowley for the setting free of a bridge now obstructed in the county of Essex & bounds of Newbury, once a county bridge, now in the hands of a particular, the Court

sees meete to grant their desires, & doe order the sajd bridge to be free, & be a county bridge againe, and what hath been expended by any particular person for the repayring thereof to be payd or repayed them by the sajd county.

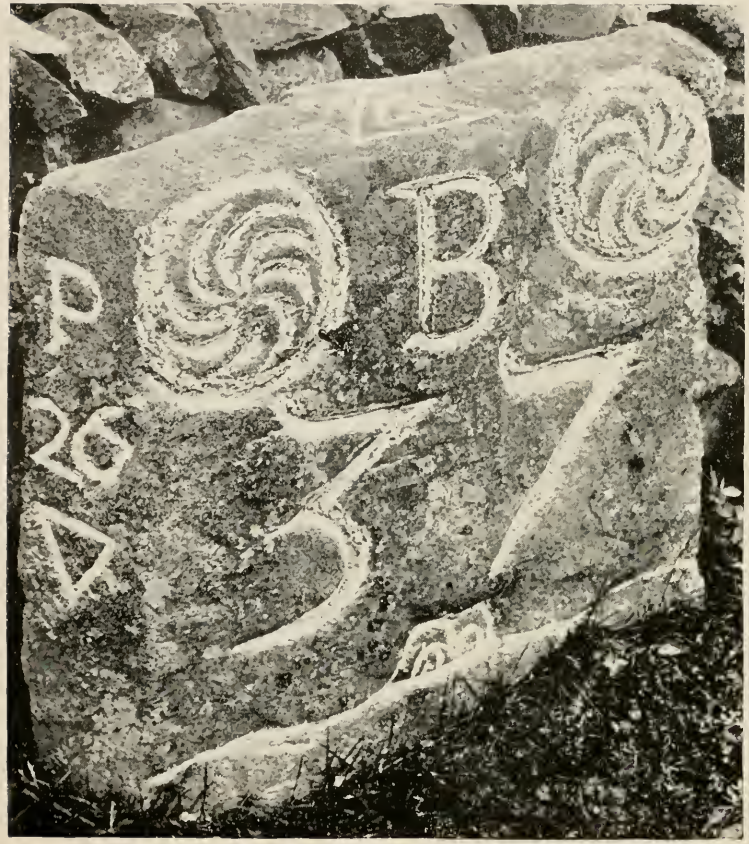
At a session of the county court held at Salem "on the 30th day of the 9th month 1680," Thorlay was awarded fifteen pounds on the following terms and conditions: —

This court doe order that the county Treasurer shall pay Tho Thurlo fifteene pounds: of the first pay that comes in to his hands, which the court conceaivs is what the comittee gave in or allowed in consideration of his charge upon the bridg at newberye, which the Generall Court ordered the county of Essex to sattisfy him for, & if the said Thurlo do not rest sattisfyed in that, he may repaire to the next county court held at Ipswich, whoe will then consider what shalbe his Just due.

Although not satisfied with this award, Thorlay did not press his claim for further allowance until the court met at Salem, June 26, 1683. He was then granted a hearing; and, after an examination of his accounts, the following decision was placed on record: —

This Court haveing received & pused the motion of Thomas Thurley to have further allowance for his disburstment vpon the bridg at newberye, vpon veiw of the order of this court, 30: 9mo: 80: which made alowance to him according to Genrll Court order, & his claime by his accot: (which seemes to vs Irrational) being examined & the pfect accot: of the transactions of the Court about this matter not being prsented. This court sees noe cause to advance further in allowance to him, but Judg if that Thurley had given accot of what he receiued for Tole in money & otherwaise from passengers: viz: Strangers & townes people of newberye, he hath had farr more than he doth give accot, & make challeng of thoe most of them and such as are to high vallued, or such as ought not to be accounted.

By order of the General Court, adopted June 11, 1680, Thorlay's bridge was made free. For many years it was an essential part of the great thoroughfare which extended from Boston to Newbury, and thence over the ferry at Carr's Island to Northern New Hampshire and the eastern frontier. It has been rebuilt and repaired several times; but the



AT "TRAYNEING GREEN"

NEAR FOUR-ROCK BRIDGE.

CORNER OF THE BOSTON AND MIDDLE ROADS.

AT DUMMER ACADEMY.

location has never been changed, and it still stands on the same site that it occupied two hundred and fifty years ago.

Along the roadside there are quaint old milestones, at regular intervals, to mark the distance to and from Boston. Within the limits of the town of Newbury four of these stones are now standing. Two of them for many years lay flat upon the ground, but, through the efforts of Messrs. William Little and N. N. Dummer, they have recently been placed upright. The stone that marked the thirty-fourth mile from Boston is missing. Tradition says it was taken from its proper place fifty years ago, and used in the construction of a culvert on the road leading to Byfield Factory.

PLUM ISLAND.

A line of low sand-hills, extending for nearly nine miles from the mouth of the Merrimack River, in a southeasterly direction, and separated from the main land by a shallow, winding stream; a few straggling bushes, with thin patches of coarse grass scattered here and there; and a narrow strip of soft, yielding sand washed by the waters of the Atlantic, are the distinctive features and prominent characteristics of Plum Island.

Long before the settlement of Newbury, Indians wandered aimlessly over its hills of sand or camped, in summer-time, beneath a few scrubby and stunted pine-trees growing near its southern extremity. On a map discovered in 1884 among the manuscripts of the British Museum, evidently drawn before Newbury had a legal existence, this long, narrow island is correctly laid down, but no name is given to it. Soon after the landing of the Rev. Thomas Parker and his party on the banks of the Quascacunquen River, in 1635, the island was called Plum Island. It probably received its name from the large number of somewhat acrid beach plums gathered there during the months of August and September.

Although apparently unattractive and unproductive, the early settlers of Newbury found convenient pasturage at the southern extremity of the island for horses and cattle, and were inclined to exercise their rights and privileges to the exclusion of all others. But March 13, 1639, the General Court issued the following decree: —

> Plum Island is to remain in the Court's power: only for the present Ipswich, Newbury, and the new plantation (Rowley) between them may have the use of it, till the Court shall see cause otherwise to dispose of it.

March 15, 1649, the Rev. Thomas Parker, the Rev. James Noyes, Percival Lowle, John Spencer, Richard Kent, Edward Woodman, and others petitioned the General Court to grant the whole of Plum Island to the town of Newbury. In answer to this petition, Oct. 17, 1649, the court granted two-fifths of the island to Newbury, two-fifths to Ipswich, and one-fifth to Rowley.

Sept. 23, 1661, the island was divided, "begining at the upland neere Merrimacke barre, and so extending to Sandy beach"; and September 25 the division was completed, "beginning at Rowley bounds and reaching to Sandy beach."

Some years later complaint was made in regard to the unequal division of pasturage between the inhabitants of the several towns named. In answer to the petition of the selectmen of Ipswich, relating to the use and improvement of Plum Island by Ipswich and Newbury, the court ordered, in 1679, "that no horses nor cattle be put upon said island without the consent of the major part of the proprietors of the said island."

In 1739, an "Act for the effectual preventing of horses, sheep, cattle, and swine, from running at large or feeding upon a certain island, called Plum Island, lying in Ipswich Bay, in the County of Essex," was passed by the General Court. This act was continued in force, by renewal, until 1792.

During the Revolutionary War troops were stationed on the island to prevent the landing of soldiers or sailors from English vessels on the coast. In the month of May, 1776, the town of Newburyport voted to erect a fort on the island at a cost not exceeding four thousand pounds; and June 30, 1777, the town "voted to allow the soldiers stationed at Plum Island candles and sweetening for their beer." In 1781, the General Court "Resolved, that there be raised in the county of Essex, and stationed at the fort on Plum Island, one corporal and two matrosses." And November 3, of the same year, provision was made for relieving the men from active service during the winter season by the passage of another resolution, from which the following extract is taken: —

And it is farther resolved that the guards at Plum Island . . . be forthwith discharged and the commander in chief be desired to dismiss them accordingly, and give such orders as he shall think proper for securing the cannon and stores belonging to this Commonwealth in the forts on Plum Island (Acts of 1781, Chapter 320).

July 6, 1782, the General Court again "Resolved, that there be raised in the county of Essex and stationed at Plum Island one corporal and three matrosses" (Acts of 1782, Chapter 131).

Matrosses were soldiers who came next to the gunners in a train of artillery, and assisted them in loading, firing, and sponging the guns. They carried firelocks, and usually marched with the store wagons as guards and assistants.

In 1783, the Newburyport Marine Society erected two beacons on Plum Island, and the merchants of Newburyport supplied the funds necessary for maintaining a light for the protection and guidance of incoming vessels at night. This expense was unequally distributed among a few public-spirited citizens who appealed to the legislature to provide light-houses and lights at the public cost. The General Court responded with the following act: —

Whereas it will be of great advantage to the commerce of this commonwealth that two public lights should be established upon the north end of Plumb Island, in Ipswich Bay, in the county of Essex, in such a position as to form but one light to vessels passing over the bar into Merrimack River,

Be it therefore enacted that the Commissary-General with Messieurs William Coombs, Michael Hodge, & William Bartlett of Newburyport in the County of Essex, merchants, be, and hereby are invested with full powers and authority to erect & build two small wooden light houses on the north end of Plumb Island aforesaid, and in the position above described, convenient for fixing proper lights thereon: provided the expense of erecting & building the said light houses shall not exceed the sum of £300 lawful money; & provided the said light houses be so constructed as whenever the said bar should shift, the said light houses be moved so as always to be kept in the position aforesaid.

And be it further enacted That the expense of building the said light houses shall be defrayed out of the monies which shall be received into the Treasury of the Commonwealth for the year 1788

on account of duties imposed for the purpose of supporting & maintaining the several light houses in this Commonwealth not before appropriated.

And be it further enacted. that when the light houses aforesaid shall be completed the Commissary General provide suitable lights to be placed therein. & maintain them in the same manner & out of the same funds as other public lights of this Commonwealth are provided and maintained; and the Commissary General is hereby directed & enjoined to provide for the keeping the said light houses at all times in the position above described.

Provided nevertheless. That nothing in this Act shall oblige the Commissary General to advance any money for the support of the Lights to be erected as aforesaid. until the debts previously contracted for the support of the public lights be first discharged out of the funds appropriated therefor: but if any person or persons will advance money for the support of the said lights to be erected as aforesaid, the Commissary General is directed to charge the money so advanced to the said funds (Chapter 21, Acts of 1787).

Jan. 22, 1789, the General Court

Resolved that there be allowed & paid out of the treasury of this commonwealth to ye keeper of the light houses on Plumb Island for ye time being £66 per annum from & after the fifteenth day of February. 1789.

Seven days later the General Court,

Resolved that there be allowed & paid out of the Publick Treasury to William Coombs. Michael Hodge & William Bartlett. a committee appointed by a law of this Commonwealth passed Nov. 16. 1787. to build two wooden light houses on the north end of Plumb Island. the sum of £266, 4 shillings. 10 pence, being in full for their expenses for erecting & building the said light houses, The same to be paid out of the fund & in the manner already provided by law for this purpose.

June 10, 1790, the General Court passed the following

Act for granting to the United States of America the several public light houses within this commonwealth. Be it enacted. That there be & hereby are granted unto the United States of America . . . the two light houses situate on the north end of Plumb Island in the county of Essex, together with the lands & tenements thereunto belonging. the property of this Commonwealth. with the jurisdiction of the same. . . .

Also the four following buoys at the mouth of the Merrimack River, one on the Hum-sands, another on the Sunken Rocks, another on the Gangway Rocks, and the fourth on the Half-Tide Rocks. . . .

Provided Nevertheless, That if the United States shall at any time hereafter neglect to keep lighted and in repair any one or more of the Light-houses aforesaid, then the grant of such Light House or Light houses so neglected shall be void & of no effect.

Provided also . . . That if the United States shall at any time hereafter make any compensation to any one of the United States for the cession of any lighthouse heretofore, or which may be hereafter, made to the United States, that then like compensation be made to this Commonwealth by the United States for the cession of the lighthouses aforesaid in proportion to their respective values.

PLUM ISLAND LIGHT-HOUSE.

The appointment of Abner Lowell, of Newburyport, as light-keeper was made by Washington, and sent to the senate for confirmation March 10, 1790. Mr. Lowell entered upon his duties immediately after his appointment, and served as light-keeper for nearly twenty years. He was succeeded by his son Lewis Lowell, who held the position until 1823, and then by his grandson Joseph Lowell, who continued in the same line of service for fourteen years, so that three generations of the Lowell family, father, son, and grandson, held the office of light-keeper at Plum Island for forty-seven years.

In order to establish the rights and privileges of the United States in and to the land under and adjoining the light-houses, the legislature of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts passed a general law ceding jurisdiction, as follows: —

Jurisdiction is hereby ceded to the United States over any tracts of land within this commonwealth, whether upland or covered by tide

water, the title to which has heretofore been acquired by the United States for the purpose of erecting or maintaining light houses, beacon lights, range lights, light-keepers dwellings or any signals for navigators & over any tracts of land, whether upland or covered by tide water, to which the United States shall acquire title from this Commonwealth. Such Jurisdiction is hereby ceded subject to the provisions of Chapter 233, Acts of 1871 (Chapter 383, Acts of 1874).

Aug. 8, 1856, one of these light-houses was destroyed by fire, and the other was rebuilt and provided with new lanterns. A movable light was then placed in range with the stationary

PLUM ISLAND HOTEL.

one, to mark the shifting channel at the mouth of the Merrimack River, and was maintained by the federal government until 1890, when it was discontinued. The half-tone print on the preceding page gives a view of the light-house now standing.

The Plum Island Turnpike and Bridge Corporation was organized the latter part of December in the year 1804. Subscribers to the capital stock met Jan. 19, 1805, and appointed a committee to examine and lay out a route for the proposed turnpike. The following year the General Court passed "An Act to establish Plum Island Turnpike and Bridge Corporation." Leonard Smith, Ebenezer Stocker, Moses Brown, William Bartlett, David Coffin, Jonathan Gage, and John Greenleaf, and their associates, were made a cor-

poration for the purpose of laying and making a turnpike road from the northeast end of Rolfe's Lane in the town of Newbury to a point on Plum Island about one mile north of Sandy beach, so called, and building a bridge across Plum Island River, etc. (Chapter 41, Acts of 1806).

This act of incorporation was accepted by the stockholders March 14, 1806, and the turnpike and bridge were commenced and completed during the summer of that year. The hotel was probably built in the year following. Benjamin Clifford, who was apparently the first landlord, entered upon his duties March 26, 1808. After passing through various

FLAT-IRON POINT.—"JOPPA."

vicissitudes of good and bad fortune, during which both bridge and turnpike were seriously injured by severe storms and frequently rendered wholly impassable, the stock of the corporation was purchased by a few individuals, and some years later the company was reorganized. Under the management of the Amesbury, Haverhill & Lawrence Street Railway Company, it now provides convenient and commodious horse-cars for the transportation of visitors to and from the island during the summer months.

The turnpike begins only a few rods below the picturesque collection of moss-covered houses and quaint little shops on the river bank, known by the name of "Joppa." That locality, like its ancient namesake, has been inhabited

by fishermen from time immemorial. As early as 1640, sturgeon were there packed and pickled for the European market, at a later date mackerel and cod were brought from the sea and dried upon fish-flakes, and now large quantities of

CLAM HOUSES.—"JOPPA."

clams are taken daily from the flats in that neighborhood, and made ready for shipment to the far west.

From the foot of Rolfe's Lane (now South Green Street) the turnpike stretches away across the marshes to Plum Island, two miles distant.

PLUM ISLAND RIVER AND MARSHES.

A convenient bridge spans the narrow river that separates these marshes from the sand-hills beyond; and innumerable cone-shaped hay-ricks are scattered here and there, far as the eye can reach, "along these low green prairies of the sea."

"The shining tide steals softly up
Across the wide green splendor.
Creek swelling creek, then all at once
The marshes make surrender.

. . . . . .

And all day long the summer sea
Creams murmuring up the shingle:
And all day long the airs of earth
With airs of heaven mingle."

PLUM ISLAND BEACH.

In summer the island is a favorite resort of pleasure parties, and the sandy beach, washed by the waters of the Atlantic, resounds with shouts of joy and laughter. Young and old gather there for rest and recreation; and, when at night the shadows begin to lengthen and the stars appear one by one in the blue vault above, the songs of youth and beauty fill the air and mingle with the murmur of the sea.

In winter, the view from these low and desolate sand-hills is often grand and majestic. When a fierce storm is raging, the waves dash furiously on the beach, and the strong east wind blows the spray far inland. At such a time wrecks are cast upon the shore with terrible loss of life. Almost every season brings one or more of these disasters; but the most memorable one occurred Dec. 24, 1839, when the brig "Pocahontas" was lost, and all on board perished.

DEER ISLAND.

Among the papers and public documents on file at the state house in Boston is the following petition: —

To the honorable Generall Court now assembled at Boston the 25th of May, 1655.

The humble petition of Joseph Sweete humbly Sheweth

That yor petitioner being one yt a long time had Lyved in Newbury, and by Reason of the multitude of Inhabitants yt have crowded in there, and thereby the accommodations ye town has had to dispose of, he has had littell or no land given him, wheh the Selectmen have been sensible of, and therefore have granted hym Right to an Iland lying In Merrimack Ryer, being not above 6 or 8 Rod from Nuberry Shore and Caled Deare Iland, which is not above six acres of Land.

Yor poore petitioner humbly prays this honorable court would be pleased to confirm ye grant of ye said Deare Iland to yor petitioner.

And he shall pray, &c.

The signature of this petition is missing, and there is no indorsement upon it stating when it was received by the General Court or how it was disposed of. In the absence of the petitioner, it was possibly overlooked, or withdrawn for want of support. If the selectmen of Newbury granted the island to Joseph Sweete, as stated in his petition, no record of that fact can now be found.

The first mention of Deer Island in the records of the colony of Massachusetts Bay is under date of May 15, 1672, and is as follows: —

In answer to the petition of the inhabitants of Salisbury, as also that of Mr George Carrs, it is ordered that Deare Island & Eagle Island, petitioned for as to the propriety, remajne the countrys, the timber & trees to be for Georg Carr for the vse of the bridg, till this Court take further order: the herbage of them, wth liberty to cutt downe brush &

underwood to make pasture for sheepe, to be to & for the vse of the sajd towne of Salisbury.

At a town meeting held in Salisbury May 16, 1682, it was voted "that the town doth wth all thankfullness accept of ye bell wch is presented unto them by Mr. George Hewes. And ye town in way of gratuity & manifestation of their thankfullness & respect to ye s^d^ Mr. Hewes do for ye prsent give unto him all their right y^t^ they have in Deare Iland according to ye grant of ye Gen^ll^ Court."

At the same meeting the town "ordered that Mr. Bradbury shall write a note to Mr. Hewes to deliver ye bell to goodman Norton & Sam^ll^ Getchell & Nath^ll^ & Jno Easman & goodman Collins to be brought down to ye meeting house."

George Hewes died intestate previous to 1698. His son Solomon Hewes, of Portsmouth, gave a deed of the island to John Stevens, of Portsmouth, March 17, 1698 (Essex Registry of Deeds, book 13, page 300).

John Stevens, of Salisbury, conveyed it to Thomas Merrill, of Newbury, Jan. 11, 1706–7 (book 21, page 93).

Thomas Merrill, of Salisbury, sold it to Thomas Bartlett, of Newbury, April 25, 1727 (book 83, page 286).

Thomas Bartlett died intestate, and administration was granted May 9, 1744. In the division of his real estate, this island was assigned to his daughter Sarah Bartlett.

Sarah Bartlett, of Newbury, conveyed to her brother Enoch Bartlett, of Newbury, tanner, "the island called Deer Island in Merrimack River," Aug. 28, 1746 (book 91, page 121).

Feb. 16, 1753, Enoch Bartlett sold to Matthias Plant "the island called Deer Island opposite to said Plant's homestead, containing seven acres" (book 153, page 252). The Rev. Matthias Plant died April 2, 1753. His will, dated Feb. 25, 1750–1, and proved May 7, 1753, gave to his wife Lydia all his real estate. She died Oct. 8, 1753. Her will, dated Sept. 29, 1753, and proved Oct. 22, 1753, gave to her "cousin Thomas Bartlett, Junior, Deer Island lying in Merrimack River."

Thomas Bartlett married Hannah Moody, Nov. 18, 1718.

His will, dated Feb. 27, 1767, and proved May 28, 1771, mentions his wife Hannah and children, Cutting Bartlett, Edmand Bartlett, Abigail Pettingal, Judith Cook, Mary Somerby, Sarah Coffin, Hannah Bartlett, Lydia Bartlett, Elizabeth Bartlett, Thomas Bartlett, and Parker Bartlett. To his sons, Thomas and Parker, is devised "all my estate that I have given them deeds of in my life time, and also all the rest of my estate, whether real or personal, they to pay for the support of my wife" and, also, a certain specific sum to daughters Lydia and Elizabeth Bartlett.

Thomas Bartlett, son of Thomas and Hannah (Moody) Bartlett, was born Feb. 2, 1734. In his will, dated Oct. 25, 1781, and proved March 13, 1782, he gave to his "wife Hannah all my estate, both real and personal." Their only child, Nehemiah Bartlett, was born Sept. 20, 1764.

Nehemiah Bartlett sold to Dudley Atkins Tyng and others Dec. 13, 1791, "a certain island lying in Merrimack River in the town of Newbury, commonly called Deer Island, containing five acres formerly the property of Thomas Bartlett, deceased" (book 155, page 14).

Dudley Atkins Tyng and others, by deed dated March 5, 1792, conveyed it to the proprietors of the Essex-Merrimack bridge (book 155, page 14).

Under chapter three hundred and nine of the acts of the legislature of 1868 the bridge was made free, and laid out as a public highway by the county commissioners. April 5, 1870, the proprietors of the bridge sold the island to Greenleaf Dodge; and he conveyed it to Abby W. Dodge April 21, 1870. Abby W. Dodge, of Newburyport, widow, sold the property to Richard S. Spofford, of Newburyport, Oct. 1, 1874.

Mr. Spofford, who by the last-mentioned conveyance came into possession of Deer Island, was a lineal descendant of John Spofford, who settled in Rowley previous to 1643.

Colonel Daniel Spofford, fourth in descent from John Spofford, was born in Rowley in April, 1721, and married Judith Follensby in 1741. He was at the battle of Lexington, and

DEER ISLAND.

afterward had command of a regiment in the Revolutionary War.

His youngest son, Amos Spofford, born Sept. 20, 1751, was the first regular physician permanently settled in the second parish of Rowley. He married Irene Dole, daughter of Captain Moses and Ruth (Peabody) Dole, by whom he had eight sons and three daughters.

His fourth son, Richard Smith Spofford, was born May 24, 1787. He graduated at Harvard College in 1812, and commenced the practice of medicine in Newburyport in 1816. He married Mrs. Frances Maria (Mills) Lord. For more than fifty years he was one of the leading physicians of the town, displaying great skill and sagacity in the diagnosis of disease and alleviating suffering by judicious medical advice. He died Jan. 19, 1872, leaving two children (Richard S. Spofford, Jr., and Frances H. Spofford) and a step-daughter (Mrs. Georgiana Hall, a daughter of Mrs. Spofford by a previous marriage).

Richard S. Spofford, Jr., was born in Newburyport Feb. 15, 1833. He was educated in the public schools of the town and at Dummer Academy, Byfield. He read law in the office of Hon. Caleb Cushing, and was admitted to practice in the United States circuit court at Washington in 1856, and the year following was made a member of the bar in Essex county and in Suffolk county, Massachusetts.

He was three times elected representative to the General Court from Newburyport, in 1857, 1858, and 1865.

He married, Dec. 19, 1865, Miss Harriet Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Joseph N. and Sarah Prescott.

He was deeply interested in the work and ritual of the Masonic Fraternity, and was made a Mason in St. John's Lodge, Newburyport, Aug. 25, 1854. He became a Knight Templar in the Newburyport Encampment Aug. 21, 1856; and Nov. 21, 1862, he was advanced to membership in the Supreme Council of the Inspectors General of the thirty-third degree.

He was associated with Hon. Caleb Cushing as a law partner in Washington for a time, and afterward with Charles

RESIDENCE OF MRS. HARRIET PRESCOTT SPOFFORD.

W. Tuttle, Esq., in Boston. During the last few years of his life he was the attorney and solicitor of the Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio Railway Company, which now forms a part of the Southern Pacific railway system.

In 1884, he was a candidate for congress in the seventh Massachusetts district. He made a strong and vigorous canvass; but his political friends were in a minority in the district, and he failed to receive the number of votes necessary to secure his election. On account of ill-health he did not feel able to renew the contest in 1886. He died Aug. 11, 1888, and was buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, Newburyport.

His love and appreciation of this picturesque spot, where he lived for many years, find recognition in the following lines inscribed to "R. S. S. at Deer Island on the Merrimac," by John G. Whittier: —

> "Make, for he loved thee well, our Merrimac,
> From wave and shore a low and long lament
> For him whose last look sought thee, as he went
> The unknown way from which no step comes back.
> And ye, O ancient pine-trees, at whose feet
> He watched in life the sunset's reddening glow,
> Let the soft south wind through your needles blow
> A fitting requiem tenderly and sweet!
> No fonder lover of all lovely things
> Shall walk where once he walked, no smile more glad
> Greet friends than his who friends in all men had,
> Whose pleasant memory to that island clings,
> Where a dear mourner in the home he left
> Of love's sweet solace cannot be bereft."

The island covers an area of nearly seven acres. The easterly end is low, and often submerged by the flowing tide; but the westerly shore is bold and rocky, and fringed with pine and fir trees. The Essex-Merrimack bridge, suspended by heavy chains, connects it with Newburyport. Formerly, a picturesque structure, built of wood and partly covered, extended from the island to the Salisbury shore; but that has been removed and replaced by an iron bridge of modern construction.

The dwelling house, with its gambrel roof and broad piazzas, half hidden in the shrubbery, has an air of comfort and seclusion; and from its western windows the inmates look out upon a broad and extended view of the river and the picturesque hills beyond. The staircase is broad and quaint, and the spacious hall above, extending through the house from front to rear, gives it a stately appearance. It was the residence of the toll-gatherer when the island was the property of the bridge corporation, and at one time was occupied as a tavern for the accommodation of travellers. Under the charge of Mr. Ebenezer Pearson as landlord, it became a noted resort for pleasure-seekers. A delightful spot in summer and a famous rendezvous for sleighing parties in winter, it was especially attractive when a supper or a dance closed the festivities of the day.

On the evening of Dec. 19, 1816, Major Elijah P. Goodridge, of Bangor, Me., passed the tavern shortly before nine o'clock, and crossed the bridge on his way to Newburyport. On the road now known as Moseley Avenue, near the brow of the hill, he was assaulted, according to his statement, by three men, thrown from his horse, beaten, wounded in the hand by a pistol-shot, and then robbed of a large sum of money, and left senseless on the ground. Upon his recovery he made his way back to the island, and told an incoherent story about the crime that had been committed. The affair caused a great furor of excitement. Mr. Pearson, the innkeeper, was arrested as being in some way connected with the robbery; but in the absence of satisfactory proof he was acquitted. Several other persons were afterward accused, and brought to trial. Daniel Webster was engaged as counsel for a number of the defendants. The testimony of Goodridge on the witness-stand was so incredible and contradictory that verdicts of "not guilty" were rendered. Gradually, public opinion was aroused, and the pretended robbery was denounced as a fraud. In order to escape from financial embarrassment, and at the same time account for the loss of his personal property, it is said that Major Goodridge devised this scheme and carried it into

effect, firing the pistol with his own hand, and afterward throwing it into the river. He soon after disappeared from public view, and is said to have died in seclusion in one of the Southern States.

The old tavern stood close to the public highway that crosses the island; but, when the property came into the possession of Mr. Spofford, the house was removed to a more retired spot a few rods distant, and entirely remodeled within and without.

In this attractive and picturesque old house Mrs. Spofford still receives and entertains her kindred and friends. Under its sheltering roof most of her stories and poems have been prepared for publication, and there she still finds time and opportunity for recreation and employment congenial to her tastes.

BARTLETT'S COVE.

On the westerly bank of the Merrimack River, just above the Essex Merrimack Bridge, the family of Richard Bartlett, Sr., settled at a very early date. They came to New England in 1635, probably in company with Rev. Thomas Parker and others from Wiltshire, England, in the ship "Mary and John." The name of John Bartlett, eldest son of Richard Bartlett, appears in the list of passengers by that vessel.

Richard Bartlett, Sr., brought with him from England a copy of the Breeches Bible, which has been carefully preserved in the family, and was exhibited by Miss Elizabeth G. Hoyt, of Chelsea, Mass., at the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Newbury, June 10, 1885.

Mr. John Ward Dean has given a very minute and interesting description of this Bible in the *Genealogical Register* for April, 1886; and in the same number may be found a carefully prepared article on "Newbury and the Bartlett Family," by John Coffin Jones Brown, Esq.

From the original written records in this old Bible, and the additional information supplied by the publication referred to above, it is evident that the children of Richard Bartlett, Sr., at the time of his emigration to America, were as follows: —

Joane, born Jan. 29, 1610.
John, born Nov. 9, 1613.
Thomas, born Jan. 22, 1615.
Richard, born Oct. 31, 1621.
Christopher, born Feb. 25, 1623.
Anne, born Feb. 26, 1625.

Richard Bartlett, Sr., died May 20, 1647. There has been some doubt whether he came to New England with his sons

in 1635; but the discovery of his nuncupative will and the inventory of his personal estate, now for the first time published, will set these doubts at rest. Both the will and inventory are exceedingly interesting, and throw considerable light upon the history of those early days. The will expressly states that the testator gave to his son John "the greate bible," undoubtedly the one exhibited at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Newbury; and the items of the inventory are of sufficient historical importance to warrant their publication in full, with the appraised values affixed.

In the Essex Registry of Deeds, Ipswich Series, book 1, pages 26 (89) and 26 (91) are the following records: —

The testimony of William Titcombe & Anthony Somersby concerning the last will & testament of Richard Bartlett sen'r, of Newbury, deceased, the 20th of May: 1647: aboute a month before he deceased, we being with him, & two of his sons being present, he being very ill, & had bene weake all the spring, finding in himselfe that he was not like to continew, he desired us to take notice what his mind was concerning that small estate he had, how he would dispose of it: as for his sonn John Bartlett he had don for him more than for the rest of his children, and at that tyme did not dispose any to him. To his sonne Christopher Bartlett he did bequeath the debt which latly he had borrowed of him, which was five bushells of wheate, if so be it should please the Lord to take him away at this sickness, or ells if he should lye longe vissitted, his necessity would require that he should pay it againe. To his daughter Johan, wife of William Titcombe, he bequeathed one pair of new shoes for herselfe, & her four daughters each one a pair of shoes: & all the rest of his goods & chattells that were not disposed of he bequeathed wholy to his sonne Richard Bartlett, whom he made his sole heir & executor. I, Anthony Somersby, the next day persuaded him to give something to his son John Bartlett, his answer was, that he had been with his sonne Richard Bartlett this twelve month, & all that he had was to little for to give him, seing he had bene weake & ill & could doe little but lay upon his sonnes charges, besides, sd he, if I should lye longe sick I shall be chargable to Richard & not to any of the rest, and for John I have done more formerly, yet I will give him ye warming pan, and vpon his sonns request he gave him a great bible: this he Spake being in perfect memory, and so continued to the last breath.

I, Edward Rawson, wittness to the last part of the will, that I often heard the said Richard Bartlett, sen'r, say (ye time of his sickness) he

would & did give all to his sonne Richard Bartlett, the 29th of September, 1647, this was before ye witness.

EDWARD RAWSON.

Mr. Rawson Sworne to the first part of this will: Anthony Somersby sworne to the wholl will, before the Court held at Ipswich, 28th: 7th month, 1647, p. me

ROBERT LORD, *Clerke.*

An Inventory of the Goods & Chattells of Richard Bartlett of Newbury, shoemaker, who deceased the 21th of May, 1647, taken by William Titcombe, John Bartlett & Anthony Somersby.

	£	s.	d.
Imprimis: in leather valewed at	2	15	0
Item: his wearing apparrell,	1	4	0
Item: 2 pairs of canvas sheets,	1	1	0
Item: one old shirt & a napkin,	0	2	1
Item: one old coverlit & a blankett,	1	0	0
It: one old flock bed & a bolster,	1	0	0
It: one old great Kettle,	0	12	0
It: one pair of pott hangers,	0	1	4
Item: one brasse pott,	0	10	0
Item: two little kettles,	0	5	0
It: one small brass morter,	0	7	6
It: one warming pan,	0	6	0
It: one great bible,	0	12	0
It: some other small bookes,	0	7	0
It: one cow,	4	5	0
It: one heiffer,	1	15	0
It: his working geare & lasts:	0	4	0
It: in old pewter platters, and an old pint pott,	0	2	0
It: one Spitt & frying pan,	0	3	6
It: one small muskett,	0	9	0
It: one paire of bellowes,	0	1	0
It: bushell bagg, 2 old chests, a stone bottle & a half bushel bag,	0	5	0
It: his debts,	4	19	0
It: in Silver,	2	5	0

Witness that this is a true inventory.

the m'ke of WILLIAM TITCOMB.
JOHN BARTLET.
ANTHONY SOMERSBY.

Testified before the Court upon oath by Anthony Somersby, 28th: 7th: 1647. p. me ROBERT LORD, *Clerke.*

Joane, the eldest daughter of Richard Bartlett, Sr., married William Titcomb, who is said to have come to New England in the ship "Hercules," and whose testimony is given in the affidavit quoted above. He was also one of the appraisers of the estate.

The sons, John, Richard, and Christopher, are mentioned in the list of freeholders in the town of Newbury, Dec. 7, 1642, "as entitled to their proportionable right in all the waste lands undisposed of." John was made a freeman May 17, 1637. When the new town was laid out, lot No. 27 was assigned to him. "Nov. 29, 1647, John Pike, Jr., of Newbury, for a bill of £5, assigned for me to take up of Richard Kent, senior, of Newbury, by John Bartlett, & £1 cash," conveyed to John Bartlett, of Newbury, "4 acres in ye verge of lotts, on the north side of the frogge pond in Newbury, in the new towne, being bounded on ye north with the land of Anthony Morse, on the south with the land of Thomas Browne, on the east end the land of John Bonde, and on the west with the streete" (Essex Deeds, Ipswich Series, book 1, page 54 (177). This lot of four acres of land was on Market Street, then called Cross Street. The house that John Bartlett owned and occupied stood on the southeasterly side of the lane leading to Watts' Cellar, now State Street, as will appear by the following conveyance made May 29, 1660, and recorded in book 3, page 177 (132), Ipswich Series: —

John Bartlett, sen^r, of Newbury, for love & as part of a portion in marriage to my son John Bartlett with Sara, daughter of John Knight, sen^r, of Newbury, conveys to said John and Sara 6 acres of land in Newbury, "in the field comonly knowne by the name of the nether nyne lotts, being six acres of my eight that is scitvate in the field abovesayd, reserveing full two acres of the sayd eight for my owne proper use on the north syde next to the land of Anthony Morse, seni^r, the other six acres is bounded with the land of Steephen Greenliefe on the east, the abovesayd two acres on the North, the high street on the South, the Crose Street on the west, as also two acres of land more being halfe my house lott, having Edward Richardsons land on the North, Wm. Chandlours land on the East, the lane goeing downe to Watts his Seller on the west, and my other part of land on which my house

BARTLETT HOUSE AT BARTLETT'S COVE

standeth vpon the south," with house built on the said two acres, &c.; & also a freehold bought of Thomas Dow.

John Bartlett died Feb. 5, 1678, at the age of sixty-five.

His brother Christopher bought of William Titcomb, March 1, 1651, four acres of land "in the feild called the lower nine lotts, bounded by the highway neere the frogg pond on the South & Cross street on the west, John Bond's land on the east, & John Bartlett's on the north" (book 1, page 111 (325), Ipswich Series).

Six or seven years later Christopher was probably settled at Bartlett's Cove. Feb. 3, 1658, he conveyed to John Bayley eleven acres of land "bounded by the highway to Salsberry new Towne on the south and Merrimack River on the North" in exchange for fifteen acres of land bounded by the Merrimack River on the north and his own land on the other three sides (book 3, page 260 (196), Ipswich Series). This last deed was not acknowledged until 1661, and was not recorded until 1673. April 8, 1662, he sold to Henry Teuxbury twenty acres of land in Newbury, bounded by the Merrimack River on the north, by a creek on the east, by land of Goodman Moody on the south, and land of grantor on the west (book 2, page 184 (341), Ipswich Series). Christopher Bartlett died March 15, 1669–70. Thomas Bartlett, a brother, born Jan. 22, 1615, and Anne Bartlett, a sister, born Feb. 26, 1625, probably died in England.

Richard Bartlett, Jr., who was made executor of his father's will and also residuary legatee, was probably the first one of the family who settled at Bartlett's Cove. March 26, 1650, he bought eight acres of land of John Spencer "on ye north side of Merrimack ridge as it is bounded by John Pike's land on the east and the land of Mr William Thomas on the west, the streete on the South and a parcell of land comon on the north next to Merrimack river of an equal breadth," with cellars, houses, etc. (book 1, page 70 (218), Ipswich Series). And April 10, 1652, he bought an adjoining lot of William Thomas, "bounded with Merrimack River on the north and the high Street on the South" (book 3, page 350 (270), Ips-

wich Series). This last deed was not acknowledged until 1663, and was not recorded until 1675.

April 22, 1652, Lieutenant Robert Pike, of Salisbury, sold to Richard Bartlett, of Newbury, five acres of upland in Newbury, "nere Merrimack, bounded east on John Emery's land, west s'd Richard Bartlett, north Merrymake River, South High Street" (book 1, page 128 (366), Ipswich Series).

Nov. 11, 1652, Edward Rawson, of Boston, gentleman, and wife, Mrs. Rachell, for £8, sold to Richard Bartlett, of Newbury, eight acres of upland in Newbury, "bounded with the land of the sayd Richard Bartlett on the east, the highway on the south, the land of James Jackman on the west, and Samuell Poores on the North." The deed was acknowledged in 1656, and recorded in 1675 (book 3, page 352 (272), Ipswich Series).

Oct. 20, 1669, Henry Teuxbury, of Newbury, weaver, for £100, sold to Richard Bartlett, of Newbury, house, barn, and twenty-six acres of pasture and arable land in Newbury, "which I lately purchased of Christopher Bartlett, of Newbury, bounded with Merrimack River on the North, the land of Steven Swett & Robert Coker on the east, a black oake being the Southeast corner bounds, next the highway the land of Christopher Bartlett abovesayd and the highway on the south bounds, and Christopher Bartlett's land also on the south" (book 3, page 353 (272), Ipswich Series).

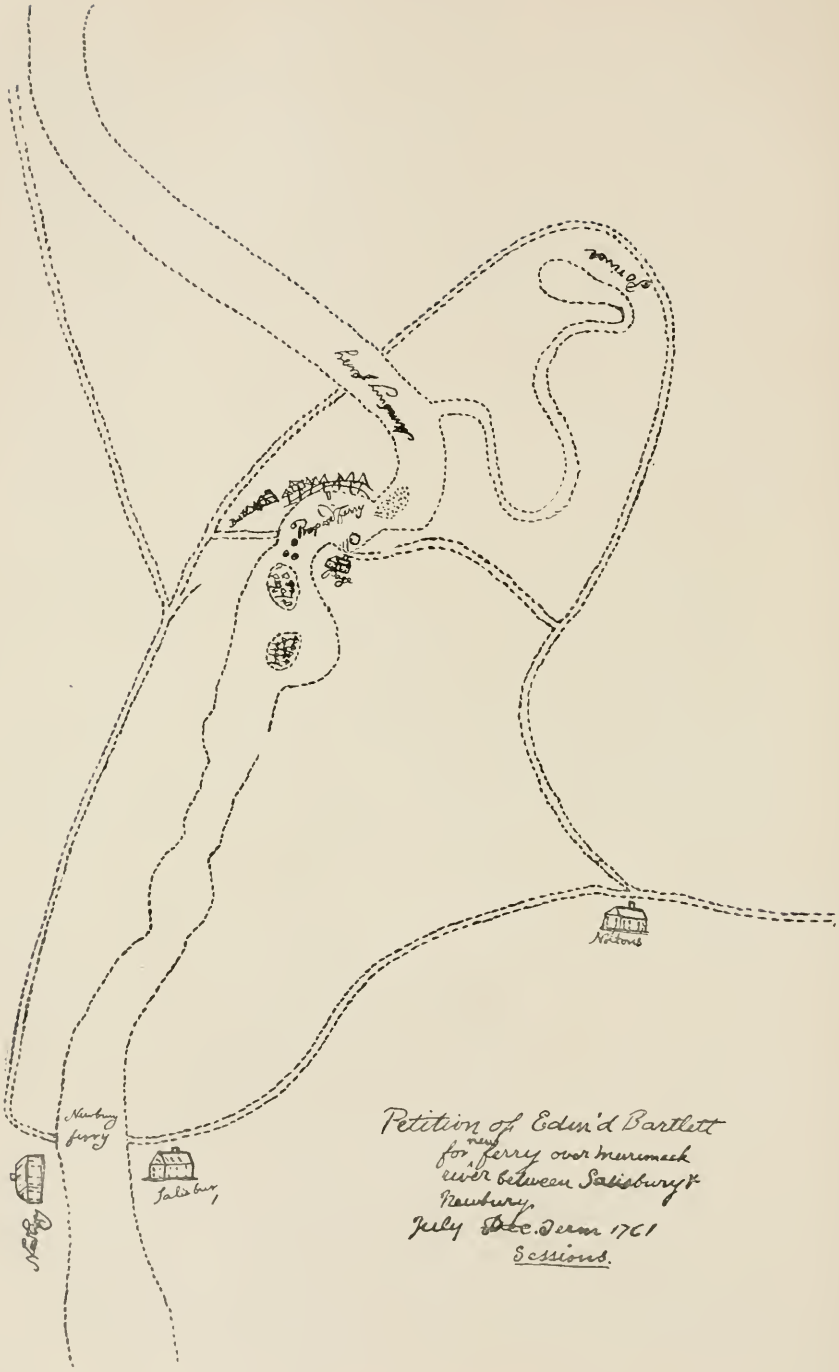
Some, if not all, of the land described in the above deeds was at or near Bartlett's Cove, and has remained in the possession of the family to the present day.

Richard Bartlett, Jr., was prominent in church affairs, and took an active part in the long struggle between Rev. Thomas Parker and the members of his church under the lead of Mr. Edward Woodman. He was a delegate to the General Court for several years. He died previous to July 18, 1698, aged seventy-seven. In his will, dated April 19, 1695, and proved July 18, 1698, he gives to his three daughters, Abigail, Hannah, and Rebecca, "his dwelling house and barn and orchard and land adjoining, about 12 acres," and the rest and residue of his estate, not specifically devised, to his sons Samuel, Richard, and John.

His son Samuel was born Feb. 20, 1646, and married Elizabeth Titcomb, of Newbury, May 23, 1671. Hon. Levi Bartlett, of Warner, N. H., in his biographical sketches of the Bartlett family, says, "During the arbitrary and tyrannical government of Sir Edmund Andros, Samuel Bartlett was a very active and zealous partisan; and, when affairs were approaching their crisis, he mounted his horse, and set out from home with an old rusty sword, minus a scabbard, and reached Boston in season to assist in the imprisonment of Sir Edmund." He was one of the founders of Queen Anne's Chapel. Rev. Matthias Plant, rector of the parish from 1722 to 1753, married Lydia, the youngest daughter of Samuel Bartlett. In the church records, under date of Oct. 29, 1727, in the handwriting of Mr. Plant, is a brief account of the earthquake which contains some interesting facts, especially a statement to the effect that "the very first shock opened a new spring by my father Samuel Bartlett's house in the meadow." This spring now furnishes the water supply for the city of Newburyport. Samuel Bartlett died May 15, 1732, aged eighty-seven, and was buried in the churchyard connected with Queen Anne's Chapel, now a part of the Belleville Cemetery. On his tombstone is an inscription, which states that "He was one of the first founders of this church."

His brother Richard, born Feb 21, 1649, married Hannah Emery Nov. 18, 1673. There were nine children, seven sons and two daughters, by this marriage. One of the sons, Joseph, was drafted, and sent to Haverhill to defend that town from the attack of Indians in 1708. He was captured, and carried to Canada, where he remained a prisoner for more than four years. Another son, Stephen, was the father of Hon. Josiah Bartlett, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

John Bartlett, son of Richard Bartlett, Jr., and brother of Samuel and the above-named Richard, was born June 22, 1655, and married Mary Rust Oct. 29, 1680. He learned the trade of tanner, and established himself in business at Bartlett's Cove. For several generations the tanning of



Petition of Eden'd Bartlett
for new ferry over Merrimack
river between Salisbury &
Newbury,
July ~~Sec~~ Sessions 1761
Sessions.

hides was continued on the same spot, and traces of the old vats can still be seen. Ship-building was also established there at a very early date.

Until quite recently there was no causeway or embankment along the Newbury shore. Small boats and fishing craft could easily enter the Cove from the river, and the tide ebbed and flowed in the basin that now forms the reservoir of the Newburyport water supply.

Under date of March 10, 1761, Coffin, in his History of Newbury, says "a ferry was granted from Newbury to Salisbury about the middle of Bartlett's Cove"; but, evidently, the court held at Ipswich and Salem did not confirm this grant, as will appear from the following papers now on file in the office of the clerk of courts at Salem:—

To the Honble His Majestys Justices of the Court of Quarter Sessions to be holden at Ipswich, March ye 31, 1761.

The Petition of sundry Persons whose ‖ Names ‖ are hereunto subscrib^d, Inhabitants principally of the Towns of Newbury & Salisbury in the County of Essex in the Province of the Massachus^tts Bay in New England, Humbly sheweth

That we apprehend a Ferry is much needed & will greatly serve the publick, over Merrimack River from a little below the House of Mr. Joseph Page in Salisbury to about the middle of Bartlets Cove so call^d in Newbury.

First, Because this appears to us an exceeding good Place to keep a Ferry, having remarkable Eddys on both sides, which make half ye River & being so Land-lock^d as to be very expos^d to any wind that blows; & the Land so scitvated on both Sides that Persons may be seen near three quarters of a mile before they come to it.

2. It will shorten ye way in travelling thro the Country a mile even were there a Bridge erected over Po— River, which yet is not done & tis quite uncertain when it will. And will save 3 or 4 Miles at present of very bad way, unless Amesbury Ferry Boat comes to Salisbury Point, which sometimes cannot be done, & often not without Difficulty, & which none can oblige the Ferrymen to & they often refuse.

3. The Town of Newbury has no Ferry between that at *Town* & *Swetts*, which is 8 or 9 miles; nor Salisbury any within about 6 miles of this place.

4. They can very often pass here with Safety when they cannot pass

at either of the other two Ferrys without much Difficulty & Danger especially in a Southwesterly wind, when here its perfectly calm; and sometimes when both the other Ferrys are impassable, the *lower* by reason of ye winds, & the upper by reason of the rotten Ice which often lies near a month longer at Amesbury Ferry than at this place.

And inasmuch as the s^d Towns of Newbury and Salisbury have signify^d their Approbation ‖ of s^d Ferry ‖ & made Grants of their respective Priviledges in the same, as by their Votes to be produc^d to your Honours may appear,

We therefore humbly pray, if your Honours in your wisdom shall see fit, that s^d Ferry may be granted and confirm^d for ever. And your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c:

Jno Newman,	Edmund Bartlett,
Joseph Stevens,	William Davenport,
Joseph Cottle,	David Jackman,
William Currier,	Enoch Merrill,
John Currier,	Sam^ll Bartlett,
Nathaniel Dole,	John Stone,
Samuel Swett,	Thos Bartlett,

And many others.

To this petition Humphrey Currier made the following remonstrance:—

To the Hon^rd Court of Quarter Sessions of ye Peace to be holden at Ipswich within and for the County of Essex on the last Tuesday of March currant

The Petition of Humphrey Currier Humbly Shews That Having very lately heard that Some persons Viz one Thomas Bartlett and Others are design'd to Apply to this Court for a Ferry to be Kept over Merrimack River between the Towns of Newbury and Salisbury a little below Almsbury Ferry from Bartlets Cove to Gunners Point so called — He has to Object Thereto —

First, That the Town of Salisbury, under whome Some of the Petitioners apply, Have no Right to Grant any Priviledge of a Ferry anywhere over Said River, Their Right being Given or Conveyed to George Carr many years agoe, Whose Heirs now Claim that priviledge which your petitioner Apprehends he can Make appear had he opportunity.

2^ly That the Grant of a Ferry in the place proposed would Greatly Injure the Ferry below, And your Petit^r especially whose interest lyes in the Ferry at Almsbury, who flatters himself this Hon^rd Court would not do anything to the prejudice of ye Ferry, already Stated where the Publick Advantage will not Countervail the Damage which will accrue thereby.

3 Your Petit^r apprehends that he can make it appear that a ferry being kept in the place he has heard is proposed, will all things Considered be rather a Damage than Benefit, Therefore prays for the Reasons offered this Hon^rd Court would either not Act upon this affair at present or Continue the Same Untill Their Petitioner has proper time to lay, what he has Justly further to offer, Before your Hon^rs. And your Petit^r as in Duty bound Shall ever pray, &c.

HUMPHERY CURRIER.

ALMSBURY, Mar: 30th 1761.

At the Court of General Sessions held at Ipswich March, 1761, the following order was entered upon the records: —

On Reading the Petition of Edmund Bartlett & others Praying for another ferry on merrimack River as by the s^d Petition on file — Ordered that Col^o Choate, Col^o Appleton & Col^o Rogers be a Committee to inquire into the Conveniency & Necessity thereof & how it will Effect the Neighboring Ferrys there and to inquire into the Title of the same ferrys and the conduct of the ferrymen, and make Report at the next Term and all at the Charge of the Petitioners.

At the next term of the court the committee reported as follows: —

The Committee apointed on the Petition of Edmund Bartlett and others praying for ‖a‖ ferry across merr‖m‖ck River from a litle below the house of ‖Joseph Page‖ in Salisbery to about the midle of Bartletts Cove in Newbery, and allso to inquire how it will Effect the other fereys, in that neighbourhood, allso into the title of those fereys and how the ferey men behave. First giving notice to the Selectmen of both towns and others Consernd we have attended that Service, heard the partys, and begg leave to Report the following facts, viz:

That by an ancient petition one ‖George‖ Carr preferred to the generall Court many years Past Relating to the propertie he had in keeping fereys from the mouth of mermack River so fare vp as Holts Rocks we perceived that ‖ he Claimed a right in & ‖ title to keep all ‖ Ferrys within those Limitts, but ‖ his grant we Could gett no knoledge of. but ware informd that all the farey in that space are held under his title, and think that if a ferey was granted in the place petitioned for it ought to be done with Refrence to that titles if any such there be.

With Respect to the behaveour of the present ferry men we heard no Complant Except y^t the keeper at Amsbery ferry dont give the Same attendance at Sallsbery Point as he dose at Amsberey Shore.

With Regard to the publick Nesestie and Convenence of a ferey at

the place petetiond for, we find it would as things are now Surcumstances very much aComodate travlers at Certain sesons of the year and Especally in sum sorts of wether when the pasing at the other ferays are thareby made dificult. Tho we find the place proposed not well aComodated with a good landing on the west Side and Sumthing dangrous from Sunken Rocks that lay a litle below the pasage way. But the Committee are apprehencive that if a fferey is granted and keept at this place at present it might so lessen and divide the pasangers to each boat or without a large‖r ‖ fare then they are now alowed to take ‖ it ‖ would disorage and prevent a cherfull and good atandance at all of them. And that if a bridge was bult oure Powwaa River from Amsbery to Salsbery Point it migh[t] well answer all the Ends of a ferey whare it is now Prayd for, and we ware told by Severil Gentilmen of Credet that they Poposed to go about bulding said bridge this Sumer, and did not much doubt but it would be done.

One the whole we Report it as our opinion that any further proseedings about the proposed new ferey be deffered for twelve months to come, and that in the mean spaece the ferry man at amsbery ferey atend people too and from Sallsbery poind in the same manner as he dos those at Amsberey shore, giveing the prefferanc to him that comes first to be Cared over at all times when the wether will permettee, and that the s^d^ fereymen be allowed to take one qvarter more for his Carring Pasangers, hoses or goods to and from S^d^ Salsbury point then he is now allowd at amsbery Shore, all which is Submitted By

JOHN CHOATE { per order of ye Committee.

The court issued the following decree: —

July, 1761, on Reading again the Petition of Edmund Bartlet & others for an other ferry over Merrymack River with the Report of the Committee appointed at the last Term to inquire into that matter. . . . It is thereupon Ordered that the Said Report be accepted and that all further Proceedings ab^t^ the s^d^ Ferry be Deferred accordingly. And that the Ferry men at Amesbury ferry be allowed to take one Quarter more for his attendance at Salisbury point as ment^d^ in s^d^ Report.

A plan showing the location of the proposed ferry was prepared by order of the petitioners and presented, with other papers, at the July term of the court. This plan is on file in the office of the county commissioners at Salem. It will be noticed, in the copy on page 238, that the road along the Salisbury shore, from Deer Island to the mouth of the

Powow River, is not marked or designated in any way, and was not probably in existence at that time.

Another petition was presented at the Court of General Sessions held at Ipswich in March, 1771, and the following order entered upon the records: —

On Reading the Petition of Joseph Page & others shewing that they have obtained the Approbation of the Towns of Salisbury & Newbury for a Ferry over Merrimack River a little above a Place called Gunners' Point, on Condition of Licence from this Court, &c., as by s^d^ Petition on File, & praying this Court to grant them such Licence, Ordered, that the s^d^ Petitioners serve Humphry Currier, Richard Carr & James Carr with a Copy of said Petition, & notify them to appear at the next Term, to shew Cause, if any they have, why the Prayer thereof should not be granted.

Evidently, some agreement was reached by the friends and opponents of the proposed new ferry; and no further action was taken until 1789, when Joseph Swasey, of Newburyport, and John Webster, of Salisbury, presented the following petition: —

To the Hon^e^ the Justices of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace to be holden at Salem within and for the County of Essex on the second Tuesday of July, Anno Domini 1789:

Your petitioners believe that it would be of very extensive convenience and utility to the citizens of this Commonwealth and others travelling from the southern and western parts of this Commonwealth into New Hampshire or the country east thereof, or passing the contrary route, that a ferry should be established over Merrimack River, at or near Jonathan Moulton's dwelling house in Newbury in said County, and from thence to the opposite side in Salisbury aforesaid.

That the said ferry's being thus established would save to travellers passing that way a circuitous route of nearly one mile through a very bad piece of two rod road which is generally and necessarily encumbered, for the greater part of it, with heaps of ship timber and plank, there being no less than six or seven shipyards adjoining said road, by means whereof, and of the business and labor done therein, the said road is frequently rendered almost impassible, and horses often frightened to such a degree as to endanger the lives of their riders.

That the bridge in said road across the mouth of the Powow river is often out of repair, sometimes drawn up to admit vessels to pass, and at all times inconvenient and even dangerous for horses and carriages.

That the hill on the Newbury side of Amesbury ferry is very steep and in the winter season so covered with ice as to render it almost impossible to ascend it with carriages and teams, and hazardous to descend it at that season.

Your Petitioners further show that they are the proprietors of the land on each side of the river where the Ferry is prayed to be established; that they will at their own cost immediately open a three rod way from the road leading to Amesbury Ferry through the land of the late Mrs. Barrett and put the same in good repair; that on the Salisbury side there is a convenient landing place directly where the main post road from Exeter, Portsmouth and the eastern country now falls into the river road at Salisbury Point, and that your Petitioners are ready to give bond with sufficient security for the faithful discharge of their trust and that there shall be constant attendance given with two good boats, one whereof shall be kept on each side of the river.

Wherefore your Petitioners humbly pray your Honors that they may be licensed to keep a Ferry at the above described place.

And as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

JOSEPH SWASEY.
JOHN WEBSTER.

The court "ordered that the Hon'ble Stephen Choate, Esq., John Patch, Esq., and John Choate, Esq., be a Committee to enquire into the necessity and conveniency of said ferry, and they are to notify the inhabitants of the towns of Newbury, Salisbury, and Amesbury and the present occupiers of Amesbury ferry of the time they shall appoint for viewing the ferry pray'd for and making the enquiry aforesaid, and they are to report as soon as may be."

At the next term of the court held at Salem, in September, 1789, Theophilus Parsons and Theophilus Bradbury, attorneys for David Tuxbury, of Salisbury, and his wife Dorothy, in her right, Daniel Currier, Jr., and Ezekiel Currier, both of Amesbury, proprietors of Amesbury ferry, filed a remonstrance, in which they state "that they and their predecessors have been owners of Amesbury ferry for nearly one hundred years," and that the proposed new ferry is within eighty rods of the one already established.

The court, however, granted the prayer of the petitioners; and the clerk was directed to enter upon the records the following decree: —

On reading again the petition of Joseph Swasey and John Webster and the report of the Committee appointed last term to enquire into the necessity and convenience of said ferry, and after fully hearing the petition, it is considered, adjudged, and ordered by the Court that Joseph Swasey and John Webster be licensed to keep a ferry over Merrimack River at or near Jonathan Moulton's dwelling house in Newbury in said county and from thence to the opposite side of said river in Salisbury, in said county, agreeable to the prayer of said petition, and that a ferry be there established. The rates of ferriage to be the same as at Amesbury ferry, and the said Swasey and Webster are to keep two boats, one on each side of said river agreeable to said petition.

When Washington visited Newburyport, Oct. 30, 1789, he was taken the next morning over this new ferry to the Salisbury shore in a barge specially prepared for the occasion, and escorted as far as the boundary line of the State on his way to New Hampshire.

Two years later active efforts were made by some of the inhabitants of Newburyport for the incorporation of the Essex-Merrimack Bridge Company, and John Webster sent to the General Court the following remonstrance now on file at the State House in Boston: —

SALISBURY, Jany 12th 1792.

The honourable the Senate, and the honourable the house of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

The Petition of John Webster of Salisbury humbly sheweth That in the year 1789 he, in conjunction with Joseph Sweazy of Newbury-Port, had liberty granted them in legal forms to keep a Ferry over Merrimac River, at Websters-Point, commonly called the new or middle Ferry: Which has been kept accordingly, to the satisfaction of ye public.

And whereas a Bridge is petition^d for a little below, which, if granted, it is suppos^d will annialate said Ferry. Though it is almost taken for granted that such a great obstruction in such a River, so injurious to all the numerous Towns, which lye upon or near it, in this State & New-hampshire, will never by your Wisdom be allow^d.— yet to guard as well as I can against all events,— I would observe to your Honours that my expense has been very great in procuring & *making Roads & ways at the landings*, both sides of the River, & *Boats* for the convenience of all sorts of Passengers, with their Carriages of every Kind, not less than three hundred pounds, besides all my trouble, & turning me out of my Channel of Business.

And that I have enjoyed it so little while, as to have had no profit by it as yet: But am still saddled with a heavy load on this account. All which I hop^d in time might be refunded with interest: But if taken from me & given to others, without a full compensation, will be esteem^d very grievous.

And when your Honours consider the past expense & my reasonable future prosperity, by the growing of ye country, I must pray that — in case said bridge is allowed to be built — such compensation may be made, as in your Wisdom shall seem fit, Which I trust cannot be small.

And as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

JOHN WEBSTER.

Notwithstanding this remonstrance an act of incorporation was granted Feb. 24, 1792, as will be seen by reference to the sketch descriptive of the Essex-Merrimack Bridge.

The eighth section of the act of incorporation provides for the payment of certain specified claims, as follows: —

Within one year after the said bridge shall be opened for passengers the Proprietors of said bridge shall pay to John Webster and Joseph Swasey and also to the town of Salisbury all such sums of money as shall be respectively awarded to them or either of them by three indifferent men, mutually chosen by the parties, as a full compensation for any injury sustained by them respectively by the erecting of said bridge.

SAMUEL SEWALL,

Chief Justice of the Province of Massachusetts Bay.

Henry Sewall, born April 8, 1576, in Coventry, England, married Anne Hunt. He sent his son Henry to New England in 1634, and shortly after came over himself. He lived awhile in Newbury near the Lower Green; but, when the meeting-house was removed to the new town in 1646, he sold his house and land, and removed to Rowley, where he died and was buried in March, 1656–7.

Rev. Samuel Sewall, of Burlington, Mass., has given a full and interesting account of the Sewall family in a paper contributed to the *American Quarterly Register* for February, 1841. The dates and facts embodied in this brief sketch are taken mainly from that paper, and from the diary of Samuel Sewall, published by the Massachusetts Historical Society.

Henry Sewall, Jr., son of the first mentioned Henry Sewall, was born in Coventry, England, in 1614. He came to New England in 1634, bringing with him English servants, neat cattle, and provisions. He was in Ipswich through the winter, and in 1635 removed to Newbury. He was one of the first settlers of the town, and was granted by the proprietors over six hundred acres of marsh and upland as his proportion, according to the rule agreed upon in London. He went on foot, with others, to Cambridge in May, 1637, and was made a freeman, in order that he might strengthen the friends of Governor Winthrop against Sir Henry Vane.

March 25, 1646, he married Miss Jane Dummer, eldest child of Stephen and Alice Dummer, of Newbury, and soon after went to England with them, where he remained several years. He had five children born in that country. In 1650,

he returned to New England alone; and August 5th of that year he bought of Edward Woodman, of Newbury, forty acres of upland, with house and barn thereon, situate in Newbury, and "bounded with ye land of Mr Edward Rawson & John Pemberton on the northwest, ye common on ye southwest, next to the swamp commonly called the Aspen Swamp, also ye street going down to Aspen Swamp on the southeast side, and ten acres of meadow . . . on Merrimack River in Newbury aforesaid, bounded with the upland of Mr. Rawson on the south & on the east, on the west bounded by a creek coming out of Merrimack river"; also twenty acres of salt marsh, bought of Mr. Richard Dummer; also twenty acres more of marsh in Newbury toward Plum Island River (Ipswich Deeds, book 1, page 68 (212).

The forty acres of upland, with house and barn thereon, was on the westerly side of Toppan's Lane, and extended to High Street, as will be seen by reference to the following items from the will of Henry Sewall, dated April 17, 1678, and proved May 24, 1700:—

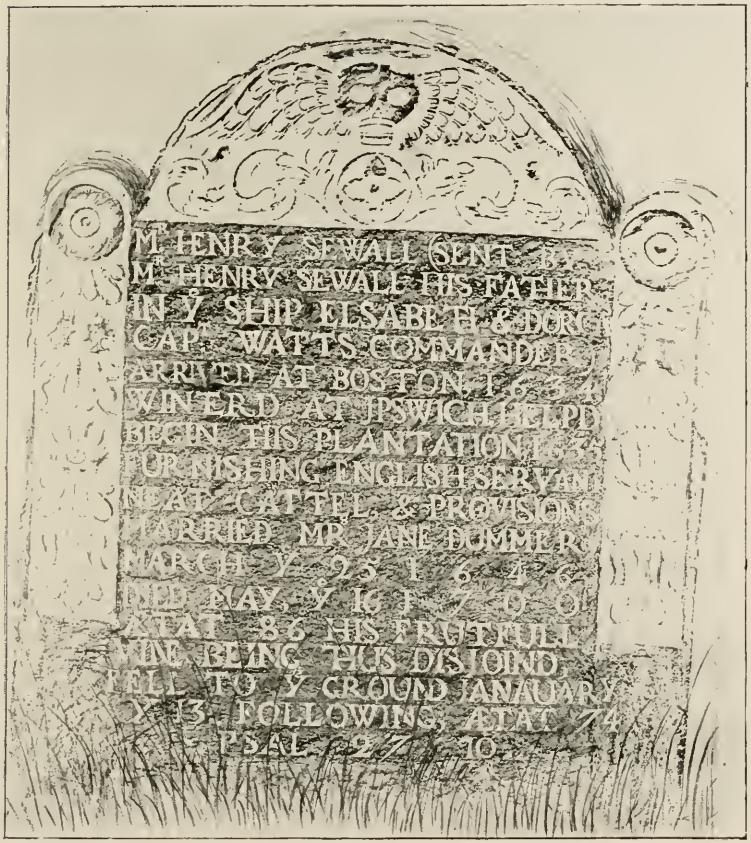
I give to my sonne in law Jacob Topan and my daughter Hannah Topan, his wife, sixteen acres of land, be it more or less, whereon his house now standeth according as it lyes allready bounded, being a part of the forty acres purchased of Mr Woodman, during their natural lives.

To son John Seawall house, barne, and land, 24 acres formerly purchased of Mr Woodman, which I lately lived in and now my said son John liveth in for his life; also 20 acres salt marsh next ox common I purchased of Mr Woodman, also use of 12 acres of fresh meadow purchased of George Little; the remainder of my estate to the heirs of my body, and in case of failure of issue to my grandson, Samuel Toppan, second son of my daughter, Hannah Toppan.

It is probable that Henry Sewall occupied the house in Woodman's Lane, as it was then called, for a year or two, and then returned to England. He came again to Newbury in 1659, and afterward sent for his wife and family. They arrived in 1661. Meanwhile he purchased, Nov. 7, 1660, of John Browne, of Newbury, glazier, a house with four acres of land in Newbury, formerly owned by Henry Travers, "bounded with the streets on the south and east, the land of

Richard Browne on the west, and Tristram Coffin's land on ye north," also shop and new shop lately built and floored (Ipswich Deeds, book 2, page 16 (28).

This lot of land was on the northerly corner of Parker Street and the country road, now High Street. Henry Sewall, with his family, resided in the old house several years. He afterward built on the northwesterly end of this land on Parker Street a new house a few rods from the residence of Rev. James Noyes and Rev. Thomas Parker. There he lived for many years; and there he died May 16, 1700, aged eighty-six. He was buried in the graveyard near the Upper Green in Newbury. The stone that marks his last resting-place bears the following inscription: —



Mr. Henry Sewall (sent by Mr. Henry Sewall, his father, in y^e ship Elsabeth & Dorcas, Capt Watts, commander) arrived at Boston 1634, winterd at Ipswich, helpd begin this plantation 1635, furnishing English servants, neat cattel, & provisions. Married Mr^s Jane Dummer, March ye 25, 1646, died May, ye 16, 1700, Ætat 86. His frutfull vine being thus disjoind, fell to ye ground January ye 13 following. Ætat 74. Psal. 27 : 10.

In the diary of Samuel Sewall, under date of May 17, 1700, is the following entry: —

Benj. Moss jun^r is sent to me to acquaint me that my dear Father died the evening before. May 18th ride to Newbury in the Rain: when breaks up. Bro^r and Sister come from Salem. Bury my Father. Bearers, Col. Peirce, Mr. Nich. Noyes, Mr. Sam. Plumer, Mr. Tristram Coffin, Major Danl. Davison, Major Thomas Noyes, had 8 underbearers.

Sabbath, May 19. Mr. Tapan in the afternoon preach'd a funeral Sermon from Prov. 19. 20. Said my Father was a true Nathanael.

Rev. Christopher Toppan, D. D., was pastor of the First Church in Newbury, having been ordained Sept. 9, 1696.

The early New England settlers did not consider religious exercises or ceremonies necessary or even desirable at a funeral. They carried their kindred or friends solemnly and reverently to the burial-place, and stood silently by while the grave was filled. They could not encourage or assist in a service that seemed to confirm "the popish error that prayer is to be used over the dead or for the dead."

Nevertheless, Samuel Sewall, in his diary, gives the substance of a tender and touching address delivered at the grave of his mother, that evidently came from a heart overflowing with kindness and affection. His account of her death and burial reads as follows: —

Janry 14th $1\frac{700}{701}$ Having been certified last night about 10. oclock of the death of my dear Mother at Newbury, Sam. and I set out with John Sewall, the Messenger, for that place. Hired horses at Charlestown: set out about 10 oclock in a great Fogg. Dined at Lewis's with Mr. Cushing of Salisbury. Sam and I kept on in Ipswich Rode. John went to accompany Bro^r from Salem. About Mr. Hubbard's in Ipswich

farms, they overtook us. Sam. and I lodged at Compton's in Ipswich. Bro^r and John stood on for Newbury by Moonshine. Jany 15th Sam and I set forward. Brother Northend meets us. Visit Aunt Northend, Mr. Payson. With Bro^r and sister we set forward for Newbury: where we find that day apointed for the Funeral: twas a very pleasant Comfortable day.

Bearers. Jno Kent of the Island, Lt Cutting Noyes, Deacon William Noyes, Mr. Peter Tappan, Capt. Henry Somersby, Mr. Joseph Woodbridge.

I followed the Bier single. Then Bro^r Sewall and sister Jane, Bro^r Short and his wife, Bro^r Moodey and his wife, Bro^r Northend and his wife, Bro^r Tapan and sister Sewall. Sam. and cous Hanah Tapan, Mr. Payson of Rowley, Mr. Clark, Minister of Excester, were there, Col. Peirce, Major Noyes, &c., Cous John, Richard and Betty Dumer. Went abt 4 P.M. Nathan^l Brickett taking in hand to fill the Grave, I said,

Forbear a little, and suffer me to say that amidst our bereaving sorrows We have the Comfort of beholding this Saint put into the rightfull possession of that Happiness of Living desired and dying Lamented. She lived comendably Four and Fifty years with her dear Husband, and my dear Father: and she could not well brook the being divided from him at her death: which is the cause of our taking leave of her in this place. She was a true and constant Lover of God's Word, Worship and Saints: And she always, with a patient cheerfulness, submitted to the divine Decree of providing Bread for herself and others in the sweat of her Brows. And now her infinitely Gracious and Bountiful Master has promoted her to the Honor of higher Employments, fully and absolutely discharged from all maner of Toil and Sweat. My honoured and beloved Friends and Neighbours. My dear Mother never thought much of doing the most frequent and homely offices of Love for me; and lavish'd away many Thousands of Words upon me, before I could return one word in Answer: And therefore I ask and hope that none will be offended that I have now ventured to speak one word in her behalf; when shee herself is become speechless.

Made a Motion with my hand for the filling of the Grave. Note: I could hardly speak for passion and Tears. Mr. Tappan prayed with us in the evening.

The will of Henry Sewall, on file at the Probate Office in Salem, Mass., is quite long, and disposes of a large amount of real estate and personal property in Newbury, New England, and also houses and lands in Hants, Coventry, and Warwick counties, England. To his wife, Jane Sewall, he gives

£10 yearly, for her life, by my son, Samuel Seawall, and the rent of the farm in the occupation of Joseph Goodridge, containing about 105 acres, during her widowhood, also the house new built wch now I dwell in, with 1½ acres lying below the hill, and the barn, orchard, &c., for her life; also the use of 2 acres of salt marsh, part of the 20 acres purchased of Mr Woodman; & 2 acres of Meadow, part of the 12 acres purchased of George Little in birchen meadow.

Allso I give to my sayd sonne Stephen, during his naturall life, two acres & an halfe of land (after the acre & halfe lying to my now dwelling house & above disposed of is measured out), be it more or less, . . . after him to his heire or heirs of his body begotten or to be begotten, & for want of such issue to my sonne John Seawall, his heires & Assigns for ever.

To son Samuel Seawall the house, barn, & land given to my wife, after her decease, and also houses and land in Coventry, England, evidences of which are in the hands of Mr. Tukky of Warwick.

Samuel Sewall was the eldest son of Henry and Jane Dummer Sewall. He was born at Bishop Stoke, Hampshire, England, March 28, 1652. He came to Newbury, New England, with his mother in 1661, and was placed under the tuition of Rev. Thomas Parker, with whom he continued six years, until his admission to Harvard College. He graduated in 1671, and received the degree of Master of Arts in 1674. He was married Feb. 25, 1675-6, by Governor Bradstreet, to Miss Hannah Hull, daughter and sole heir of John Hull, Esq., a goldsmith and merchant of Boston. In 1652, and for several years afterward, Mr. Hull was master of the mint in the colony. He coined the celebrated New England sixpences and shillings, and acquired great wealth.

Samuel Sewall was chosen one of the assistants of the council in 1684, 1685, and 1686. He was a member of the Boston Artillery Company, and was elected captain in May, 1686. In his diary, under date of June 11, 1686, he wrote as follows: —

Waited on the Council, took the oath of allegiance and rec'd my new commission for Capt. Was before at a privat Fast at Deacon Allen's: so Capt. Hutchinson and I went about 5 o'clock and all the rest were sworn, Capt. Hutchinson at present refuses. I read the Oath myself holding the book in my Left hand, and holding up my Right Hand to Heaven.

The editor of the Diary, in a foot-note, says,

This matter of holding up the hand in taking an oath, as opposed to the English custom of holding up the Bible or kissing it, became very soon one of the trivial but irritating questions in dispute between the colonists and the Andros faction.

Judge Sewall says, under date of April 25, 1688: —

I went to Govr Bradstreet to enquire about the custom of swearing in New England: He told me that of lifting up the Hand had been the Ceremony from the begining: that He and Some others did so swear on board the ship 1630, and that he never knew an Oath administered any other way after he came on Shoar.

Some of the items noted in the Diary and Letter Book have a peculiar local interest. The following paragraph, relating to the navigation of Plum Island River, will be appreciated by those who have had the misfortune to fall aground at Sandy beach when the tide has just begun to ebb: —

April 5, 1691, at night, about 12 or 1, set sail in the Prudent Mary, Bark, Daniel Lunt master, for Newbury: sail'd through Squam, so to Ipswich Bar and Newbury Sound. Mrs. Hannah Moody and Jane Toppan with me: fell aground at Sandy Beach an hour by Sun, April 6th.

March 28, 1723, Judge Sewall wrote to Mr. John Boydell in London, private secretary to Governor Shute, as follows: —

Mr. Daniel Rogers of Ipswich, Justice of Peace, and Register to Col. Appleton, left his life something tragically the last winter. He went from home on Friday the last of November, to Hampton: and was returning on Saturday the first of Dcember; Dined with Mr. Cushing of Salisbury; and then proceeded in his Journey towards Newbury: but went out of his way to the left hand, and went down to the Sea: and was maroond and bewilder'd upon the Beach and Marishes, and at last benighted. That Saturday night there was a great Gust of wind with Snow and Hail, whereby a vessel in Merrimack River was driven down: Her Anchors Could not hold her. But near a ledge of Rocks, on Salisbury side, called the Black Rocks, the Anchors held again. They put out two Anchors in the Stern; and 'tis conjectured Mr. Rogers saw the Light, and attempted to wade over Black Rock Cove, to get to it: but

he sunk fast, and the rising Tide overwhelm'd and drowned him. Though his Horse and Cane were found, and hundreds sought after him, yet he was not found till January 14th by a Guñer accidentally. He was then conveyed to Ipswich, and there buried with his honorable ancestors, much lamented (Letter Book, volume 2, page 147).

Under the provincial charter granted in 1691, Samuel Sewall was nominated for the council, and was annually chosen until 1725, when he declined to serve longer. As one of the assistants, under the colonial charter, he was also, *ex officio*, a judge of the superior court. In 1692, under the provincial charter, he was appointed one of the judges of a special court for the trial of persons charged with witchcraft. Nineteen persons were at different times tried, condemned, and executed.

Judge Sewall soon became convinced that innocent men and women had been unjustly accused and condemned, and often expressed deep regret, penitence, and humiliation for the part he had taken in causing them to suffer the extreme penalty of the law. At a public fast, Jan. 14, 1696–7, he presented to Rev. Mr. Willard, his minister, a note which was read to the congregation assembled in the Old South Church, Boston, he standing up while Mr. Willard read it, and bowing in token of assent when he had done. The note is printed in full in the Diary, and reads as follows: —

Copy of the Bill I put up on the Fast Day: giving it to Mr. Willard as he pass'd by, and standing up at the reading of it, and bowing when finished: in the Afternoon.

Samuel Sewall, sensible of the reiterated strokes of God upon himself and family: and being sensible, that as to the Guilt contracted upon the opening of the late Comission of Oyer and Terminer at Salem (to which the order for this Day relates) he is, upon many accounts, more concerned than any that he knows of, Desires to take the Blame and shame of it: Asking pardon of men, And especially desiring prayers that God, who has an Unlimited Authority, would pardon that sin, and all other his sins, personal and Relative: And according to his infinite Benignity, and Sovereignty, Not visit the sin of him, or any other upon himself or any of his, nor upon the Land: But that he would powerfully defend him against all Temptations to Sin, for the future, and vouchsafe him the efficacious, saving Conduct of his Word and Spirit,

Although he condemned himself in this public manner for sins committed, he still retained the confidence of his friends and associates. Under the provincial charter he was chosen Dec. 6, 1692, one of the judges of the superior court. In 1718, he was appointed chief justice of the province, and retained his seat on the bench until 1728.

In his diary he wrote,

> Decr 30, 1702, I was weigh'd in Col. Byfield's Scales: weight One Hundred One Half One Quarter wanting 3 pounds, i.e., 193 Pounds Net. Col. Byfield weighed Sixty three pounds more than I: had only my close coat on. The Lord add or take away from this our corporeal weight, so as shall be most advantageous for our Spiritual Growth. July 31, 1721 (In Margin) I weighed 228℔ p cous. Saml Sewall's Scales.

His first wife died Oct. 19, 1717. For his second wife he married, Oct. 29, 1719, Abigail, daughter of Jacob Melyen, who had been married twice before; namely, to James Woodmansey and William Tilley. She died May 26, 1720. A year later, while he was still a widower, he wrote the following letter to Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, of Hartford, Conn., dated June 1, 1721: —

> I remember when I was going from school at Newbury, I have sometimes met your Sisters, Martha and Mary, at the end of Mrs. Noyes's Lane, coming from their Schoole at Chandler's Lane, in their Hanging Sleeves: and have had the pleasure of Speaking with them: and I could find in my heart to speak with Mrs. Martha again, now I myself am reduc'd to my Hanging Sleeves. The truth is, I have little occasion for a Wife, but for the sake of Modesty and to cherish me in my advanced years (I was born March 28, 1652) Methinks I could venture to lay my Weary head in her Lap, if it might be brought to pass upon Honest Conditions. You know your Sister's Age, and Disposition, and Circumstances, better than I doe. I should be glad of your Advice in my Fluctuations. S. S.

Mrs. Noyes' Lane is now Parker Street, Newbury; and Chandler's Lane is Federal Street, Newburyport.

Hanging sleeves were made to be put on and taken off as a separate article of dress. They were usually suspended from the shoulder, and often trimmed with lace and ribbon. They

SAMUEL SEWALL.

were worn by both men and women as ornamental over-sleeves. Alice Morse Earle, describing the costume of colonial times, says the words were used to designate the dress of a child; and, in the above letter, Judge Sewall undoubtedly intends to convey the idea of second childhood by the phrase "now I myself am reduc'd to my Hanging Sleeves." According to this usage, a girl "still in hanging sleeves" was a mere child, dependent upon others for the comforts and enjoyments of life.

What answer Rev. Timothy Woodbridge returned to this letter, or how his sister Martha, daughter of Rev. John Woodbridge and widow of Samuel Ruggles, received the message, if it was communicated to her, is uncertain. Evidently, the negotiations were unsatisfactory; for Samuel Sewall married for his third wife, March 29, 1722, Mary, daughter of Henry Shrimpton, and widow of Robert Gibbs. He had no children by the last two wives.

For more than thirty years Samuel Sewall was a member of the council. He was urged to serve longer, but declined on account of ill-health. His letter of declination reads as follows: —

To the Honble William Dummer Esq. &c. and to the Honble the Council.

JUNE, 4th 1725.

May It Please Your Honour,—

I was yesterday surprised with the great and undeserved Respect shewed me by your Hon^r and the Honble Board, in calling me to Council by the hon^ble William Tailer Esqr, Benjamin Lynde Esq., and Addington Davenport Esqr. And forasmuch as I am unable to Come, I esteemed it my bounden Duty to send my Answer in Writing.

I have under the present charter served this Province Three and Thirty years, I hope, faithfully. I pray God pardon my Unfaithfullness. I have been elected Three and Thirty Times: I cannot but wonder at the Constancy of the Electors!

This year, a Time of War, I find myself under an insuperable Indisposition to serve, especially considering my enfeebled state of Health; the other publick Employments lying upon me, and very weighty Business of a more personal concern necessarily requiring my diligent Attention. I therefore humbly pray that my Recess may be taken in good part; and that my seeking the Shade, in my weary Circumstances may

be favorably indulged. Praying God to assist and prosper your Honor, the Honble Board, and the whole General Court, I take leave to subscribe myself your Honors most humble, and most obedient Servant

SAMUEL SEWALL.

I got Mr. Gerrish to write it out fair, and carry it to the Council Chamber, between 10 and 11 oclock *mane*.*

Judge Sewall died Jan. 1, 1730, and was buried in the tomb of his father-in-law, John Hull, in the Granary burying ground in Boston.

In a sketch of the life and character of Judge Sewall, published in the *American Quarterly Register*, February, 1841, Rev. Samuel Sewall says,—

Judge Sewall's principles in religion were strictly Calvinistic and Congregational. He was warmly attached to that system of faith, and to those forms of worship and government in the church, which were embraced and practised by the Puritan settlers of New England. Occasionally he employed his pen in their illustration and defence; and was strongly opposed to all innovations in doctrine, as well as very jealous of any ceremonies or usages in divine service that savored of prelacy or were of human invention. And yet he abhorred persecution; did not confine religion or his charity to persons of his own denomination; and could be candid and forbearing to men who, while they conformed to the generally received standards of Congregationalism both in doctrine and church government, manifested occasionally some difference of religious sentiment; or who, on account of some novelties in their modes of worship and discipline, were regarded, for a season at least, with aversion and suspicion by the great body of the people. With many Episcopalians, for instance, he lived on terms of intimacy and friendship, though, from conscientious objections to the burial office, he would seldom, if ever, enter the church at their funerals. And, though he had a strong dislike to prelacy and the book of common prayer, yet he would speak of individual bishops in terms of great respect and commendation, and held portions of that standard of conformity in public worship in high reverence and esteem. Among the last authors whom he appears to have read or consulted were Bishops Jewell and Pearson; and one of his last efforts on his dying-bed was to repeat that favorite formula of belief in the Episcopal service, the Apostles' Creed.

There are several good portraits of Judge Sewall in existence. Miss Henrietta B. Ridgeway, of Boston, the sixth in

* Letter Book, volume 2, page 183.

descent from Samuel Sewall, Jr. (son of Judge Sewall), has in her possession the original painting from which the photo-engraving accompanying this sketch was taken. The canvas measures four feet by six, and the picture is evidently the work of an accomplished artist.

Other portraits similar in style and workmanship are owned by Mr. Samuel Sewall, of Burlington, Mass., and by Dr. Daniel D. Gilbert, of Dorchester, Mass. A copy of one of these old portraits hangs in the library of the new court-house at Salem.

THE TOPPAN HOUSE.

THE TOPPAN HOUSE.

Toppan's Lane, or Street, as it is now called, was probably laid out previous to Aug. 5, 1650. On that day Edward Woodman sold to Henry Sewall forty acres of upland, with house and barn thereon (Ipswich Deeds, book 1, page 68 (212).

In the conveyance of a portion of this land to Jacob Toppan, twenty years later, the lane is called Woodman's Lane, and is evidently the same way or street that, in the first-mentioned deed, is said to lead down to the Aspen Swamp.

The house now standing on this lot of land was built by Jacob Toppan at or about the time of his marriage to Hannah Sewall, daughter of Henry Sewall. Among the interesting papers and documents in the possession of the Historical Society of Old Newbury is the original contract or agreement providing for the transfer of this land. Apparently, only one of the contracting parties signed this agreement; and for this reason, probably, it was not acknowledged before a justice of the peace or recorded with other important papers at Ipswich. It reads as follows: —

This Indenture made the twentieone of June One thousand Six hundred and Seventie. Between Mr. Henry (and his wife Jane) Sewall. on the one partie. And Jacob Toppan, of Newbury. on the other partie Witnesseth that the sayd Henry Sewall for and in consideration of a marriage (by God's Grace) intended & shortly to be had and solemnized between the said Jacob Toppan and Hannah. the daughter of the said Henry and Jane Sewall. and other considerations: him the sayd Henry Sewall moving thereunto: hath Given. Granted. Assigned. and Confirmed, and by these presents doth give. grant, assigne. and confirms fully. clearly, and absolutely unto the sayd Jacob and Hannah a certain parcel or tract of land. lying, situate, and being in Newbury aforesaid,

at the northerly end of his house-lott: as this day staked out, by Abraham Toppan himself and the sayd Jacob Toppan, conteyning sixteen acres, be it more or less, bounded or abutting easterly by a Lane called Woodman's Lane, Southerly by his the Sayd Henry Sewalls own land, Westerly by some Land of Will Millburies (?) and Will or Caleb Moody's, and Northernly by the countrie highway. To Have And To Hold the sayd sixteen acres of land, be it more or less, with all and every the Trees, fences, priviledges, liberties, and appurtenances thereto belonging. . . . In Witness whereof the sayd Henry Sewall hath hereunto set his hand and seale and the sayd Jacob Toppan also interchangeably the twentie first day of June one thousand six hundred and seventie.

Sealed and delivered in presence of JACOB TOPPAN.
SAMUEL SEWALL.

Although the "sixteen acres of land, more or less, on Woodman's Lane," were not legally conveyed by the incomplete agreement quoted above, it is evident from the following clause, taken from the will of Henry Sewall, dated Aug. 17, 1678, and proved May 24, 1700, that Jacob Toppan built a house there previous to 1678: —

I give to my sonne in law, Jacob Topan, & my daughter, Hannah Topan, his wife, sixteen acres of land, be it more or less, *whereon his house now standeth*, as it lyes already bounded, being a part of the forty acres purchased of Mr. Woodman, during their natural lives; . . . and after their decease I give both the upland and meadow to the heire or heirs begotten or to be begotten of the body of my sayd daughter, Hannah Topan, &c.

Abraham Toppan, father of Jacob Toppan, also made a conveyance of real estate on the twenty-first day of June, 1670. The original deed is in the possession of the Newbury Historical Society. An exact copy may be found in the Essex Registry of Deeds (Ipswich Series, book 3, page 157 (118). It reads as follows: —

To all people to whom this present writing shall come to be read or understood know yee: that I, Abraham Toppan of Newbury in ye county of Essex in N: E: yeoman, in consideration of a marriage shortly by God's mercy to be solemnized between my son Jacob and Hannah, ye daughter of Mr. Henry Sewall of Newbury aforesaid; and for other good just causes and considerations me thereunto moving

Have Given, Granted, Assigned, Made over, Conveyed and Confirmed either one half part or moity of my home lot, consisting of 26 acres of Orchard, plow-ground & pasture land, wt ye one half of all my other Lands dividend, meadow & marish in Newbury aforesaid, wt ye cleare half of all ye liberties, priviledges and appertinances to ye same belonging, wt one half of ye barn & outhouses which were in my possession ye 30 day of July, 1661: or ye full value of ye premises aforementioned into ten shillings; wt my hay lot by me purchased at plum-island of Richard Dole & other estate, goods & chattels, wt my dwelling-house as expressed in my will, signed and sealed in presence of Mary Lunt, Joseph Hills & Henry Sewall, bearing date ye 20 day of June, 1670; as in my said will is more at large expressed: . . . in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seale ye 21 of June 1670, And in ye twenty second yeare of our sovereign Lord Charles ye II., by ye grace of God, of England, Scotland, France & Ireland King, Defender of ye faith, &c.

ABRAHAM TOPPAN.

Sealed & delivered in ye presence of
MARY LUNT
HENRY SEWALL
JOSEPH HILLS

June 22nd, 1670, Abraham Toppan did acknowledge this writing to be signed & sealed by him as his act and deed before me.

DANIELL DENISON.

JULY 5th, 1670.

Recorded among ye records of Lands for Essex at Ipswich in ye third book folio: 157 per me

ROBERT LORD, *Recorder*.

Abraham Toppan, who signed and executed the above deed, was born in England about the year 1608. He married Susannah Goodale, daughter of Elizabeth Goodale. He sailed from Yarmouth with his wife and two children May 10, 1637; and the same year, October 16, he was admitted to the rights and privileges of an inhabitant of the town of Newbury in New England.

When the meeting-house was removed to the new town in 1646, it was set up "in or upon a knowle of upland by Abraham Toppan's barne," near the northerly line or limit of the burying-ground at the "trayneing green." Mr. Toppan owned at that date twenty-six acres of land on the easterly

side of High Street, extending from the lot where the meeting-house was erected to Muzzey's Lane (now known as Marlborough Street), with dwelling-house, barn, and outbuildings thereon.

July 30, 1661, he conveyed to his son Peter one-half of this land, house, barns, etc., by a deed recorded in Ipswich Series, book 3, page 159 (119). This deed also provides that, after the decease of the testator and his wife Susanna, the other half of this estate shall become the property of "the said Peter Toppan."

Abraham Toppan died Nov. 5, 1672, aged sixty-four. His children were as follows: —

Peter, born in England in 1634; married, April 3, 1661, Jane, daughter of Christopher Batt, of Boston.

Elizabeth, born in England; married Samuel Mighill, of Rowley, March 21, 1657.

Abraham, born in Newbury in 1644; married Ruth, daughter of John Pike; died (leaving no issue) in 1704.

Jacob, born in Newbury in 1645; married Hannah Sewall, daughter of Henry Sewall.

Susanna, born in Newbury June 13, 1649.

John, born in Newbury April 23, 1651; married, first, Martha Browne Sept. 1, 1681, and, second, Mrs. Ruth Heard in 1717.

Isaac, born in Newbury; married, first, Hannah Kent Sept. 29, 1669, and, second, Mary March, March 27, 1691.

In the will of Abraham Toppan, dated June 20, 1670, and proved March 25, 1673, there is a clause which reads as follows: —

Yet forasmuch as my son Jacob is shortly by God's permission to enter marriage with Hannah, the daughter of Mr Henry and Jane Sewall, and to live in the house with myself and wife, &c., as long as my wife & self live. . . . my full mind and desire is that my son Peter be content to let fall his clayme unto the other half part of the housing, lands, and other the premises before expressed, menconed in the sayd, covenant to the end my son Jacob may inherit the same.

Some complications and disagreements seem to have resulted from this attempt to annul the deed of conveyance made in 1661. When the will was presented for probate,

Peter Toppan filed a caveat, stating "that my deare ffather Abraham Toppan did give unto me one half his estate, . . . and put me (or us) in possession of the other half in some sort by our making use of it together with them soe long as we dwelt together." There are also several depositions of personal friends and relatives who testify to certain facts and circumstances connected with the first conveyance of the property to Peter Toppan. It is somewhat uncertain how the question of ownership was finally settled; but appearances seem to indicate that Peter Toppan retained possession of the old homestead. In the records of the town of Newbury, under date of July 8, 1698, is the following entry: —

Whereas Dr. Peter Toppan hath fenced in a part of the highway between the meeting house and Muzzie's Lane, the town do desire and appoint the men hereafter named to be a committee to find where the bounds of s^d^ Dr. Toppan's land is, at his charges, and to bring report to the town at their next meeting concerning the way against said land between it and Merrimack river. Ye persons appointed for s^d^ committee are Coll Daniel Pierce, Esq., Major Davidson, Esq., Capt. Henry Somerby, Corporal George Merrill & Henry Short.

Meanwhile the house in Toppan's Lane had been built, and was occupied by a large and growing family.

Jacob Toppan, son of Abraham Toppan, married Hannah Sewall Aug. 24, 1670. Their children were as follows: —

Jacob, born May 20, 1671; married Sarah Kent.
Samuel, born Sept. 30, 1672; died Aug. 18, 1691.
Jane, born Sept. 28, 1674.
John, born Jan. 29, 1677; married Judith Moody.
Hannah, born March 4, 1679.
Elizabeth, born Dec. 20, 1680; married Cutting Noyes.
Abraham, born June 29, 1684; married Esther Wigglesworth, daughter of Rev. Michael Wigglesworth.
Anne, born May 16, 1686; married Nathaniel Rolfe.

Judge Samuel Sewall says in his diary, under date of Aug. 19, 1691, with reference to the illness of Samuel Toppan,—

Sent Jane to Newbury by Tim^o^ Burbenk to help tend her Brother Sam. Toppan, who is there taken ill of the Small Pocks.

And under date of August 28, Friday, he writes of his death as follows: —

Fast at Charlestown where I am. After my coming home, when tis almost dark, Jane Toppan comes in from Newbury and brings the very sorrowfull News of the death of Cous. Sam Toppan last Tuesday night about nine of the clock; buried the Wednesday night following because of the Heat. No minister with him; Mr. Shove prayd not with him at all, went not to him till was Just dying; Suppose might be afraid 's school.

Samuel Toppan was only nineteen years of age at the time of his death. Mr. Shove was undoubtedly his teacher. It is evident from this brief extract from Judge Sewall's diary that Mr. Shove's conduct on this occasion was not looked upon with approval, and that he was expected in case of sickness, however dangerous or contagious it might be, to visit the suffering pupil, and offer him spiritual food and consolation. That his labors were onerous and his compensation exceedingly meagre is apparent from the following vote, passed at a general town meeting held in May, 1691: —

The town grants Mr. Seth Shove thirty pounds for the year ensuing, provided he will be our schoolmaster and so forth as followeth; namely, to teach readers free, Latin scholars sixpence per week, writers and cypherers fourpence per week, to keep the school one third part of the year at the middle of the new towne, one third part at the school house, and the other third part about middle way between the meeting house and old town ferry.

Judge Sewall often mentions "Brother Jacob Toppan and sister Hannah Toppan" in his diary. He was a frequent visitor at the house in Toppan's Lane, and often lodged there for a night. In 1701, on his way from Exeter and Portsmouth to Ipswich, Salem, and Boston, under date of July 12, he says: —

Bairsto and I alone goe to Newbury betime, over Carr's bridge. Dine at Bro^r Topans, visit Arch. Woodman; Lodge at sister Gerrishes.

The bridge to which reference is made in the above quotation was the floating bridge that has been described in con-

nection with Carr's Ferry, and was the only route by which travellers could reach Newbury from the east.

John Sewall, brother of Judge Sewall and Hannah Toppan, lived near the Toppan house in Toppan's Lane. He died Aug. 8, 1699. Hannah Toppan died Nov. 11, 1699; and Jacob Toppan married, for his second wife, Mrs. Hannah Fessenden Sewall, widow of John Sewall.

The pleasant and friendly relations that existed between the families of Jacob Toppan and Judge Sewall were not interrupted by this event, and the interchange of hospitalities occurred with even more frequency during the next ten or fifteen years. In his diary, Judge Sewall often notes the arrival in Boston of some member of "brother Jacob Toppan's family"; and many of the references in that journal to Newbury contain items of local interest, like the following: —

> May 12, 1716. Go to Ram Island with Bro^r Topan and Capt. Greenlef. Dine at Bro^r Topan's. Visit my Relations.

Jacob Toppan died Dec. 30, 1717, aged seventy-three. His widow died April 4, 1723. The house in which he lived is still standing, and has remained in the possession of his lineal descendants from the day of his death to the present time.

MILL AT THE MOUTH OF ARTICHOKE RIVER.

MILL AT THE MOUTH OF ARTICHOKE RIVER.

John Emery was born in England Sept. 29, 1598. He sailed from Southampton April 3, 1635, with his wife and children, accompanied by his brother Anthony Emery and family, and arrived in Boston June 3, 1635.

A few weeks later he came to Newbury, and was granted half an acre of land at the Lower Green for a house lot. He was made a freeman in 1641, and in 1642 his name appears in the list of ninety-one proprietors who are "acknowledged to have proportionable rights in all the common and undivided land within the limits of the town."

Under date of Dec. 18, 1645, Coffin, in his History of Newbury, says a committee of seven men were appointed to make arrangements for the construction of a grist-mill in the town; and this committee agreed to give John Emery and Samuel Scullard £20 in merchantable pay, with ten acres of upland and six acres of meadow, and also to make the mill free from all taxes for the first seven years, and a freehold to them and their heirs forever, provided they would agree on their part "to set up said mill between Nicholas Holt's point and Edward Woodman's bridge ready for the towne's use to grind the town's grists at or before the twenty ninth of September, 1646."

Notwithstanding the urgent need of a grist-mill in that locality, and the liberal offer made in behalf of the town, the conditions of the proposal were not complied with, and the mill was not built until thirty years later.

May 18, 1647, the town granted John Emery about three acres of land in the vicinity of Old Town Hill, reserving twenty rods for a "burying place." This lot of land is still

known as the "Emery Lot," and is more fully described in the preceding pages in connection with the settlement at the Lower Green.

In 1663, he was presented to the court at Ipswich for entertaining travellers and Quakers. From the evidence sworn to by several witnesses it appears "y^{t} two men quakers w^{r} entertained very kindly to bed and table, & John Emmerie shok y^{m} by ye hand and bid y^{m} welcome." Also "that the witness heard John Emery and his wife say that he had entertained quakers and that he would not put them from his house, and used arguments for the lawfulness of it." He was fined £4 and cost of court. He died Nov. 3, 1683.

John Emery, Jr., was born in England about 1628, and came to Newbury with his father in 1635. In the town records, under date of April 10, 1644, is the following statement: —

> There was laid out unto John Emery, junior, four score akers of upland, bee it more or lesse, joyneing unto Merrimacke river on the north and running from the mouth of Artichoke river unto a marked tree by a swamp on the northwest corner, being about one hundred and thirty two rods long at the head of the cove, thence about an hundred rods to the Southwest Corner, thence running on a strait lyne about an hundred and fifty six rods to Artichoke river on the east about eighty rods broad.

Rev. Rufus Emery, in his genealogy of the Emery family, says: —

> Forty acres of this land was a grant of the town of Newbury to John Emery, Senior, and by him given to his son in consideration of love and affection. The remaining forty acres were bought of Archelaus Woodman for thirty pounds, being a town grant to him.

This land has remained in the possession of the descendants of John Emery from 1644 to the present time. It is now owned by Mrs. Mary Hale Emery, widow of Rev. Samuel Emery, D. D., and daughter of the late Eliphalet Emery, of West Newbury.

John Emery, Jr., married, Oct. 2, 1648, Mary Webster, daughter of John and Mary Webster, and probably built the

first dwelling-house on this land, and commenced housekeeping there about that date.

At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Newbury Nov. 22, 1678, the town

> Granted to John Emery, Jun'r, twelve acres of land on the west side of Artichoke River adjoyneing to his owne land, Provided that he build and maintaine a corne Mill to grind the Towne's corne from time to time, and to build it within one yeare and an halfe after the Date hereof, And the Inhabitants of the Towne to have their corne ground according to their Turnes before any of another Towne.

And March 3, 1678–9, the following vote was passed: —

> Whereas there is some dafficulty about John Emery his grant above-said about the mill. It was referred to Capt Daniel Pierce, Richard Bartlet, and Tristram Coffin to treat with John Emery & to perfect the said Bargaine both for place and other conveiniances belonging there unto & bring it to the Towne the next meeting.

The report submitted by this committee was not recorded, or, if recorded at that time, has since been lost or purloined from the records. It is evident, however, from subsequent developments that satisfactory arrangements were made for the construction of a dam and the erection of a mill at the mouth of the Artichoke River, and that the work was undertaken during the ensuing summer and carried through to its completion. Dec. 13, 1686, the town appointed a committee "to lay out a convenient highway of such breadth as they shall see meet thro' the plaines to Sergeant Emery's mill." Under the care and supervision of John Emery the mill was put in operation and did efficient service for many years.

April 18, 1693, being in failing health, John Emery made an agreement with his son Stephen "to tend the said mill or provide one that hath skill to doe it, & to be att half the charges to maintain and keep in good repair all the running geers & Iron work of the said mill." And "the said Stephen Emery is for his pains to have half of the income of the mill & his father, John Emery, the other half during his natural life, & after his decease the said mill to be to the said Stephen

Emery as his own free and proper estate" (Essex Registry of Deeds, book 9, page 146).

This agreement to convey the mill and other property to Stephen Emery was confirmed by a deed dated May 19, 1693, and recorded in book 9, page 119, and also by the will of John Emery, dated Aug. 3, 1693, and proved Sept. 26, 1693.

Stephen Emery, who came into possession of the property on the death of his father, was born in Newbury Sept. 6, 1666, and married, Nov. 29, 1692, Ruth, daughter of Henry and Anna Jaques. He had charge of the mill, and "attended to the grinding of the town's corne" for more than fifty years.

In confirmation of a grant of land made to John Emery, of which no record could be found, it was voted at a legal meeting of the town of Newbury March 8, 1696–7, that

Whereas there was three acres of land lying on the east side of Artechoak River granted formerly to Serj. John Emery towards the building his corne mill, and it was formerly laid out and bounded as it is now fenced together with the stream of Artechoak River; but there being no record to be found of the same the Towne now by theyr vote do confirm the said three acres of land as it is now fenced and the privilege of the said demeane unto the lawful heyrs and of the said John Emery, late of Newbury, deceazed, they keeping and maintaining a good & sufficient Corne mill on said stream on the tearms and conditions mentioned in a grant of the Towne, of November 22, 1678, as also of a Deed of a way for passing & repassing for the inhabitants of Newbury on the west side of said Artichoak River bearing date ye fourth of february, 1696–7.

Vera Copia Taken out of the Records of Newbury this 24th day of March, 1698–9.

Attes HENRY SHORT, *Towne Cle.*
for Newbury.

Stephen Emery died Feb. 1, 1746–7, leaving a family of eleven children. His only son, Stephen, born July 16, 1710, came into possession of the mill property. He married Hannah, daughter of Henry and Hannah Rolfe, May 5, 1732. Sept. 28, 1761, he sold the grist-mill, and also a saw-mill adjoining the same, to Jonathan Bagley, of Amesbury (Essex Registry of Deeds, book 120, page 144).

It is a tradition in the family that Stephen Emery sold this property in order to raise money for the purpose of establishing his son Benjamin in business at Rumford, now Concord, N. H. The purchaser, Jonathan Bagley, was required to give a bond in the sum of one thousand pounds sterling "to faithfully perform the conditions with Respect to grinding corn for the inhabitants of the Town of Newbury agreeable to the Conditions in which the said Stream was granted to John Emery." This bond is in the possession of Mrs. Mary Hale Emery, a lineal descendant of Stephen and John Emery.

The new owner was active and industrious. He extended the business at remunerative rates, and served the town acceptably as miller for twenty-five years. The executors of his will, under a license of the court granted in July, 1784, sold to Stephen Hooper, of Newburyport, "two grist mills with lands adjoining the same, dam, &c." The deed is dated June 2, 1786, and recorded in book 146, page 158.

Stephen Hooper, of Newbury, for $2,700, sold to William Dandridge Peck, of Kittery, Me., April 16, 1800, about eight acres of land on the road leading to "Emery's mill," also twelve acres "bounded westerly on the Artichoke River," "together with a grist mill, saw mill, hulling mill, mill dam with privilege of the whole stream, a dwelling house, barn, &c." (book 166, page 217).

William Dandridge Peck was born in Boston in 1763, and graduated at Harvard College in 1782. While owner of these mills, he was chosen Professor of Natural History at Harvard College, and was authorized to visit Europe for the purpose of obtaining information and familiarizing himself with the course of instruction and methods of study pursued there. Aug. 7, 1820, he sold "to Samuel Curson of Newburyport, merchant," the land above described, "with a grist mill, saw mill, house, barn, &c." (book 224, page 99).

Since that date the property has remained in the possession of Samuel Curzon and his descendants. The mill is still in good order and condition ready to meet the requirements of the original grant as regards the grinding of corn.

Its interesting history and the picturesque beauty of the landscape in that immediate vicinity has attracted the attention of artists, of national as well as local reputation, who have reproduced on canvas, from almost every point of view, the prominent and characteristic features of the old mill and its surroundings.

OLD SHIP-YARDS.

The building and sailing of ships stimulated and accelerated the growth and prosperity of Newbury, and became at an early day one of its leading industries. As a means of support and source of wealth, it ranked next in importance to farming and fishing. With an abundant supply of pine and oak timber near at hand, and a constantly increasing demand for small vessels suitable for the coasting trade, it is evident that the banks of the Merrimack River were soon made available for ship-building purposes.

It is possible that sloops and shallops were built on the river Parker previous to the year 1700, as the first settlement was made in that vicinity, but there is no evidence of the fact.

Duncan Stewart was a skilful and experienced shipwright. He occupied for some years a farm at Newbury Falls belonging to the estate of William Dummer (Ipswich Deeds, book 4, leaf 370). Soon after the division of that estate, Nov. 23, 1680, he removed to Rowley. If he gave any attention to ship-building during his residence in Newbury, he undoubtedly made use of the first convenient and favorable location for building purposes below Thorlay's bridge* on the river Parker.

Jonathan Woodman, son of Edward Woodman, was also a ship-builder in Newbury at a very early date, as will appear from a perusal of the following official document on file at the state house in Boston: —

* Coffin, in his History of Newbury, says there was a ship-yard, and ships were built at Thorlay's bridge in 1723. Rev. Moses Parsons, of Byfield, wrote in an interleaved almanac: "Aug. 6, 1751. Vessel launched at Thorlay's bridge."

To Edward Michelson, marshall Generall, or his Deputy

You are hereby Required in his magisties name to sumon & raquire Bartholmew Stratton of Boston in New England, marriner & master & one eighth Pts. owner of the late Ship Salumander, togither with Elisha Hutchinson of Boston, Merchant, for himselfe & Elisha Sanford, owner of the one moyety, or two quarter pts of said Ship with Jno Poole, merchant, owner of one other quarter part of said Ship, & Mary, the Relict & administratrix to the Estate & goods of the late Henry Kemble of Boston, Smith, that was owner to the other eighth part of the said Ship, & take Bond of them or as many of them as you can meet withal, to the value of 400 pounds money with sufficient surety or sureties for them; to make yr several & respective appearances at a Court of Admiralty called & to be held at Boston on 29th day of this Instant March at nine of the clock of ye morning, then & there to Answer, as owners of the late Ship aforesaid, the complaint & libell exhibited & presented to the said Court by Jonathan Woodman of Newberry, Shipwright & Builder, for that the said Bartholmew Stratton, master, in behalf of himself & owners aforesaid, confermed to by Elisha Hutchinson for himselfe & Elisha Sandford for their proportion & Jno Poole for his proportions of said Ship as abovesaid have broken their covenants made withim the said Woodman by said Stratton in behalf of himself & them, the said owners aforesaid, as by respective papers & evidences will & may appear; & since the said Stratton, master aforesaid, hath received said above mentioned Ship into his custody & possession in behalf & for the use of sd owners aforesaid & accordingly carried or removed the said Ship away from his place. Nevertheless both one & all the said owners aforesaid hath denied & still doth Refuse to make satisfaction & payment to the said Woodman for the said Ship, according to their first and after ingagement, putting the said Woodman to great loss, charges, damages, which by the whole account will appear no less than two hundred sixty eight pounds seaventeen shillings sixpence money and goods or thereabouts & still from said Woodman doth detayn the same or value thereof according to their Respective proportions as owners aforesaid for which their bonds & securities aforesaid is to be; that the above said owners shall not only appear & attend their respective concernes in said Court, but shall respond & abide the decree thereof, so make a true returne hereof under your hand. Dated in Boston 23 March, 1675-6.

By the Court EDWARD RAWSON, *Sec'y*.

That this is a true Copie Compard with the originall on file as attest

EDWD RAWSON, *Secry*.

Endorsed

So far as I am concerned I shall appear by virtue of this Atachment witness my hãd this 23rd March 1675-6. P me JNO. POLE.

So far as I am concerned I shall appear by vertue of this Atachment witness my hand 23d March 1675–6.

P me BARTHOLMEW STRETTON.

I, Mary Kemble, administratrix to my husband, Henry Kemble, doe engage to appear, according to the within written Sumons, as my hand this 23rd March 1676.

MARY KEMBLE.

That what is above written is a true copy of ye marshalls Endorsments as above.

EDWARD RAWSON, *Sec'y.**

Jonathan Woodman married Hannah Hilton July 2, 1668. March 25, 1681, he received from his father, Edward Woodman, a deed of land, dwelling-house, etc. (Ipswich Deeds, book 4, leaf 425).

Sept. 24, 1681, Jonathan Woodman, shipwright, "in consideration that my uncle Stephen Greenleafe, Tristram Coffin & Nathaniel Clarke, all of Newbury, have bound themselves to my father, Mr. Edward Woodman, senior, and to my mother, to pay within two years £35 for me, I Therefore convey to them my now dwelling house, houses and barnes, orchard & pastures, and all my land and meadow, which was lately made over to me by my ffather, vizt all my plow land and pasture lying by and adioyneing to my dwelling house, as also all the plow land upon the north west syde of the street, lying upon the westward syde of my house, the sayd street being called the new streete, as also three acres of meadow, &c." (Ipswich Deeds, book 4, leaf 434).

Nov. 8, 1695, Jonathan Woodman gave a mortgage deed of all his real estate to Tristram Coffin (Ipswich Deeds, book 4, page 431); and May 7, 1697, Tristram Coffin reconveyed to Jonathan Woodman all the property covered by this mortgage deed, "including seven acres of upland bounded northeasterly by ye River Merrimack, southeasterly by ye land of William Titcomb, southwest by ye land of Isaac Bayley, & northwest by ye lane commonly called Mr: Woodman's Lane" (Essex Deeds, book 11, page 254).

His ship-yard was probably located near the foot of that

* Maritime Records, Massachusetts Archives, volume 61, page 126.

lane which was laid out in 1788 by the town of Newburyport, and named Kent Street. His will, dated Nov. 15, 1706, and proved Feb. 3, 1706–7, gives to his son Jonathan "one half that ship timber I bought at Haverhill this Fall."

In the division of the estate of George Carr, who died previous to April 10, 1683, Carr's Island, with dwelling-house, etc., was given to his widow during her lifetime; and mention is also made of an old building yard, and "the privelege of the dock below the lowest building place for laying of vessels, graving and laying of boates."

Richard Carr, son of George Carr, continued the business of ship-building on the island. Among the original papers and documents on file at the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., is a written contract, of which the following is an exact copy: —

Articles of Agreem^t made and Concluded this fourth day of November, Anõ Dom^i sixteen hundred ninty & six & in the eighth year of the Reigne of our sovring Lord William the third by the grace of God of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland King Defend^r of the Irish Iles Between Maj^r John March of Newbury in the County of Essex in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England of one p^ty And one Richard Carr of Salisbury in the county & province aforesd Shipwright of the other p^ty

Wittnesses

That the sd Richard Carr doth hereby oblig himself his heyrs execut^rs and Administrat^rs to deliver to the sd Maj^r John March his heyrs execut^rs administrat^rs a good vessell of about forty foote by the Keele and about sixteen foote by the beame and about eight foote & four inches deepe in the Hold, wch said vessell stands now on the stocks on the Iland knowne by the name of Mr. Carrs Iland in Salsbury, the said vessell to be by the said Carr compleatly finished, as to the Hull or body as also wth Masts yards and Boomes & Bowsprit sutieabel for a Briginteen, the said Maj^r March to provid all Iron work excepting Deck rayles and other rayles, the said vessell to be delivrd a floate to the sd Maj^r March compleatly finished as to the carpenter work to a cleete, at or before the last day of January next ensuing the date heerof on the forfeiture of three hundred pounds in good and Lawful mony of New England. The sd Maj^r John March, his heyrs, execut^rs and adminst^rs to pay or cause to be paid to the said Richard Carr, his heyrs, execut^rs, administ^rs or Assignes the full & just sum of

one hundred & sixty pounds in form & mañer following, viz yt he ye sd Carr to allow the sd Majr March so much as he stands now indebted to him for dealing formerly between them and twenty pounds in good and Lawfull mony of New England at the sealing heerof & twenty pounds in good and Lawfull mony of New England at or before the last day of this instant November, and twenty pounds in good and Lawful mony of New England at or before the sixteenth day of January next, and the remainder of the said sum̃ of one hundred & sixty pound to be paid upon the delivery of sd vessell compleatly finished as above sd, the Hull or body of the afore sd vessell wth all masts, yards, boome, Bowsprit & all other carpenters work finished to ye sea — to a cleete to be delivrd to sd March or his order a floate in Merimack River. In confirmation of all & singuler the premises the partyes above named to these articles of agreement have heerunto set theyr hands & seals the day & year above sd.

Signed, sealed & interchangeably delivered in presens of us
JAMES MARCH
EDWARD CARLETON
THOMAS CARLETON

(.) allso the sd Carr doth ingage before by: sealling hereof to calke; recalke and grave the above sd vessell: and doe all ye above sd worke workman like:

RICHARD CARR (*Seal*)

Richard Carr had charge of the ferry at Carr's Island, and was also engaged in ship-building until his death Sept. 11, 1727. In the inventory of his estate mention is made of "a sloop on ye stocks valued at £60 11*s*." For further information see the pamphlet entitled "Historical Sketch of Ship-building on the Merrimack River," published in 1877, page 17.

At this date there were at least twenty-five or thirty ship-yards on the west bank of the Merrimack River, between Colonel Daniel Pierce's farm and Bartlett's Cove. Most of these old yards have long since been absorbed by other industries; only a few at the present time remain unoccupied.

Commencing at the lower end of the town, near the foot of Marlborough Street was the building-place occupied by Gideon Woodwell and afterward by his son and grandson. Vessels varying in size from fifty to one hundred and fifty tons' burthen were built there a century and a half ago.

At the foot of Bromfield Street, extending from Merrimack River to Hancock Street, was the yard where Mr. William Gerrish carried on the business of ship-building for many years.

Between Bromfield and Franklin Streets was another ship-yard, occupied at the beginning of the present century by Messrs. Coker, Atkinson, Hunt, and Pierce.

Ralph Cross came to Newbury about the year 1728. He bought land at the foot of Lime Street, and established himself in business there as a ship-builder. His house was on the lower side of Water Street adjoining his building-yard. He died Jan. 4, 1788, aged eighty-two, and was buried in the Old Hill burying ground. After his decease Jacob Tucker, Elias Cook, and others continued the same business in the same place for twenty-five or thirty years. Two small dwelling-houses, and a grocery store owned by Mr. Isaac Poor, now occupy the Water Street front of this old ship-yard; and the land in the rear is a part of the lumber yard of Edward Perkins & Co.

In 1695, Thomas Johnson built one or more ships at the foot of Chandler's Lane (now Federal Street), between the Merrimack River and the land of Colonel Daniel Pierce; and, in 1698, Ezra Cottle occupied the yard, and built several vessels there. In the year 1700, John Stickney was granted land for a building-yard "near the place where Mr. Johnson built a vessel at the lower end of Chandler's Lane."

At a later date, between Federal Street and Fair Street, on land afterward used as a mast- and spar-yard by Messrs. Titcomb & Lunt, was the building place owned and occupied by Stephen and Ralph Cross, sons of Ralph Cross, Sr. During the Revolutionary War the frigates "Hancock," "Boston," and "Protector" were built in this yard for the Continental Government.

The Middle Ship-yard, near Watts' Cellar, was for many years after the settlement of the town merely a landing-place, for the unloading of hay, lumber, and other merchandise. Subsequently this "river lot" of common and undi-

vided land was rented by the proprietors of Newbury to ship-owners and ship-builders, and vessels were built here from time to time until the close of the last century. Under date of March 11, 1711–12, the town "voted that Major Henry Somerby, Capt. Sergant, & Lieut. Titcomb shall have power to let ye building yard near Watts cellar (so called) unto Col. Patridge and Mr. Fawn Clement and Mr. Hodge on such terms as they agree for."

March 5, 1768, a committee of the proprietors of the town of Newbury, consisting of John Brown, Joseph Coffin, and Thomas Woodbridge, for £200, gave a deed of the Middle ship-yard to Samuel Gerrish (book 127, leaf 190).

May 30, 1771, another deed confirming and ratifying the above conveyance was made by Moses Noyes, Moses Little, and Samuel Noyes, committee, to Samuel Gerrish (book 130, leaf 7).

March 8, 1768, Samuel Gerrish leased to Thomas Woodbridge for ten years "that tract of land in Newburyport known by the name of the Middle ship yard."

It would be impossible within the limits of this sketch to describe in detail all the ship-yards established in Newbury subsequently to the year 1700. In addition to those already named, Samuel Moggaridge owned a yard near the foot of what is now Forrester Street. This yard was afterward occupied by Jonathan Merrill, Nathan Merrill, and Orlando B. Merrill, and at a later date by Stephen Jackman and George W. Jackman, Jr. During the war of the Rebellion the gunboats "Marblehead" and "Ascutney" were built here, and in 1866 and 1867 the large ocean steamers, "Erie" and "Ontario," were launched from this yard.

In 1807, Elisha Briggs came to Newbury from Pembroke, Mass., and established himself in business as a ship-builder at the foot of Ashland Street. His yard was afterward enlarged, and occupied by Messrs. William Currier & James L. Townsend, who built there many famous clipper ships. Subsequently Messrs. Charles H. Currier & Co., Colby & Lunt, John Currier, 3d, and George E. Currier continued

the work of ship-building in that locality down to a very recent date.

At the foot of Oakland Street Eben Manson built many ships and barks from the year 1853 to 1873, and Messrs. Atkinson & Fillmore carried on a prosperous and successful business at the foot of Titcomb Street from 1868 to 1885.

JOHN CURRIER, JR.'S, SHIP-YARD, 1857.

The yard on Poore's Lane (now Merrimack Court) was laid out and prepared for ship-building purposes in 1833. It was part of the estate of Samuel Poore previous to the year 1700, and after his decease twelve acres of this low meadow land were sold to Samuel Moggaridge.

Nov. 11, 1766, John Moggaridge, son of Samuel Moggaridge, sold to Abel Merrill, of Newburyport, shipwright, for the sum of £365 12*s.* 6*d.*, land extending from Moody's

Lane, so called, in a northerly direction, to land sold by Rachel Poor to Timothy Remick, and thence easterly to the Merrimack River (Essex Deeds, book 121, page 197).

Feb. 28, 1795, Anna Coffin, of Andover, widow, Anna Brewer, of Andover, woman, and Elizabeth Coffin and Sarah Coffin, both of said Andover, single women, for £360, conveyed to Ebenezer Savory, of Methuen, tanner, twelve acres and thirty rods of land, and house and barn thereon, in Newbury, bounded northeasterly by Merrimack River, southeasterly by a driftway, southwesterly and westerly by a two-rod way running to Moggaridge Point, so called, and northerly by a public landing-place, being the same tract of land which John Moggaridge conveyed to Abel Merrill Nov. 17, 1766 (book 159, leaf 54).

May 28, 1833, Ebenezer Savory sold to John Currier, Jr., of Newbury, shipwright, a portion of the above described premises, beginning at the westerly corner of Poore's Lane, so called, thence running south by land of George W. Jackman, thence by land of the grantor, thence by the Merrimack River and town landing, thence by the said Poore's Lane to the bound begun at, containing about five acres and thirty-six rods (book 268, leaf 299).

In 1831, Mr. Currier commenced work as master-builder in the yard previously occupied by Jonathan and Nathan Merrill, and three years later removed to the land purchased as above. This lot, with several acres adjoining, was improved and occupied by him, as a ship-yard for more than fifty years.

John Currier, Jr., was born April 14, 1802. He was the son of John and Hannah (Coffin) Currier, of Newbury, and a descendant, of the seventh generation, in a direct line, from Richard Currier, who settled in Salisbury in 1639. He married Clarissa Carr Dec. 28, 1830, and died Sept. 2, 1887.

During his long and active life he built nearly one hundred large vessels, with a total registered capacity of more than 90,000 tons. In April, 1883, he launched the ship "Mary L. Cushing," owned by John N. Cushing, Esq., and others

JOHN CURRIER, JR.

of Newburyport. This ship was the last merchant-ship built in the state of Massachusetts. Since that date the business has steadily declined, and is now practically extinct on the Merrimack River.

In the pamphlet previously mentioned, giving a brief sketch of ship-building on this river, the reader will find a list of the vessels registered in Newburyport from April 1, 1793, to the close of the year 1876. Since the publication of the pamphlet the missing records, from the organization of the United States government to April 1, 1793, have been supplied by the treasury department at Washington; and the names of the vessels built in this revenue district during that period are printed in the appendix to this volume.

SCENE OF THE INDIAN DEPREDATIONS AT TURKEY HILL.

INDIAN ATTACK ON THE FAMILY OF JOHN BROWN AT TURKEY HILL.

Thomas Brown, weaver, came to Newbury, in 1635, from Malford, England. His son Francis Brown married Mary Johnson Nov. 21, 1653, and settled in the vicinity of Turkey Hill.

In the Proprietors' Records of the town of Newbury are the following entries: —

At a Generall meeting of the Towne may 7th 1659

Francis Brown proposed to Exchang about an hundred acres of his ffarme that lyeth in or about the Owle swamp to be laid out upon the southwesterly part of Turkey hill. The Towne Granted it, and appointed Richard Knight, Archelaus Woodman, William Titcomb & John Bayley to veiw it and to lay it out so it be not prejuditiall for the Towne.

According to the order of the Towne May 7th 1659 we have veiwed ffrancis Brownes land by Turkey hill, and we find at the Swamp called the Owle Swamp a parcell of land joyning to Georg Littles on the west and so Joyning unto the Comon on the other Quarters.

Which in Consideration of ffrancis Browne his resigning up into the Townes hands one hundred and three acres of Land in the place afore said, which he doth by these presents, We have laid out unto ffrancis Browne an hundred and three acres of land as followeth (that is to say): beginning by a Marked tree by a stake on the side of Turkey hill and so runing on a south west poynt unto a wall nut tree by a Brooke one hundred and twenty Rod, being in all on the Northwest poynt two hundred and twelve Rods, and from thence runing easterly an hundred and twelve rods unto an other marked tree, and from thenc runing Northerly eighty rods unto a white oak marked uppon a little Hill by the Birchen meadows, and from thenc runing over the meadow to the old bounds, and so runing to a poynt wher we began.

Richard Knight
Archelaus Woodman
William Titcomb
John Bayley
pr Anthony Somerby

Francis Brown had nine children. A son, John Brown, born May 13, 1665, married Ruth Huse Aug. 20, 1683, and lived with his father on the farm on the southwesterly side of Turkey Hill.

On the afternoon of Oct. 7, 1695, a party of Indians, not more than five or six in number, secreted themselves near the house; and, after the male members of the family had departed with a load of farm produce, the Indians left their place of concealment, and, stealthily approaching the house, tomahawked a girl standing at the front door, seized such articles of household furniture and wearing apparel as they could conveniently take away, and hastily departed with nine captives, all women and children. It is probable that some members of Francis Brown's family were included in this number. The names and ages of the children of John and Ruth Brown at this time were as follows: —

John, born Oct. 27, 1683, twelve years old.
Isaac, born Feb. 4, 1685, ten years, eight months old.
Thomas, born Jan. 1, 1689, five years, ten months old.
Joseph, born Nov. 5, 1690, nearly five years old.
Abel, born April 4, 1693, two years, six months old.
Ruth, born July, 1695, three months old.

Only one inmate of the house, a girl, escaped capture; and, after the departure of the Indians, she gave the alarm. Colonel Daniel Pierce, of Newbury, immediately notified Colonel Appleton and Colonel Wade, of Ipswich, that assistance was needed, and requested that men be sent to range the woods toward Bradford and Andover, to prevent the escape of the Indians, if possible.

According to tradition, the captives were recovered on the northwesterly side of Pipe Stave Hill, near a small stream that empties into the Merrimack, now known as Indian River. The number killed or seriously injured is somewhat uncertain, as the reports of the attack and pursuit are contradictory and confusing.

Cotton Mather, in volume 2, book 7, article 23, of the "Magnalia," says: —

The Indians entered the house of one John Brown at Newbury, carrying away nine persons with them. Captain Greenleaf, pursuing the murderers, was wounded by them, but retook the captives. The Indians, however, had beaten them so unmercifully that they all afterward died except one lad who was only hurt in the shoulder. Some of them lingered for six months, and some for more than a year, suffering from their wounds.

Judge Samuel Sewall in his diary says: —

Oct. 7, 1695, Jno Brown's family of Turkey hill are led captive. All are brought back save one boy that was killed; knock'd the rest on the head, save an infant.

Rev. John Pike in his journal says, "The captives were all retaken, but some died of their wounds."

Oct. 8, 1695, Colonel Thomas Wade wrote from Ipswich as follows: —

Honored Sir,

Just now Captain Wicom brings information that the last night Captain Greenleaf with a party of men met with the enemy by the river side, have redeemed all the captives but one, which they doubt is killed. Three of the Indians got into a canoe and made escape, and the other two ran into the woods. Captain Greenleaf is wounded in the side and arm, how much we know not, which is all at present from your servant,

THOMAS WADE.

On the 5th of March, 1695–6, Captain Greenleaf addressed the following petition to the General Court: —

To the Honble William Stoughton Esqr Lieu^t^ Govern^r^ &c. the Council and Representatives of his Ma^tys^ Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, convened in General Assembly, March 5th 1695–6.

The Petition of Capt Stephen Greenleafe of Newbury Humbly sheweth That upon the 7th of October last, about three o'clock in the afternoon, a party of Indians surprised a Family at Turkey hill in sd town, captivated nine persons, women and Children, rifled the house, carrying away the Bedding and other Goods. Only one person in the House escaped; and gave notice to the next Family and they to the Town. Upon the Alarm your Pet^r^ with a party of men pursued after the Enemy, endeavoring to line the River Merrimack to prevent their

passing over, by which meanes the Captives were recovered and brought back.

The Enemy lay in a Gully hard by the Highway, and about nine at night made a shot at your Petitioner and shot him through the Wrist between the bones, and also made a large wound in his side. Which wounds have been very painful and costly to your Pet^r in the cure of them and have in a great measure utterly taken away the use of his left hand, and wholly taken him off from his Imployment this Winter.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly prayes this Hon^rble Court that they would make him Such Compensation as shall seem fit, which he shall thankfully acknowledge, and doubts not but will be an Encouragement to others speedily to relieve their Neighbours when assaulted by so barbarous an Enemy.

And your Pet^r shall ever pray, &c.

STEPHEN GREENLEAF.*

In answer to this petition a vote was passed and approved March 7, 1695–6, and embodied in Chapter 63 of the Laws of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, as follows: —

Upon reading the petition of Captn Stephen Greenleaf of Newbury, lately wounded and maimed in his maj^tys service, praying some allowance and compensation for his smart, cure, loss of time and of the use of his left hand,—

Voted, a concurrance with the representatives, that the said Captain Stephen Greenleaf be paid, out of the province treasury, the sum of forty pounds, which shall be in full of what he hath been out upon cure and what yearly pension he might have expected had not this been granted.

The tree in the immediate foreground of the half-tone print on page 286, marks the spot where the old house stood when the Indians made their attack upon the defenceless family. The house was built on the southwesterly side of Turkey Hill, about two hundred rods in an easterly direction from the present residence of Mr. Charles Brown, who is a lineal descendant, of the seventh generation, from John Brown, and the present owner of the farm.

Coffin, in his History of Newbury, says, "This is the only instance in which the Indians either attacked, captivated, or killed any of the inhabitants of the town."

* Massachusetts Archives, volume 70, page 267.

BYFIELD PARISH.

In May, 1635, the town of Newbury was incorporated, and the same month the General Court ordered John Humphrey, John Endicott, Nathaniel Turner, and William Trask "to set out a farm for Mr. Dummer, about the falls of Newberry, not exceeding the quantity of five hundred acres, provided it be not prejudicial to Newberry"; and at the same time liberty was granted to Mr. (Richard) Dummer and Mr. (John) Spencer "to build a mill and weire at the falls of Newbury."

The court also ordered "that Mr. (Richard) Dummer and Mr. Bartholomew shall set out a convenient quantity of land within the bounds of Newberry for the keeping of the sheep and cattle that came over in the Dutch shipps this yeare, and to belong to the owners of said cattle." Coffin, in the History of Newbury (page 18), says, "The tract of land which was set apart as the place for pasturing these cattle was near the falls of Newbury. Of this land, Mr. John Spencer had a mill lot of fifty acres, Mr. Richard Dummer three hundred acres, Mr. Henry Sewall five hundred acres, Mr. John Clark four hundred acres."

In 1637, there was considerable religious excitement in the colony, and the General Court disfranchised or banished a large number of the followers of Mrs. Hutchinson. Among those ordered to be disarmed were Richard Dummer, John Spencer, and Nicholas Easton. Spencer returned to England, Easton went to Rhode Island, but Dummer remained in Newbury.

In 1640, contributions were sent to Governor Winthrop from several towns in the colony to make up the severe pecuniary loss he had suffered through the unfaithfulness of his bailiff; and Richard Dummer, with great liberality, gave one

OLD PARSONAGE HOUSE, BYFIELD PARISH, BUILT IN 1703.

hundred pounds. Savage, commenting on this voluntary contribution, says: "The generosity of Dummer is above all praise. His contribution is fifty per cent. above the whole tax of his town, and equal to half the benevolence of the whole metropolis; and yet he had been a sufferer under the mistaken views of Winthrop and other triumphant sound religionists."

The fertility of the soil and the large quantity of salt marsh, convenient for the support of cattle, near the falls of the Quascaqunquen (now Parker) River, soon attracted a number of settlers to that locality; but the distance from the meeting-house was so great that it soon became necessary to establish a new parish with bounds and limits, extending about two miles in either direction from the falls, and including parts of the towns of Newbury and Rowley.

In 1701, the tax imposed upon the inhabitants in that vicinity for the support of the gospel was abated to one-half the customary rate; and, in 1702, a meeting-house was built near the place where the present one now stands, and the parish was called "Rowlbury."

It is evident, however, that neither the name nor boundaries of the parish were definitely fixed upon until two years later. Judge Sewall, in the following letter to Colonel Byfield, gives Feb. 24, 1703–4, as the date when "the inhabitants upon the upper part of the River Parker . . . agreed to have the place called Byfield": —

To Col. Nath'l Byfield at Bristow

March 4, 1703–4.

My Brother Moodey of Newbury came to visit us this week: He tells me that the Inhabitants upon the upper part of the River Parker, who have Mr. Moses Hale for their Minister, having made his house habitable, took the advantage of Meeting in it upon the four and twentieth of February last, being the fifth day of the week, to consult about the concerns of their Infant-Parish: At which time they unanimously agreed to have the Place called Byfield. My Brother is to carry home a Book to Record their Transactions relating to their settleing the Worship of God in that Quarter; and this among the rest, I presume

they will henceforward look upon you as their God-Father: and will be ready gratefully to Acknowledge any Countenance and Favour you shall please to afford them.

S. S.*

The house that Judge Sewall says was "made habitable" for Rev. Moses Hale was built upon land sold by John Dummer April 10, 1703, for and in consideration of £9, "to Lieut. William Moody of Newbury, Henry Poor of Rowley, and the rest of the proprietors of the meeting house lately erected upon the division line between Newbury and Rowley neere the falls, . . . nine acres of land in two fields, where the parsonage house is to stand." This deed has never been recorded. The original was in the possession of Mrs. Isaac W. Wheelwright at the time of her decease.

John Dummer also sold June 9, 1703, to Rev. Moses Hale, "our minister, one acre of land in Newbury on the way leading from my now dwelling house to the Falls Meeting house, westerly by the Parsonage land, northerly and easterly by land of the grantor" (book 15, leaf 305).

Judge Sewall was evidently deeply interested in the welfare of the new parish, and on the first day of April sent the following letter to his brother William Moody, who was one of the proprietors of the new meeting-house to whom the land for a parsonage was sold, as above stated: —

Loving brother BOSTON, April 1st 1704.

After your being here last I writt a letter to Colonel Byfield and informed him that you had named your infant parish Byfield, and would from henceforth look upon him as your patron, and be ready gratefully to acknowledge any countenance or favour he should be pleased to afford you. To this effect in more words. This day I received a letter from Colonel Byfield, in which are these words:

"I am surprised at the account you give me of a new town upon the river Parker near Newbury. How they hitt upon my name I can't imagine. I heartily wish them prosperity; and if any respect to me was the cause, it is an obligation upon me, (when God shall enable me) to study how I may be serviceable to them."

I called it only a parish. What if Mr. Hale should write a letter to Colonel Byfield, intimating the matter of fact, that it was in regard to

* Letter Book, volume 1, page 296.

him. You have been informed of his parentage. He has only two daughters, Madam Lyde and Madam Taylor. I believe he is a good man, and a fast friend, very industrious and thorow in promoting what he undertakes.

SAMUEL SEWALL.*

Nathaniel Byfield was the son of Rev. Richard Byfield, of Long Dutton, Sussex, England, and the youngest of twenty-one children. He came to Boston in 1674, at the age of twenty-one, and on April 25, 1676, sent the following petition to the governor and council sitting in Boston: —

The Petition of Nathaniel Byfield Humbly Sheweth, That your Petitioner is a stranger in the country and lately Married, and is now Prest to goe out to warre against the Indians. And whereas the Law of God is plain in 24 Deut. 5. That when a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not goe out to warre, neither shall he be charged with any business, but he shall be free at home one yeare. Your petitioner doth humbly request the favour of y^r Honours to grant him the Priviledge and benefit of the said law and to grant him a discharge from the present Service. So shall he pray for your Honours.

NATHANIEL BYFIELD.*

Colonel Byfield, while appreciating the honor conferred upon him by the parish, did not respond with alacrity to the suggestion that some substantial gift from him would be acceptable. After two or three years of patient waiting, Judge Sewall ventured to call his attention to the subject in the following letter: —

To Nathanael Byfield Esqr JAN^R 6th 170$\frac{6}{7}$

Sir,— The inclosed News-Letter mentions the little Parish, that bears your name, and was so called for your sake. The Parishioners have struggled with many difficulties in their little and low beginnings. The Work they have accomplished is Noble. They have settled the Worship of GOD in a place where the Inhabitants were under very hard Circumstances, by reason of their remoteness. Their Hands are few, and weak. If you shall find in your heart, one way or other to give them a Lift, I am persuaded, you will therein be a Worker with GOD, and I hope, neither you, nor any of your Descendents, will have cause to

* Coffin's History of Newbury, page 170. † *Ibid.*, page 401.

Repent of it. I do not challenge it of you: but I must needs say, if you wholly decline it, I shall fail of my expectation.

Living upon your Lands, you are in a special mañer concernd in the Small Treatise inclosed, which please to accept of, from Sir

Your humble Servt

S. S.*

The parish of Byfield was incorporated by the General Court Oct. 28, 1710; and a few weeks later Colonel, afterward Judge, Byfield gave to the inhabitants of the parish a bell weighing two hundred and twenty-six pounds. A portrait of the venerable judge, who died in 1733, now hangs in the new parsonage, nearly opposite the meeting-house. It was presented to the parish June 1, 1835, by George D. Lyde, Esq., of New York, a descendant of Judge Byfield.

Oct. 21, 1706, "the Newbury part of Byfield was set off for so long a time as they shall maintain an orthodox minister amongst them"; and in 1707 the parish lines on the Rowley side were established. Since then these lines have been changed several times to accommodate families living in that vicinity. By the incorporation of Georgetown, in 1838, the parish is now composed of a part of three towns,— Newbury, Rowley, and Georgetown.

In 1746, a new meeting-house, larger and more commodious, was built, and the old one was then taken down. This second house was destroyed by fire March 1, 1833. Three months later the corner-stone of the third and present house was laid, and the building completed and dedicated November 7th of that year.

The burial-ground was probably selected and made ready for use as soon as the first meeting-house was erected, and before the parish was legally organized. The first person buried within that ancient enclosure was Mehetable Moody, wife of William Moody. She was the grand-daughter of Henry Sewall, Sr., who died at Rowley in March, 1656-7. The inscription on her gravestone is as follows: —

* Sewall's Letter Book, volume 1, page 345.

Mehetable
Dater of Mr Henry & Jane
Sewall, wife of Mr William Moodey
Promoted settling the worship
of God here, and then went to
her glorified son William,
leaving her son Samuel & four
Daters with their Father, August ye
8th, 1702, Ætat 38. Was the first
interred in this place.

On the stone that marks the grave of Joshua Woodman is the following inscription: —

Here Lies ye Body of Mr
Joshuah Woodman
Who Died May ye 30
1703. Aged 67 Years
First Man Child Borne
In Newbury
& Second Inturid In
This Place.

Rev. Moses Hale was the first pastor of Byfield Parish. He was born in Newbury July 10, 1678, graduated at Harvard in 1699, and preached in the parish from its organization in 1702, but was not ordained until Nov. 17, 1706. He retained his position as minister until his death in January, 1743.

In April, 1744, Rev. Moses Parsons was invited to take charge of the parish. He was the youngest son of Eben and Lydia Parsons, and was born in Gloucester June 20, 1716. He graduated at Harvard in 1736, and married Susan Davis, of Gloucester, fifth in descent from John Robinson, of Leyden, Jan. 11, 1743. He was ordained pastor of the church at Byfield June 20, 1744. The manuscript of the sermon he preached on Sunday, July 1, 1744, ten days after his ordination, is in the possession of the writer of this sketch. The penmanship is plain and legible; and the letters, though exceedingly fine and minute, are carefully and accurately formed. It is difficult, however, to understand how a manu-

script of this description could be read from the pulpit without the aid of a powerful magnifying glass. The text was taken from 2 Corinthians, second chapter, and sixteenth verse: —

> To the one we are the savor of death unto death, and to the other the savor of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?

The preacher, addressing his congregation, said: —

> God, by his Providence and, I trust, by his Grace also, has called me to the work of the ministry among you: a laborious and difficult tho' an honorable and glorious work; . . . and y^t^ we may see something of the Greatness, Difficulty and Importance of the work of the ministry and thereby be stirred up earnestly to seek unto God thro' Ch^t^ for the assistance of his Grace to perform the Duties of our several stations and Relations agreeable to his will is the Design of my Subject at this time.

He then proceeded to discuss the relations and duties of minister and people, and closed with this exhortation: —

> Let me entreat you to do all y^t^ you can to encourage my heart and strengthen my hands that I may be faithful and successful in the work of the ministry among you.

Lieutenant-Governor William Dummer was at that time a strong and influential friend of the church, and during the remainder of his life was deeply interested in its welfare.

Dummer Academy, established in 1763, the first school of its kind in the province of Massachusetts, owes its existence to the liberality and generosity of this worthy and distinguished member of the Byfield Parish.

Toward the close of Rev. Mr. Parsons's pastorate, Deacon Benjamin Colman, a thorough-going abolitionist, in advance of his time, brought serious charges against him for violating the divine law and holding men and women in the bondage of slavery. The controversy that ensued was prolonged for many years, and created intense excitement and bitterness in the parish. The letters of Deacon Colman in relation to the subject are printed in full in Coffin's History of Newbury, pages 340 to 350, inclusive.

Upon a salary not exceeding £80 annually, payable partly in silver and partly in farm produce, Rev. Moses Parsons brought up a family of five sons and two daughters. With this small sum he educated three of his sons at Harvard College, and maintained a comfortable and hospitable home until his death, Dec. 14, 1783, at the age of sixty-seven.*

Two of his sons, Ebenezer Parsons and Theophilus Parsons, were in later years prominent and influential citizens of old Newbury. The former built and occupied a spacious house at Fatherland Farm that is still standing; and the latter erected a fine and stately mansion on the northwest corner of Green and Washington Streets, Newburyport, that is now held by Archbishop Williams, in trust, for the use and benefit of the Roman Catholic church in this vicinity.

The old parsonage at Byfield, where Rev. Moses Parsons lived for nearly forty years and where all his children were born, was occupied by his successors in the ministry until June 21, 1847, when it was leased for nine hundred and ninety-nine years to Rev. Henry Durant, who was at that date pastor of the church, and afterward, until 1853, principal of Dummer Academy (Essex Deeds, book 411, page 58).

In 1849, Rev. Henry Durant gave a mortgage of this property to D. S. Caldwell, one of the parish committee, which is recorded in the Essex Registry of Deeds, book 411, page 59, and in December, 1851, a second mortgage to John F. Twombly, which was assigned to D. S. Caldwell Oct. 4, 1852, and possession taken under the first mortgage June 9, 1852 (book 462, page 298, and book 476, page 5).

A deed or lease of this property from D. S. Caldwell to Isaac W. Wheelwright was probably signed and executed about this date, but no evidence of this fact can be found on the records in Salem. Mr. Wheelwright occupied the house for more than forty years, and during that time made many substantial changes in its exterior. The half-tone print that accompanies this sketch represents the house as it was before these alterations were made.

* In "A Brief History of Byfield," by Mr. Joseph N. Dummer, published in 1888, the reader will find an interesting sketch of Rev. Moses Parsons and others who succeeded him in the ministry at Byfield.

Isaac W. Wheelwright died July 14, 1895. In his will dated Jan. 19, 1878, and proved Sept. 3, 1895, he gave his farm in Newbury with two dwelling-houses and other buildings thereon to his wife, Adeline, for her life, and at her decease to his two sons, William D. and Joseph D. Wheelwright.

Mrs. Wheelwright died Jan. 20, 1896. On the twenty-first day of January, 1896, William D. Wheelwright, of New York City, conveyed to his sister, Mary D. Sargent, of Bryn Mawr, Pa., all his interest in the estate of his father, Isaac W. Wheelwright (book 1472, leaf 429).

March 10, 1896, Mary D. Sargent, of Bryn Mawr, Pa., sold to Sarah V. Dummer, wife of Joseph N. Dummer, of Rowley, Mass., all her right and title to the property conveyed above (book 1472, leaf 431).

At the present time Mr. Joseph D. Wheelwright and his sister, Mrs. Sarah V. Dummer, are sole owners of the old parsonage house and the land under and adjoining the same in Byfield Parish.

HOMESTEAD OF BENJAMIN PEARSON.

The stately elm-tree that stands in front of the residence of Mr. Benjamin Pearson at Byfield is one of the notable sights of that neighborhood. Its great size and graceful shape are prominent features in the landscape. Viewed from a distance, it rivets the attention and invites a closer inspection. Standing beneath its outstretched branches, the beholder cannot fail to be impressed with its massive proportions and symmetrical outlines.

The old house, shaded and sheltered by the foliage of this majestic tree, was probably built by Benjamin Pearson nearly two centuries ago. The land on which the house and tree stand was originally granted to Peter Cheney.

A committee appointed Jan. 5, 1687, by the town of Newbury "to treat with Peter Cheney about setting up a corne mill and a fulling mill," having attended to that duty, the town granted, Feb. 15, 1687, to the said Peter Cheney "fifty acres of land on the Falls river on condition that he build a corn or grist mill within two years and a fulling mill within three years, at the upper falls." Dec. 25, 1689, he was allowed one year longer in which to finish his fulling mill.

Jan. 10, 1694–5, Peter Cheney, Sr., sold to Peter Cheney, Jr., "one half the saw mill yard on the south side of the Falls river, which is the one half on which said saw mill is lately built and stands near my corn mill" (Essex Deeds, book 18, leaf 22).

Dec. 30, 1696, Peter Cheney sold to Francis Wainwright one-half the saw-mill and yard with stream of water, etc., substantially as above (book 11, leaf 238).

April 2, 1705, Francis Wainwright sold to Benjamin Pearson the property described in the last-mentioned conveyance (book 45, leaf 216).

HOMESTEAD OF BENJAMIN PEARSON.

Aug. 10, 1709, Eldad Cheney and Martha Worcester, of Bradford, Ichabod Cheney, Huldah Worcester, Jemima, wife of Richard Pettingall, Hannah, wife of Lionell Chute, and Lydia, wife of Jeremiah Poor, of Rowley, all children of Peter Cheney, late of Newbury, deceased, for £46 10*s.*, sold to Benjamin Pearson, of Newbury, carpenter, twenty-four acres of land in Newbury "on ye southerly side of the falls River, Bounded easterly by a Tract of Land which was formerly given by ye s^d^ Peter Cheney, Deceas'd, as afores'd to his son Peter Cheney, brother to ye said Eldad Cheney, Martha Worcester, &c., southerly and westerly by ye comon land of Newbury, northerly by ye saw mill yard and falls River" (book 25, leaf 36).

Soon after this date, probably, Benjamin Pearson built the house still standing near the site of the old fulling mill. In his will dated March 10, 1729–30, and proved June 28, 1731, he gave to his son Benjamin Pearson "all the lands I bought of Major Francis Wainwright and ye Cheneys and also my dwelling house and my mills, goods, stock, working tools and all appurtenances belonging to ye clothier's trade as it is situate on the south side of ye Falls river and bounded as by my deed which I had of Major Francis Wainwright, and also the right of ye stream of water for said mills."

The business established by Peter Cheney was continued by the descendants of Benjamin Pearson down to within a comparatively recent date; and Benjamin Pearson, a lineal descendant of Benjamin Pearson, Sr., of the sixth generation, still owns and occupies the old house.

The age and history of the veteran elm that stands like a sentinel near the entrance to this estate is somewhat vague and obscure. Early deeds and conveyances give no information on the subject. On page 410 of Coffin's History of Newbury, published fifty years ago, the author refers to this tree; but his language seems to imply that it was then lacking in beauty and gracefulness. The growth and development of recent years have, however, effected a wonderful change in its appearance; and it is now the finest specimen of the American elm to be found in this vicinity.

Measurements taken in 1896 give a girth of nineteen feet two inches around the trunk, five feet from the ground, and a spread of one hundred and seven feet from outermost bough to outermost bough. This girth would be increased nearly two feet if taken eighteen inches higher or lower than the place selected. The estimated height of the tree to the topmost branch is ninety feet.

THE LONGFELLOW HOUSE,

Byfield Parish.

William Longfellow, the first of that name who came to America, was born in Horsforth, near Leeds, in York County, England, and baptized at Guiseley Oct. 20, 1650. He was a man of ability and education, but rather improvident in his manner of life, preferring fun and frolic to work and study. He married, Nov. 10, 1676, Anne Sewall, sister of Judge Samuel Sewall and daughter of Henry and Jane (Dummer) Sewall.

Two years later he was living at Newbury Falls, as appears from the following clause in Henry Sewall's will, dated Aug. 17, 1678 : —

> I give & bequeath to my Sonne in Law William Longfellow & my daughter Anne his wife, during their naturall life, a tract of Land with the house on it comonly Knowne by the name of the high field, with a parcell of meadow adjoyning thereunto containing about seven or eight acres, being on the east side of the ffalls river, bounded on the south west side with a little brooke & the great river, & the northeast side with a small creeke & stony brooke running into it. Allso an equal part or moyty of my great meadow formerly possessed by Launcelott Granger; And after their decease to the heires of the sajd Anne of her body lawfully begotten or to be begotten, & for want of sajd issue to my sonne Samuel Sewall to enjoy to him and his heires for ever.

This will was not proved until May 24, 1700, ten years after the death of William Longfellow. Meanwhile the house and land had been conveyed by deed from Henry Sewall to his daughter Anne Longfellow.

In 1680, Samuel Sewall, in a letter to his brother, Stephen Sewall, at Bishop Stoke in Hampshire, England, wrote as follows : —

THE LONGFELLOW HOUSE.

Bro Longfellow's Father, Willm Longfellow, lives at Horsforth near Leeds in Yorkshire. Tell him Bro. has a son W^m, a fine likely child, a very good piece of land & greatly wants a little stock to manage it, and y^t Father hath paid for him upwards of an hundred pounds to get him out of Debt (*N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, volume 24, page 123).

In a letter to his father, Henry Sewall, at Newbury, dated Sept. 10, 1686, he wrote: —

As to Brother Longfellow's business, I have writt you my sence before; viz. that would first understand more certainly the state of his affair, which I have taken care for by Mr. Foxcroft. However, if Brother be persuaded that 'tis his best way to go over this Fall, as is hinted in his Letter, I shall not contradict: because he best knows his own Concerns. Only I cañot give him that Assistance he mentions of £20 or £30. Yet if he be resolved to goe, and have not other accomodation, and sister desire it too, I should not be against undertaking for his passage. And am willing to give up the Mortgage for the Principal, without any demand of Interest; which, pray, Sir, remembering my Love to him and sister, please to signify.*

On page 50 of Sewall's Letter Book is the following letter to "Brother Longfellow": —

BOSTON, N. E., Augt. 8, 1687.

Loving Brother,— Yours of the 12th of March, datted at Rumsey, came safe to hand, am glad to hear of your good passage and arrival. Thankful to friends for their Kindnes shewed you. I had a son born the 30th of January, a desireable healthy Child to our thinking, but he fell ill and dyed the 26th of July. Brother Stephen hath a little Margarett. Our friends att Newberry are well as far as I know. My sister was much refreshed to hear of your Welfare: her Letter to you sent me for Conveyance, I have enclosed In mine. As to the younger children of Wallingford, I understand they are averse to whatt you writt aboutt, and those nott of Age twill be hard for them being So Remote to do anything Legally; and except they see you make some succesfull progress in what you have begun, I doubt will be backward. I should think your best way will be to gett your own mony in Yorkshire (as you write you are agoing thether), and then lay it outt in whatt may be advantagious to New England, and not hazzard the throwing away your Patrimony in Tedious Doubtful Law Suitts. I would not have you venture upon anything in that kind but what may be very plain and

* Sewall's Letter Book, volume 1, page 38.

fecible, lest according to the Fable in Æsop catching att a shadow you lose the Body. Give my due remembrance to my relations. Praying God to succeed you in your concerns and to bless your succes. I take leave who am your Loving Brother.

On page 61 of the same volume, under date of Aug. 25, 1687, Judge Sewall acknowledges the receipt of a letter from "brother Longfellow," dated London, June 11, and adds incidentally, "His father alive and well." The patrimony, therefore, to which reference is made, was probably due from the estate of a brother who died in England about that time.

After the return of William Longfellow to Newbury he enlisted in the expedition to Quebec, under Sir William Phips, and was drowned at Cape Breton in October, 1690. Judge Sewall in his diary says: —

'Twas Tuesday, the 18th of November, that I heard of the death of Capt. Stephen Greenleaf, Lieut. James Smith and Ensign Wm Longfellow, Serjt Increase Pilsbury, who with Will Mitchell, Jabez Musgro and four more were drown'd at Cape Britoon on Friday night the last of October.

William Longfellow and Anne (Sewall) Longfellow had six children: —

William, born Nov. 25, 1679.
Stephen, born Jan. 10, 1681.
Anne, born Oct. 3, 1683.
Stephen, born Sept. 22, 1685.
Elizabeth, born July 3, 1688.
Nathan, born Feb. 5, 1690.

April 13, 1692, Henry Sewall, in consideration of the marriage shortly to be consummated between Henry Short and Anne (Sewall) Longfellow, widow, conveyed to them during their lives, and after their decease to their children, "the farm lately in the occupation of William Longfellow, called the High Field, together with the dwelling-house, outhouses, &c." (Essex Deeds, book 16, page 21).

May 11, 1692, Henry Short married Anne (Sewall) Longfellow, and lived on the farm described above. He had,

by this marriage, six children. Henry Short died Oct. 23, 1706. His widow died Dec. 18, 1706.

The title to this property was, by virtue of the deed of conveyance from Henry Sewall, vested in the surviving children of Anne (Sewall) Longfellow-Short.

Stephen Longfellow (the second of that name), born Sept. 22, 1685, was a locksmith and blacksmith by trade. Jan. 3, 1710–11, he bought of his sister Elizabeth all her right and interest "in land given to said Anne by her father, Henry Sewall, in particular the farm in Newbury known as ye high field" (Essex Deeds, book 23, page 97).

Dec. 17, 1712, he bought of his brother Nathan all his right and interest in the same property (book 37, page 261).

He married, March 25, 1713, Abigail, daughter of Rev. Edward Thompson, of Marshfield, Mass. About this time he built an addition to the house, with a lean-to roof. The addition was removed early in this century, and does not appear in the half-tone print that illustrates this sketch.

Jan. 7, 1714–15, he bought of John Emery and wife Mehitable, daughter of Anne Longfellow, all her right and interest in the house and land previously described (book 42, page 66); and Jan. 6, 1725–6, he bought of his half-brother Samuel Short "all that right and interest in the high field farm at Newbury Falls given me by deed and will of my grandfather, Henry Sewall" (book 47, page 119).

In the Letter Book of Samuel Sewall (volume 2, page 172) there is an interesting letter relating to an encumbrance on this property, which reads as follows: —

To Mr. Stephen Longfellow SEPTR 3, 1724.

Loving Cousin,— I am griev'd to hear that you are still contending in the Law with your Brother and Sister Adams about my honoured Father's Mortgage of Half the High-Field, which must be costly, even to the Overcomer; Besides the Loss of Brotherly-kindness, which is invaluable. Therefore I earnestly advise and intreat you to leave off this Contention before it be any further medled with; and to conclude all with a just and Kind Agreement. Praying GOD to do you and yours Good, I am your loving Unkle

SAMUEL SEWALL.

In the same volume and on the same page is the following letter, on the same subject: —

SEPTR 3. 1724.

Loving Cousins.— I am grieved to hear that you are still contending in the Law with your brother Stephen Longfellow about my honoured Father's Mortgage of Half the High-Field, which must be Costly, even to the overcomer: Besides the Loss of Brotherly-kindness, which is invaluable. I am confident that I drew the Mortgage, and that no more was intended to be Granted thereby, than Half the High-Field strictly taken, as it was then fenced in: and to take in a Surplusage of Land lying between the Northwesterly end of the High-Field and the Head-Line of my Father's Farm, running from Rattle-Snake Rock to Philp's Brook. And therefore I earnestly advise and intreat you to leave off this Contention before it be any further medled with: and to conclude all with a just and Kind Agreement. The nearness of Relation precludes me from being a Judge in this Controversy. But, if I should live, and be called to it, I must needs give this evidence in the case. Praying GOD to do Good to you both, and to the numerous Offspring He has Bless'd you with, I remain your loving Unkle

SAMUEL SEWALL.

To Mr. Abraham Adams & Mrs. Anne Adams at Newbury (sent by Brother Moodey)

The advice offered by Judge Sewall was apparently unheeded, and the case was brought to trial in the month of May following. In his diary, under date of May 14, 1725, he says: —

Mr. Rogers pray'd at the opening of the Court. Judgement against cous. Adams. Cousin Longfellow has his judgment confirm'd against his Bro^r and sister Adams. With leave of the Court, I declar'd how I understood the Word High Field, who made the mortgage.

Stephen Longfellow died at Newbury Falls (Byfield Parish) Nov. 17, 1764. His son Stephen, born Feb. 7, 1723, graduated at Harvard College in 1742, removed to Falmouth (now Portland), Me., in 1745, and there married, Oct. 19, 1749, Tabitha, daughter of Samuel Bragdon, of York, Me. He died at Gorham, Me., May 1, 1790.

Stephen, the eldest son of Stephen and Tabitha (Bragdon) Longfellow, was born Aug. 3, 1750. He married Patience

Young, of York, Me., Dec. 13, 1773, and died May 28, 1824, leaving several children.

The eldest son of Stephen and Patience (Young) Longfellow, Stephen Longfellow, LL.D., was born March 23, 1776, graduated at Harvard College in 1798, and married Zilpha, eldest daughter of General Peleg Wadsworth, Jan. 1, 1804.

Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, the poet, second son of Stephen and Zilpha Wadsworth Longfellow, was born in Portland, Me., Feb. 27, 1807. He died in Cambridge March 24, 1882.

Stephen Longfellow, son of William Longfellow and Anne (Sewall), born Sept. 22, 1685, owned and occupied the house and farm at Newbury Falls until his death, Nov. 17, 1764. In his will, dated Oct. 13, 1760, and proved Nov. 26, 1764, he gave to his wife Abigail one-half of the homestead during her life, and to his sons Edward and Samuel, after the payment of certain bequests, all the rest and residue of his estate excepting land adjoining the new plantation in Contoocook, N. H. Abigail, wife of Lieutenant Stephen Longfellow, died Sept. 10, 1778, aged eighty-five.

Dec. 11, 1788, Edward Longfellow gave to his brother Samuel Longfellow a quitclaim deed of twenty rods of land "with the house thereon" (book 152, page 95). On the land remaining in his possession Edward Longfellow built a new house that is still standing near the site of the old homestead.

Samuel Longfellow, born March 4, 1725, married Rebekah Chase about the year 1769. She died Feb. 25, 1788, in the forty-ninth year of her age. For his second wife, he married Martha Chaplin. He occupied the old homestead until his death, Aug. 4, 1800. His will, dated May 30, 1800, and proved Sept. 1, 1800, gave all the rest and residue of his estate to his son Nathan after the payment of certain small legacies.

Nathan Longfellow, born Dec. 26, 1773, married Anna Downer in the year 1799. He died Oct. 26, 1840. In his

will, dated Dec. 6, 1837, and proved in December, 1840, he gave to his son Joseph the old house with the land under and adjoining the same.

Joseph Longfellow, born July 11, 1810, married Lucretia Fairbanks, of Canton, Mass., May 9, 1841. They have two sons now living: —

Horace F., born Nov. 26, 1846.
Charles A., born April 13, 1856.

The house built about 1790 by Edward Longfellow, with the land connected therewith, was purchased of the heirs of the late Edward Longfellow, and now forms a part of the estate of Joseph Longfellow, who still resides there.

The old house once occupied by William and Anne (Sewall) Longfellow was taken down ten or fifteen years ago. The half tone print on page 306 gives a view of the house as it was in 1880.

DUMMER ACADEMY.

Richard Dummer, the first of that name who came to America, was born in the parish of Bishop Stoke, near Southampton, in England; and, after his arrival in the colony of Massachusetts Bay in 1632, he resided for about two years in Roxbury, when he removed to Boston.

He was interested with Richard Saltonstall, Henry Sewall, and others in the importation of cattle; and in May, 1635, at the same session and on the same day that Newbury was by the General Court "allowed to be a plantation," a committee was appointed "to set out a farm for Mr Dummer about the Falls of Newbury."

Feb. 11, 1635–6, the town leased to Richard Dummer, for two years, a lot of land on Newbury Neck. About the same time, probably, although there is no date affixed to the record in the Proprietors' Book, the town granted

> To Mr Richard Dumer an house lot of four acres, be it more or less, two acres whereof is bounded by Mr Easton on the south, by Henry Short on the north, by the Green on the east, & by Mr. Noyes on the west. The other two acres are bounded by the river on the south, by High street on the north, by Mr. Easton on the east, & Henry Short on the west.

The grant to Nicholas Easton, recorded in the same book, confirms the bounds and limits of the four-acre lot described above. It reads as follows: —

> To Nicholas Easton an house lot of four acres, be it more or less, two acres whereof is bounded by Mr. Noyes on the south, and by Mr. Dumer on the North, the Green on the east, & Mr. Noyes on the west. The other two acres are bounded by the river on the south, by High Street on the north, Mr. Dumer on the west, & Mr. Noyes on the east.

DUMMER ACADEMY.

These grants can be easily identified by reference to the plan on page 14 drawn by Daniel Dole, whereon the lots laid out to the first settlers at the Lower Green are properly marked and designated.

Richard Dummer was liberal in his theological views, and was disarmed — "deprived of swords, guns, pistols, shot, and match" — by the General Court Nov. 20, 1637, because of his avowed sympathy with Mrs. Anne Hutchinson and Rev. John Wheelwright.

On the eighteenth day of the eleventh month, 1637, the town ordered

> That whereas the full terme of two years is now expired for which terme part of the necke of ground on the south side of the river was the 18th of January, 1635, last lett out to Mr. Dummer that now the towne doth againe take it into their own hands & intend to dispose of it at their pleasure, & that Mr. Dummer shall with all convenient spead be payd all necessary charges attending to former agreement.

A few months later Richard Dummer bought of Thomas Hale a house and land on Merrimack ridge, described as follows: —

> October 6, 1638, the Town confirms the sale from Thomas Hale to Richard Dumer of house & land on Merrimack Ridge on both sides. Said Dumer is granted to have all the land betwixt his pailes & Mr. Sewall's fence ranging equally with the pales allready sett up, leaving a watering place for the cattell to drink at the brooke.

In 1640, he gave £100 toward the fund subscribed by a few citizens of Boston and elsewhere to make up the loss that Governor Winthrop had suffered through the unfaithfulness of a bailiff. For this act of liberality and generosity he was highly commended, and received great praise from personal as well as political friends and opponents.

How long he retained this house and land at Parker River is somewhat uncertain. When the new town was laid out in 1646, he probably removed to his farm at Newbury Falls.

Nov. 17, 1673, in consideration of the marriage of his son Richard to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Captain John Apple-

ton, of Ipswich, he conveyed to his said son all that portion of the farm, including mansion house, etc., bounded north and northeast and northwesterly by the Newbury or Falls River, also one-third of unenclosed land — about one hundred and fifty acres in all — on the south and southwest side of the farm (Ipswich Deeds, book 3, page 290). This estate was purchased in 1801 of descendants of Richard Dummer by Mr. Eben Parsons, brother of Theophilus Parsons, and is now known as the Fatherland Farm.

April 18, 1679, Richard Dummer, Sr., conveyed to Jeremiah Dummer, of Boston, ninety-five acres of upland and thirteen acres of meadow in Newbury and Rowley "lately laid out, as appears in the Newbury town book." Frances, wife of Richard Dummer, released dower (Ipswich Deeds, book 4, page 291).

Richard Dummer, Sr., died Dec. 14, 1679, at the age of eighty-eight. His will, dated April 3, 1679, and proved April 1, 1680, is very brief. One clause reads as follows: —

> Having disposed of my lands and the greatest part of my estate, I give and bequeath to my daughter-in-law, Elizabeth Paine, as ffeoffer in trust for the benefit of my wife Frances, one half my now dwelling house during the said Frances life and my share of the Saw Mill during her life.

By his first wife, Mary, he had one son, Shubael, born Feb. 17, 1636. By his second wife, Frances, widow of Rev. Jonathan Burr, he had three sons, Jeremiah, Richard, and William, and one daughter, Hannah. Shubael graduated at Harvard in 1656, and was afterward settled as a minister at York, Me. He was killed by the Indians near his own house in 1692. William died before arriving at his majority. Richard owned and managed the farm at the Falls; and Jeremiah, born Sept. 14, 1643, was apprenticed to John Hull, silversmith, in Boston, when quite young, and was afterward judge of the court of common pleas in Suffolk county from 1702 to 1715.

In the division of William Dummer's estate, Nov. 23, 1680, between his three brothers, Shubael, Jeremiah, and Richard,

the farm, in Newbury, occupied by Benjamin Goodrich, was assigned to Shubael and Jeremiah, and the farm occupied by Duncan Stewart was assigned to Richard (Ipswich Deeds, book 4, page 370).

At a later date Jeremiah undoubtedly purchased additional land in Newbury, but the deeds of conveyance have not been discovered. He married Anna Atwater, daughter of Joshua Atwater, Sr., of Boston.

Nov. 18, 1712, Jeremiah Dummer, of Boston, and his wife Anna, conveyed to William Dummer, of Boston, merchant, son of the above said Jeremiah and Anna, "houses, lands, and farm, &c., in Newbury, more especially the farm, houses, &c., near unto Rowley Mill upon Easton's River, now in the occupation of Philip Woodbridge and Richard Walker, farmers, being four hundred acres, bounded northerly by land of Mr. Sewall and Joshua Boynton, easterly by the Falls River, westerly by the old road, and southerly by Easton's River; reserving out of the premises an annuity of £20 to the said Jeremiah and his wife" (book 25, page 238).

Jeremiah Dummer died May 24, 1718. He left two sons, Jeremiah and William.

Jeremiah graduated at Harvard College in 1699. He was elected by the General Court, in 1710, commissioner to England from the province of Massachusetts Bay to assert and defend the rights of the people under the charter granted by the crown. For nearly thirty years he performed the duties of that office with honor to himself and benefit to his constituents. He died at Plaistow, England, in 1739.

William Dummer, brother of Jeremiah, and founder of Dummer Academy, was born in Boston in 1677. Soon after completing his education he went to England, and for several years was acting commissioner of the province of Massachusetts Bay at Plymouth. He returned to Boston in 1712. Judge Sewall in his diary, under date of May 28, 1712, says,

Col. Hutchinson surprises us by bringing Mr William Dumer whom I know not arrived May 27th at Marblehead about 4 weeks passage from Milford Haven.

November eighteenth of that year he received from his father a deed of the farm at Newbury Falls, as previously stated. It is probable that the mansion house he afterward occupied was built about this time, although there is no evidence to establish the fact beyond a reasonable doubt.

After his marriage he resided in Boston, but during the summer months came with his family to Byfield, and devoted

DUMMER MANSION.

his time and attention to the cultivation of his farm. The old house, which was for many years his summer home, is still standing. It is now a dormitory and boarding-place for pupils connected with the academy. Its steep roof with dormer windows, and the peculiar brick projection on the northwesterly end, built, it is said, for the accommodation of negro slaves, have been allowed to remain undisturbed; but the tapestried walls and much of the heavy wainscoting of the interior have disappeared.

William Dummer married, April 26, 1714, Katherine, daughter of Joseph Dudley, who was then governor of the province, and son of Thomas Dudley, one of the early governors of the colony.

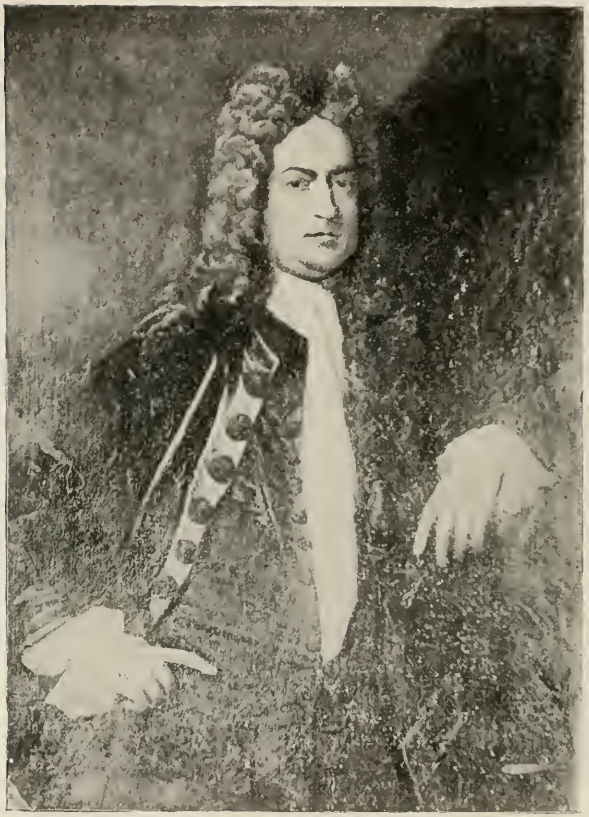
The portrait of Governor Dummer that formerly adorned the parlor of this old mansion house is still in the possession of the trustees of Dummer Academy. It is supposed to have been painted by Robert Feke,* an American artist of some celebrity, who was born at Oyster Bay, L. I., about 1725, and died in Barbadoes, West Indies, about the year 1765. A copy of this portrait, painted by Mr. Frederick P. Vinton, of Boston, in 1886, hangs in the old senate chamber at the state house in Boston.

A portrait of Katherine (Dudley) Dummer, wife of Governor Dummer, for many years in the possession of a collateral branch of the family, was presented by Mrs. Osgood, of West Newbury, in 1822, to the trustees of Dummer Academy, and is still in a good state of preservation. The name of the artist is unknown. Both of these portraits have been reproduced by the half-tone process for the illustration of this sketch.

June 15, 1716, Colonel Samuel Shute was appointed governor, and William Dummer deputy governor, of the province. On the fifth day of October, 1716, they took the oath of office, and entered at once upon the discharge of their duties. An item published in the *News Letter*, and quoted by Coffin in the History of Newbury, states that in October, 1716, "Governor Shute, being on his way to Portsmouth, was met by the Newbury troop, and by them escorted to the house of Lieut. Governor Dummer, where he passed the night and was finely entertained."

The powers and privileges reserved to the crown in the new charter that had been substituted for the old colonial charter

* His first picture is said to have been painted in 1746. Several of his portraits are in the Bowdoin College collection. His best work, from an artistic point of view, is the portrait of Lady Wanton (wife of Joseph Wanton who was Governor of Rhode Island from 1769 to 1775), that now hangs in the Redwood Library at Newport, R. I. Another interesting and valuable specimen of his artistic skill is the portrait of Rev. John Callender in the rooms of the Rhode Island Historical Society at Providence.



LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR WILLIAM DUMMER.

KATHERINE (DUDLEY) DUMMER,

WIFE OF LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR WILLIAM DUMMER.

aroused a strong feeling of dissatisfaction and distrust. The house of deputies insisted upon a strict construction of its provisions, and persistently opposed the adoption of measures that in any way interfered with the rights of the people.

The officers of the crown found it impossible to secure by enactment fixed compensation for their services; and Governor Shute, after an administration of six years, perplexed and discouraged by the difficulties of the situation, sailed for England Jan. 1, 1723, to induce, if possible, the home government to interfere in his behalf. He remained in England for nearly six years. During his absence William Dummer occupied the gubernatorial chair.

Judge Samuel Sewall, a kinsman of Governor Dummer, was at that time a member of the council. In volume 3, page 317, of his Diary, he says: —

Jan'y 2, 1722–3. His Honour the Lt Govr (Dummer) takes the oaths in Council as to the Acts relating to Trade and of his office. After Mr Checkley had pray^d the Lt Govr sent for the Deputies — in and made his Speech. When the Representatives were return'd to their own Chamber, I stood up and said:

If your Honour and this honourable Board please to give me leave I would speak a Word or two upon this solemn occasion. Although the unerring Providence of God has brought you to the Chair of Government in a cloudy and Tempestuous time, yet you have this for your Encouragement, that the People you Have to do with are a part of the Israel of God and you may expect to have of the Prudence and Patience of Moses communicated to you for your Conduct. It is evident that our Almighty Saviour Counselled the first Planters to remove hither and Settle here, and they dutifully followed his Advice, and therefore He will never leave nor forsake them, nor Theirs; so that your Honour must needs be happy in sincerely seeking their Happiness and welfare, which your Birth and Education will incline you to do. *Difficilia quæ pulchra.* I promise myself that they who sit at this Board will yield their Faithful Advice to your Honour, according to the Duty of their Place.

The Lt Govr and Council would stand up all the while and they expressed a handsome Acceptance of what I had said. *Laus Deo.*

In the discharge of the duties of his high office, Governor Dummer pursued a wise and conciliatory policy that won for him the respect and esteem of all who were in favor of good government and an impartial administration of existing laws.

July 28, 1728, William Burnet, who had been appointed by the king to succeed Samuel Shute as governor of the province, arrived in New England, and assumed the management of public affairs, with William Dummer as lieutenant-governor.

Governor Burnet died Sept. 7, 1729; and Governor Dummer was again at the head of the government until June 30, 1730, when Lieutenant-Governor Tailer was appointed to succeed him. The following congratulatory letter from Judge Sewall to his kinsman is published in volume 2, page 275, of Sewall's Letter Book: —

Hon'd Sir,— These are to congratulat your Hon^r and this Province upon your Returning again to be their Lieut. Govr and Commander in chief. As the Time is dark and difficult, so I hope God will graciously renew your Strength, and anoint you with fresh oyl, whereby you may be enabled prudently and successfully to manage the very weighty Affairs of the Government, once more devolved upon you by Divine Providence, which cannot err, and will not fail those who Trust therein. I thank God who has Reserved you against this juncture of our Distress. And earnestly praying that the God of Peace, and Truth, and Love, may make your last days in this kind to be your best days, I take leave, who am your Honor's most humble and most obedient Servt.

SAMUEL SEWALL.

BOSTON, Septemb^r the eleventh, 1729.

To the Honourable William Dummer Esqr, Lieut.-Governour and Commander in Chief In and over his Maj^s Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New-England.

While holding office for this second short term, Governor Dummer presented to the Byfield Parish a silver communion service, on which his name and the family coat-of-arms were inscribed. Of this service only two small communion cups, or chalices, were saved when the meeting-house was burned in 1832.

At the close of his administration as governor he was elected to the council for two years. He then retired to private life. His house in Boston was on School Street, separated from the Province House estate by a six-foot passage-way in the rear. His wife, Katherine (Dudley)

Dummer, died there Jan. 13, 1752. He died Oct. 16, 1761, and was buried in the Granary burying ground on Tremont Street in that city.

By the terms of his will, recorded in the probate records for Suffolk County, volume 59, page 398, he gave, in trust, to "Rev. Mr. Thomas Foxcroft and Rev. Dr. Charles Chauncy, ministers of the first church in Boston, and Mr. Nathaniel Dummer, of Newbury, in the County of Essex, my dwelling-house and farm and all my real estate lying and being in Newbury," with instructions that the rents should be first appropriated and expended in erecting a school-house on the most convenient part of said farm according to the appointment of the minister of the parish and five of the principal inhabitants freeholders of said parish to be elected at the annual meeting of the parish, and that the annual income thereafter should be "appropriated and set apart towards the maintenance of a grammar school master."

In 1762, the first school-house was erected on the Dummer farm at Byfield. It was a low one-story building, about twenty feet square. Dedicatory services were held Feb. 28, 1763. Rev. Moses Parsons, then minister of the parish, preached a sermon appropriate to the occasion from the text, "But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand" (Isaiah xxxii. 8).

The next day, March 1, 1763, the school, under the charge of Samuel Moody, of York, Me., as master, commenced its regular sessions. In 1782, an act of incorporation was passed by the General Court, creating a board of trustees and providing for the management and control of the school under the title of "The Trustees of Dummer Academy in the County of Essex."

Master Moody retained his position as instructor until March 25, 1790. Many of his pupils after their graduation became distinguished in political and professional life. He died at Exeter, N. H., Dec. 17, 1790, and was buried in the old graveyard at York, Me. On the stone that marks his grave is the following inscription:—

Integer vitæ sacerisque purus.

Here lies the remains of Samuel Moody, Esq. Preceptor of Dummer Academy, the first institution of the kind in Massachusetts. He left no children to mourn his sudden death, for he died a bachelor, yet his numerous pupils in the United States will ever retain a lively sense of the sociality, industry, integrity and piety he possessed in an unusual degree, as well as the disinterested, zealous, faithful and useful manner he discharged the duties of the Academy for 30 years. He died at Exeter, N. H., December 17th 1790, aged 70 years.

Since its establishment in 1763, Dummer Academy has had its periods of prosperity and depression, but, after more than one hundred and thirty years of continued existence, it is still in successful operation under the charge of Mr. Perley L. Horne, A. M.

For a more extended account of this institution of learning and the men who have been connected with it as trustees, teachers, and pupils, the reader is referred to the centennial address, delivered by Nehemiah Cleaveland, Aug. 12, 1863, and to the interesting historical paper read by Hon. William D. Northend at the one hundred and twenty-fifth anniversary, June 19, 1888.

FATHERLAND FARM.

FATHERLAND FARM.

Eben Parsons, the second son of Rev. Moses Parsons, was born in the parsonage at Byfield, Feb. 27, 1745–6. He attended school at Dummer Academy; and, after completing his studies there, he sought and obtained employment in Gloucester, and soon after became interested in the fisheries, which were at that time exceedingly prosperous and remunerative. His enterprise and activity brought him in contact with men of skill and experience in the foreign and domestic trade. He gradually extended his business, investing his surplus capital in ship property, and ultimately became one of the largest importers of merchandise in the country.

In May, 1767, he married Mary, daughter of Colonel John Gorham, of Barnstable, and a few years later removed to Boston, where he purchased a large and valuable estate on Summer Street, the house and garden occupying all the space between Otis and Devonshire Streets and extending back to Winthrop Square. The finest residences of Boston were in that neighborhood, and noble shade trees with flowering shrubs and spacious gardens gave to the locality an air of comfort and seclusion.

In the rear of Mr. Parsons's house stood a large stable, and in front was an enclosed park, or common, where his two cows were pastured. Drake, in his "Old Landmarks of Boston," says on page 381, "As late as 1815 there was a pasture of two acres in Summer Street, and the tinkling of cow-bells was by no means an uncommon sound there."

For more than thirty years Mr. Parsons made this house his home; and at length, with ample means at his command, he determined to buy the old Dummer place at Newbury

Falls, and there build a stately summer residence. Sept. 17, 1801, he bought, of Richard Dummer, of Newbury, three parcels of land, the first being bounded and described as follows: —

> Northerly on the Falls river, easterly on the road leading from Byfield meeting house to Moody's Mills, south easterly partly on Shubael Dummer's land and partly on land belonging to the heirs of William Dummer, deceased, southerly on land belonging to the same heirs, and southwesterly, westerly and northwesterly on the tan-yard creek so called. . . . with house, barn and other buildings thereon (Essex Deeds, book 169, page 293).

Mrs. A. B. Forbes, in a paper read before the Historical Society of Old Newbury in the summer of 1895, and published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, January, 1896, states that the house now standing at the Fatherland Farm was erected in 1802. The event was a notable one for the inhabitants of that locality; and the festivities at the raising of the frame, marred by an accident of a somewhat serious nature, are vividly described by Miss Sarah Ann Emery in the Reminiscences of a Nonogenarian, page 73.

Jan. 13, 1803, Mr. Parsons bought of Thomas Smith, of Rowley, twelve acres of land adjoining this estate, bounded by the burying ground and also by land belonging to the parsonage. June 4, 1803, he purchased of Shubael Dummer, and July 6, 1803, of Nathaniel Little, Jr., two parcels of land which he added to his farm (Essex Deeds, book 172, pages 50 and 240).

He continued to reside in Boston for several years after this date, but made frequent visits to his country place, which, "out of regard for his father's memory and love for his native town, he named Fatherland Farm." He expended a large sum of money in building massive walls of hewn stone, seven feet high and three feet thick, about the premises; in reclaiming a large tract of marsh land along the margin of Parker River, below the falls; and in otherwise improving and beautifying the house and its surroundings.

He was deeply interested in agriculture, and was a large contributor in many ways to the advancement of that science, using his commercial facilities in aid of this by the importation of fine breeds of cattle, sheep, and swine for the improvement of American stock, and by bringing from other countries various kinds of seeds, grain, and grasses, as well as scions from foreign fruit and ornamental trees and shrubs.

After the death of his wife, Sept. 10, 1810, he removed from Boston to his farm at Newbury, and there lived until his decease, Nov. 27, 1819. He was buried, with other members of his family, in the old graveyard at Byfield.

His son, Gorham Parsons, born in Gloucester July 27, 1768, was the only surviving child and only heir to the property. In April, 1790, he married Sarah, daughter of Captain Thomas Parsons, of Newburyport. He resided at Brighton, Mass., until the death of his wife, Dec. 8, 1837, when he sold his estate there, and removed to the Fatherland Farm, where he died Sept. 18, 1844, aged seventy-six. His will, dated Sept. 29, 1842, and proved in the month of November, 1844, provides that the farm, with the dwelling-house and other buildings thereon, shall become the property of Gorham Parsons Sargent, a grand-nephew of his wife, son of Hon. Winthrop Sargent, of Philadelphia, Pa.

May 29, 1862, Gorham Parsons Sargent, of Byfield, sold the property to Benjamin F. Brown, of Waltham; and a few weeks later, July 7, 1862, it was sold at public auction by the last-named owner to Benjamin B. Poole, of Boston, for $7,300 (book 640, pages 31 and 50).

Nov. 30, 1877, Benjamin B. Poole sold the farm with the buildings thereon to Jacob B. Stevens, of Peabody (book 988, page 194); and Oct. 24, 1881, Mr. Stevens conveyed the property to Mrs. Susan E. P. Forbes, wife of Alexander B. Forbes, of Springfield, Mass. (book 1068, page 176).

Mrs. Forbes is a descendant of Susanna Parsons, who was a sister of Eben Parsons, the founder of the Fatherland Farm. Mrs. Forbes, with the advice and assistance of her husband, has made some decided improvements in the external appearance of the place during the past fifteen years, especially in the removal of the old barn that formerly stood

directly opposite the house. The view of the surrounding country is now much more extended, and the old homestead seems to have regained something of its old-time stateliness, while everything about the grounds betokens tender and appreciative care.

THEOPHILUS PARSONS.

In the old parsonage house at Byfield there was born Feb. 24, 1750, to Rev. Moses Parsons and his wife Susan, a third son. This son was christened Theophilus.* He was prepared for college by Master Moody at Dummer Academy, and graduated at Harvard College in 1769. He afterward studied law with Theophilus Bradbury at Falmouth, now Portland, Me., and was admitted to practice there in 1774.

In October, 1775, some English ships-of-war almost totally destroyed Portland; and Theophilus Parsons returned to Byfield, and found at his father's house Judge Edmund Trowbridge, of Cambridge, an eminent lawyer, with loyalist tendencies, who had come to Byfield to escape the violence of the watchful "Sons of Liberty." With the aid and assistance of this learned judge, young Parsons made, during the next two years, a thorough and exhaustive study of the principles of common law, and applied himself so assiduously to the work that his health for a time was seriously impaired.

After a few weeks of rest and recreation he opened a law office in Newburyport. At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town, held March 27, 1778, Theophilus Parsons, Tristram Dalton, Jonathan Greenleaf, Jonathan Jackson, and Stephen Cross were chosen delegates to the convention held at Ipswich in April of that year for the consideration of questions relating to the principles and provisions of the proposed constitution for the State of Massachusetts.

* An old almanac in which the events of the day were noted by Rev. Mr. Parsons contains the following account of an interesting incident: —

"Theophilus strayed away and was lost June 30, 1753, and after much seeking was found in Mr. Woodman's Pasture where he had laid down to sleep. May he be found indeed by ye Grace of God, and ye kind Shephard yt loves ye Lambs of his Fold. May there be greater Joy in Heav'n at his conversion than there was with his Parents whn yy rec'd him safe and sound as Life from ye dead."

Mr. Parsons, though then a young man of twenty-eight, wrote the exceedingly able and logical report that was adopted by the convention, published in pamphlet form, and widely circulated throughout the State under the title of "The Result of the Convention of Delegates holden at Ipswich, in the County of Essex, who were deputed to take into Consideration the Constitution and Form of Government proposed by the Convention of the State of Massachusetts Bay." This famous report is known in history as "The Essex Result."

THEOPHILUS PARSONS.

Early in the year 1779, Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, judge of probate for Essex County, who then lived on the corner of Washington and Titcomb streets, said to his daughter Elizabeth that on a certain day she must provide dinner for a few friends whom he named; and among the number was "Mr. Parsons." "Do you mean Mr. Parsons whom everybody is talking about?" said Miss Elizabeth. "Why, I shall not dare to utter a word." "Well," answered the judge, "you need not. He will talk for you and himself, too, if you wish it." The sequel shows that "he talked then and afterward well enough to win a suit which he used to say was worth all the others he had ever gained in his life; for in less than a year after that dinner he married, Jan. 13, 1780, Miss Elizabeth Greenleaf."

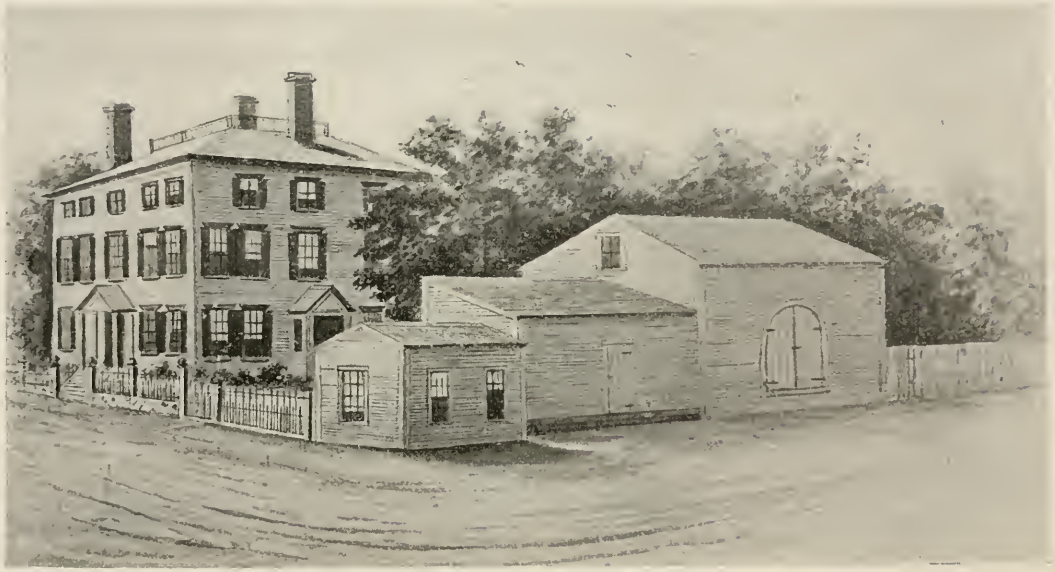
At this time his law business was prosperous, and his position in the social and political world was well established. Students from distant towns, attracted by his professional

ability and intellectual superiority, came to him for advice and instruction. Rufus King, born in Scarboro, Me., and afterward senator to congress from the State of New York, was for several years a student in his office, and in 1782 and 1783 was elected warden of St. Paul's Church. He also represented Newburyport in the legislature of 1783, and was a member of the constitutional convention of 1788.

John Quincy Adams, afterward president of the United States, and Robert Treat Paine, son of the signer of the Declaration of Independence, of the same name, were fitted and prepared for the practice of law under the care and direction of Mr. Parsons. A poem, somewhat satirical in tone, but still a graceful contribution to the literature of that day, entitled "A Vision," written by John Q. Adams, created considerable excitement and some consternation among the young ladies of Newburyport, who, under fictitious names, were described in glowing language by the poet. The theme and its treatment indicate that the gifted author was not entirely indifferent to the fascinations and attractions of the opposite sex, and occasionally found in female society a relief from the tedium of long-continued study.

In 1788, a convention of delegates from the various towns in Massachusetts assembled in Boston to determine whether the Federal constitution should be adopted or rejected by the State. Theophilus Parsons was a member of the convention with Jonathan Titcomb, Benjamin Greenleaf, and Rufus King from Newburyport, and Ebenezer March, Enoch Sawyer, and Tristram Dalton from Newbury.

The proceedings of the convention were of great importance, and were so regarded throughout the country at that time. It was thought at the beginning of the session that a majority of the delegates were opposed to the adoption of the constitution. John Hancock and Samuel Adams were the two most important members of the convention. "It was generally supposed that, while they were not friendly to each other, they agreed in a decided leaning against the constitution; and, if both, or if either, had become pro-



THE THEOPHILUS PARSONS HOUSE, 1850.

fessedly and actively hostile to it, its adoption would probably have been impossible."

The means and methods by which Hancock and Adams, on whom so much depended, were brought over to support the friends of the constitution, are given with great clearness in the memoir of Chief-Justice Parsons, written by his son, Prof. Theophilus Parsons, and published in 1859. The amendments, or conciliatory resolutions as they are sometimes called, offered by Hancock and adopted by the convention, were carefully prepared by Parsons; and at his suggestion, or through his influence, Hancock was prevailed upon to support them with a brief speech, and so gain credit with the Federalists for saving the constitution. Samuel Adams declared himself satisfied with the proposed amendments; and, after a brief debate, a vote was taken which resulted in a majority of nineteen in favor of the adoption of the constitution out of a total of three hundred and fifty-five votes. The plan, devised by Theophilus Parsons, had its desired effect; and the difficulties and dangers apprehended from an adverse action of the convention were averted by his political skill and sagacity.

After the adoption of the constitution he gave but little time or attention to politics. His professional duties called him frequently to the principal towns and cities of New England and occasionally to New York and Washington. He occupied his leisure hours with books and social converse at his own house, seldom attending a public meeting of any kind during the last twenty years of his life.

May 2, 1789, he bought of Benjamin Greenleaf seventy-six square rods of land on the corner of Green and Union (now Washington) streets, bounded on the northwesterly and southwesterly sides by land of the grantor. At the time of this sale all the land now included between Green, Washington, Court, and High streets was the property of Benjamin Greenleaf, to whom it was conveyed by Nathaniel Tracy Dec. 19, 1783 (book 145, page 145, and book 151, page 122).

On the land purchased in 1789, Theophilus Parsons built a large and substantial house, with stables adjoining. A low,

one-story building on the easterly corner of the lot was used as a law office. The dwelling-house is still standing in a good state of preservation, though somewhat modernized by recent owners.

The view that accompanies this sketch is taken from a drawing made by Francis Thurlow. The artist has practically reproduced the house as it was when owned and occupied by Benjamin Hale, previous to 1850. At that date no changes or alterations had been made, and it stood substantially as it was when first built. The descriptive details for the sketch were furnished by Mr. Moses E. Hale, who lived with his father in the house at the date above mentioned.

Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, father of Mrs. Parsons, died Jan. 13, 1799; and the following year Mr. Parsons removed with his family to Boston. He occupied a house on Bromfield Street until 1801, when he bought a fine estate on the easterly side of Pearl Street.

April 25, 1803, he sold his house, stable, and lands in Newburyport to Leonard Smith (Essex Deeds, book 179, page 198).

The subsequent conveyances of this property are as follows: —

March 23, 1809, Leonard Smith to John Peabody, of Newburyport (book 186, page 29).

Dec. 31, 1810, John Peabody to Leonard Smith (book 192, page 164).

Jan. 2, 1811, Leonard Smith to Nathaniel Smith (book 192, page 168).

Jan. 22, 1813, execution in favor of Michael Little, Newburyport Marine Insurance Company, and others (Executions, book No. 1, page 288).

April 29, 1814, Newburyport Marine Insurance Company to Oliver Prescott (book 204, page 145).

Jan. 1, 1814, Ebenezer Wheelwright, Paul Thurlo, and David Moody to Oliver Prescott (book 204, and pages 49 and 50).

June 21, 1828, Charles Prescott, mariner, Harriet Prescott, Caroline Prescott, and Anna Prescott, all of Boston, 19/24 of land and buildings to Sarah Hale, wife of Benjamin Hale, of Newburyport (book 250, page 5).

Sept. 22, 1828, Lucy O. Prescott, of Boston, 5/24 of land and buildings to Sarah, wife of Benjamin Hale, of Newburyport (book 250, page 61).

March 7, 1832, Benjamin Hale and wife Sarah to Eunice W. Hale (book 265, page 132).

March 7, 1832, Eunice W. Hale to Benjamin Hale (book 265, page 132).

Feb. 10, 1851, Moses E. Hale, executor of the will of Benjamin Hale, to Henry Johnson (book 440, page 144).

June 1, 1852, Moses E. Hale, trustee under the will of Benjamin Hale, to Henry Johnson (book 461, page 174).

June 7, 1852, Henry Johnson to Elizabeth LeBreton Wills (book 461, page 174).

April 13, 1885, Elizabeth LeBreton Wills, widow, to Nathaniel Dole, of New York (book 1147, page 44).

July 5, 1886, Nathaniel Dole to Archbishop John J. Williams, of Boston (book 1176, page 182).

Since 1886 there has been no change in ownership. The house is at present occupied by the Sisters of Charity in connection with their work in the parochial school of the Church of the Immaculate Conception, Newburyport.

In 1806, Chief-Justice Dana resigned the position that he had honorably filled for fourteen years, and Theophilus Parsons was appointed to the office thus made vacant. At the earnest solicitation of friends he accepted the appointment, and served as chief justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts until his death, Oct. 30, 1813.

In the summer of that year he complained of ill-health and lack of strength and vitality. During his last illness his mind remained for a time unimpaired, then drowsiness deepened into lethargy. His thoughts, when he could no longer control them, went back to his professional and judicial duties. When he spoke, it was as a judge giving answers

and directions. After a long and painful silence, when he seemed to have lost the power of articulation, he suddenly revived, and with perfect distinctness said: "Gentlemen of the jury, the case is closed, and in your hands. You will please retire, and agree upon your verdict." He then quietly and peacefully breathed his last.

PIPE STAVE HILL.

In the division of the upper commons, so called, among the freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Newbury, in 1686, the first division of the freehold lots began at the Emery farm just above the Artichoke River, each lot stretching from the Merrimack River to the Bradford road. In this division, lot No. 12 was given to William Chandler for William Berry's freehold right. It was bounded on its westerly side by a four-rod highway to Indian River landing-place. Lot No. 13, on the westerly side of this way, was allotted to Joseph Knight for Richard Littlehale's freehold right.

At a later date this way, as laid out to the landing-place, was found to be inconvenient; and the proprietors of the town, at a meeting held Oct. 30, 1706, voted to authorize the selectmen to lay out a new way on the westerly side of Joseph Knight's lot in place of the old one on the easterly side. This vote was promptly executed. Under date of Nov. 1, 1706, the Proprietors' Records contain the report in full of Nathaniel Coffin, Caleb Moody, and Abiel Somerby, selectmen, making the exchange as proposed and fixing the bounds and limits of the new way. In concluding the report the selectmen say that

> Y^e wood & timber on s^d way is to abide and remain for ye use of s^d knight, to be disposed off as he pleases, only so much of it is reserved as shall be made use of for ye making a way convenient for passing with Teams and foot persons, & ye s^d knight doth acknowledge himself fully satisfied for s^d way, with y^e Land fore mentioned on y^e easterly side of his Lott which was a Highway next to William Sawyers land.

This way is called Coffin's lane on the map of the West Parish of Newbury, drawn by John Brown, surveyor, in 1729.

MERRIMACK RIVER FROM PIPE STAVE HILL.

Tristram Coffin, at that date, owned the house and lot on the westerly corner of the Bradford road and the way leading to the landing-place near the mouth of Indian River.

Notwithstanding the fact that Joseph Knight had acknowledged himself fully satisfied with the new way laid out by the selectmen, it appears from the following extract from the town records that he afterward manifested some signs of discontent: —

At a Meeting of the ffreeholders or Comoners of the Town of Newbury, June 18th, 1707, Lieut Coll Noyes, Esqr., Moderator.

Where as yr was some misunderstanding between Ensign Joseph Knight and the select-men wo wr appointed and empwed to exchange the highway wth him yt sd Knight wc is above Recorded & by reason yt ye sd Joseph Knight is agrieved and Looks upon himselfe agrieved and wronged or disadvantaged by the sd exchange: Therefore for ye satisfaction of the sd Knight the Town grants him the liberty of hanging of two gates, one at the upper end of the way above wth him exchange[d] next Bradford Roade and the other at the Lowr and next Merrimack Rivr, and yt is for the full satisfaction of the sd Ensigne Joseph Knight, & farthr it is to be undrstood yt ye gate we is to be hung at the Lowr end of sd way is to be hung near the mouth of Indian Rivr a cross the sd Rivr, ye last sd Gate to be so conveniently hung yt it may open wth the flood & shut wth the ebb.

On the map of 1729 of the West Parish of Newbury, house No. 59, at the crest of Pipe Stave Hill, on the easterly side of Indian River, is set down to Tristram Knight, who was a son of Joseph Knight; while the next house (No. 58), still farther east, marked on the map as owned by William Sawyer, is evidently located on the lot originally granted to William Chandler.

Some years later, Michael Dalton, then a prosperous and influential merchant, living on Fish Street, Newbury,— now State Street, Newburyport,— bought of different owners two hundred acres of land, including the lot granted by the town of Newbury to Joseph Knight, on the summit of Pipe Stave Hill, and there erected a fine house, which he occupied as a country seat until his death in 1770.

His son, Tristram Dalton, then came into possession of the

property, and found pleasure and profit in the ownership and management of this attractive and productive farm. He was liberal in his household expenditures, and with lavish hospitality entertained many distinguished travellers at his country home.

Brissot de Warville, in his Travels in America (page 256), says: —

We left Portsmouth on Sunday, and came to dine at Mr. Dalton's, five miles from Newbury, on the Merrimack. This is one of the finest situations that can be imagined. It presents an agreeable prospect of seven leagues. This farm is extremely well arranged. I saw on it thirty cows, numbers of sheep, etc., and a well-furnished garden. Mr. Dalton occupies himself much in gardening, a thing generally neglected in America. He has fine apples, grapes, and pears; but he complains that children steal them, an offence readily pardoned in a free country.

. . . . . .

Mr. Dalton received me with that frankness which bespeaks a man of worth and talents; with that hospitality which is more general in Massachusetts and New Hampshire than in the other States.

The Americans are not accustomed to what we call grand feasts. They treat strangers as they treat themselves every day, and they live well. They say they are not anxious to starve themselves the week in order to gormandize on Sunday. This trait will paint to you a people at their ease, who wish not to torment themselves for show.

Mr. Dalton's house presented me with the image of a true patriarchal family and of great domestic felicity. It is composed of four or five handsome young women, drest with decent simplicity, his amiable wife, and his venerable father of eighty years. This respectable old man preserves a good memory, a good appetite, and takes habitual exercise. He has no wrinkles in his face, which seems to be a characteristic of American old age. At least, I have observed it.

Samuel Breck, who was born in Boston July 17, 1771, and in 1792 removed to Philadelphia, where he died Aug. 31, 1862, was a visitor at Pipe Stave Hill when quite a young man; and on page 97 of his Diary and Recollections, edited by Mr. H. E. Scudder and published in 1877, there is an interesting description of Tristram Dalton's country home, which reads as follows: —

During the year 1787 I made many excursions around the country, and among them one in company with my sister Hannah (now Mrs.

Lloyd) to Newburyport, to visit our friend Tristram Dalton. That gentleman lived in elegance and comfort at a very beautiful country house four miles from Newburyport during the summer, and in winter occupied his spacious mansion in that town. I do not recollect any establishment in our country, then or now, that contained generally so many objects fitted to promote rational happiness. From the piazza or front part of his country-house the farms were so numerous and the villages so thickly planted that eighteen steeples were in view. This villa was large, well built, and surrounded by an excellent dairy and other outhouses. His family, consisting wholly of women, was extremely hospitable; and no man in Massachusetts had more dignified or polished manners than Mr. Dalton himself. It was among these good people we went to spend a few days, and most happily did we pass them. Respectable and amiable family, how enviable was your situation at that time! And who would have thought that in a few years all this elegance and contentment were to give place to sorrow and poverty? In 1789 the establishments were broken up, Mr. Dalton became a politician. Popular favor flattered him, and step by step ambition lured him from his delightful abode. Happening to be a member of the State legislature at the time it was called upon by the new constitution to choose a senator to Congress, he was unluckily elected. Then came the bustle and expense of a suitable outfit. Home, that dear home where so much felicity had been enjoyed, was forsaken,—temporarily, as they first supposed, but everlastingly, as it turned out. The whole family removed to New York, where Congress then sat. A large house was taken, and a course of fashionable life adopted. Expenses increased with dissipation; a relish for gay and foolish extravagance became habitual; and Mr. Dalton, who thought himself elected for six years, drew in the classification of senators that took place in the first Congress the lot which terminated his senatorial career in two years, and he was not re-elected. Then was the time for him to have returned home. But caressed by President Washington, and fascinated by the gaudy pleasures of a city life, he followed the government to Philadelphia, and afterwards (in 1801) to the city of Washington. There he gradually consumed his fortune, dwindled into a dependent man, died insolvent, and left his lady-like and amiable widow so poor that she was obliged, at more than seventy years of age, to open a boarding-house in the neighborhood of Boston. I was attached by feelings of respect and warm regard to that estimable family, and very sincerely regretted its downfall.

Sept. 20, 1794, Tristram Dalton sold to Joseph Stanwood, of Newburyport, merchant, for £3,700, his farm in Newbury, consisting of three pieces of land on Pipe Stave and Arche-

laus Hills, containing about one hundred and ninety-four acres, the mansion house standing on the forty-acre lot, etc. (Essex Deeds, book 158, page 179).

Nov. 25, 1820, Joseph Stanwood, of West Newbury, gentleman, sold to Enoch Moody, of Newburyport, the premises described above, "with mansion house I now live in, &c., which place was conveyed by Tristram Dalton to my father, Joseph Stanwood, deceased, Sept. 20, 1794."

June 19, 1833, Luther Lawrence, guardian of Hannah M., daughter of Paul Moody, of Lowell, sold to Susan Moody, of Lowell, widow, a portion of the "Stanwood farm," "where the mansion house of Joseph Stanwood lately stood and in which he lately lived, with the other buildings now standing thereon" (Essex Deeds, book 277, page 206).

July 30, 1839, Susan M. Moody, of Lowell, sold one-half the farm with buildings thereon to William H. Moody, of West Newbury (book 329, page 1).

April 27, 1842, Susan M. Moody, of Lowell, widow, sold to Dr. Dean Robinson, of West Newbury, one-half of forty acres of land with buildings thereon, bounded on the south by the Bradford road, on the west partly by land of Caleb Moody, deceased, and partly by the Indian River, on the north by the road at the Merrimack River, and on the east by the land of Stephen Hooper, deceased. Also one hundred and thirty acres of land on the southerly side of the Bradford road, bounded by land of Edward Bayley, deceased, on the east, by land of Caleb Moody, Abner Bailey, and Moses Brickett on the south, and by land of Moses Brickett and Caleb Moody on the west (book 331, page 48).

April 13, 1842, George H. Carleton, administrator of the estate of William H. Moody, of Lowell, deceased, sold to Dr. Dean Robinson, of West Newbury, one-half the land and buildings described above (book 331, page 62).

April 27, 1842, Martha B. Moody, widow, conveyed by quitclaim deed to Dr. Dean Robinson, of West Newbury, "one-half of the Stanwood farm in West Newbury, which was owned by my late husband William H. Moody, deceased, being the same land conveyed by George H. Carleton,

administrator of said W. H. Moody, to the grantee April 13, 1842" (book 331, page 61).

Dr. Robinson was born in Andover, Mass., April 15, 1788. He married Mrs. Elizabeth F. Farnham, a widow with two children, and removed to Newbury (now West Newbury) in 1811. He was an eminent physician with a large practice, extending beyond the limits of West Newbury to Amesbury, Salisbury, Newburyport, Georgetown, and Rowley. He died Aug. 22, 1863, and was buried in the Oak Hill Cemetery, Newburyport. By the terms of his will, proved Sept. 15, 1863, he devised to his only child, Martha L. Moody, one undivided half of all his real estate, and to her son, Samuel Moody, "all the rest and residue."

Samuel Moody died July 25, 1877. By his will, proved Oct. 1, 1877, he gave to his mother, Martha L. Moody, all his real estate in West Newbury, with power to dispose of the same.

Martha L. Moody died Oct. 27, 1890. Her will was proved Dec. 1, 1890, and provides for the disposal of the homestead and farm, as follows: —

> All the lands and real estate, including the farm in said West Newbury on which I now reside, which were devised to my late son, Samuel Moody, and myself by my late father, Dean Robinson, . . . I give and bequeath to Horace Moody, son of the late Horace J. Moody, of Yonkers, N. Y.

The house in which Tristram Dalton lived was taken down nearly sixty years ago, and the one now standing on the summit of the hill was probably erected between the years 1835 and 1840. Extensive alterations and improvements have been made in the house, externally and internally, since it came into the possession of its present proprietor, Mr. Horace Moody, of New York.

In 1686, when the upper commons were divided among the freeholders of the town of Newbury, Pipe Stave Hill was covered with a dense forest of oak and birch trees, from which were cut and shipped to Europe and to the West Indies large quantities of staves for wine casks and molasses

hogsheads. For many years this was a flourishing industry, and the locality where these staves were cut soon came to be known as Pipe Stave Hill.

The forests have long since disappeared, and thickly settled towns and villages have taken their place. Farm-houses, factories, churches, and other signs of civilization add to the rural beauty of the scene; while far to the eastward the blue waters of the Atlantic, now as in the days of old are plainly visible, with Cape Ann in the distance, and low down on the horizon the dim outline of the Isles of Shoals. From the highest point, in the rear of the house, some of the prominent hills in New Hampshire can be easily distinguished on a bright, clear day; and in the immediate foreground is a lovely view of the Merrimack River winding its way to the sea.

INDIAN HILL.

In the records of the town of Newbury, under date of April 16, 1650, the first mention of Indian Hill is made in a deed of conveyance, signed by "Great Tom, Indian," which reads as follows: —

Witness by these presents that I, Great Tom, Indian, for and in consideration of three pounds in hand paid by and received of the townsmen of Newbury, have given, granted, covenanted, and fully bargained, and for and by these presents do give, grant, convey, confirme, bargain, and sell all that my thirty acres of planting land as it is fenced in one entire fence in Newbury, lying neere Indian hill, with all my right, title, and interest in all the woods, commons, and lands that I have in the township of Newbury to have and to hold, all the said premises Respectively to bee to the proper use and behoof to the said Inhabitants of the Said Towne of Newbury, their heirs, executors, administrators, and assignes for ever, and I, the said Great Tom, Indian, doe hereby engage and bind myself, mine heirs, executors, and assignes unto Mr. William Gerish, Abraham Toppan, and Anthony Somerby, being Townsmen in the behalf of Said Towne, to warrantize the said Bargained premises to the said Towne and for ever defend.

In witness whereof I the said Great Tom, Indian, have sett my hand and seale April 16, 1650.

Witness the mark × of Great Tom, Indian.

JOHN BARTLET,
WILLIAM TITCOMB.

This is a true coppy of a deed, as is abovesayd, taken from the originall.

Attest ANTHONY SOMERBY,
Clerk of Newbury.

The land conveyed by the above deed remained in the possession of the proprietors of the town of Newbury, with other common and undivided lands, until the great division

in 1686. At that date the "freehold lots," extending in two great divisions on each side of the Bradford road, from John Emery's farm at Artichoke River to John Gerrish's farm at the Bradford (now Groveland) line, were assigned to the freeholders; while a central strip on the southeast side of the south way, or middle road as it is now called, was surveyed and classified, in eight great divisions, under the name of "rate lots." The first division extended from the Bradford line to the Crane Neck Hill road. The second and third occupied the space between the Crane Neck Hill road and the Ilsley Hill road. The fourth and fifth were bounded by the Ilsley Hill road and the road back of Indian Hill, formerly known as Merrill's lane. The sixth division included the land between Merrill's lane and the lane leading to Indian Hill.

The last lot in the sixth division was assigned to Joseph Downer. On the map of the West Parish of Newbury, published in 1729, the road leading to Indian Hill is called Downer's lane; and house No. 146, next to the line that separates the East from the West Parish, was owned and occupied at that date by Andrew Downer. The adjoining estate, No. 147, was the property of Stephen Sayor, whose descendants still reside there.

Other lots on Downer's lane were assigned to John Webster, Jr., Dr. John Dole, Jonathan Clarke, Hugh Pike, Moses Pilsbury, Matthew Pettingell, William Noyes, John Moody, Stephen Greenleaf, Jr., Thomas Follansby, Edward Poore, and others. Most of these lot holders, having no desire to locate in West Newbury, sold their possessions in that locality; and the land assigned to several of them in the great division of 1686 was, by exchange and by purchase, ultimately made a part of the estate now known as Indian Hill Farm.

On the map of the West Parish, previously referred to, the house of Samuel Poore[3], on Downer's lane, numbered 148, is correctly designated. How long before the publication of this map Samuel Poore[3] resided there is uncertain.

His grandfather, Samuel Poore[1], was one of the early

settlers of Newbury. He bought a house and land of Tristram Coffin April 15, 1652, bounded on the northwest by land that he had previously bought of Richard Kent; but the description is otherwise so vague and indefinite that it is impossible to say just where the land was located. He died Dec. 31, 1683.

Samuel Poore[2], was born Oct. 14, 1653, and married to Rachel Bailey Feb. 16, 1679–80. He owned the house and land on the west bank of the Merrimack River, afterward sold to Samuel Moggaridge and occupied as a ship-yard. The narrow way, now Merrimack court, was formerly known as Poore's lane, and is so designated in deeds written in the last century. He sold March 9, 1707–8, to his son, Samuel Poore[3], two acres of land in Newbury, bounded on the west by land belonging to his son Samuel[3], on the southeast by a lane or highway leading to the Merrimack River, northerly on land of Job Pillsbury, and northeast on land belonging to the grantor (book 32, page 177). He died Nov. 29, 1727. His will, dated Jan. 20, 1725–6, and proved Jan. 1, 1727–8, gave all his real estate and most of his personal estate, excepting a few small legacies, to his wife Rachel. On the same day that the will was proved, Samuel Poore[3], Sarah, widow of Joseph Brown, Timothy and Eleanor Putnam, Thomas and Rebecca Smith, conveyed "to our mother, Rachel Poore, widow of our father, Samuel Poore[2], our interest in our father's estate, real and personal" (book 54, page 117).

Sept. 11, 1728, Rachel Poore, widow, sold to Samuel Moggaridge a portion of this real estate (book 54, page 140); and Feb. 28, 1732–3, she sold to Samuel Moggaridge about ninety rods additional, bounded easterly on a way leading from Poore's lane to the river, "it being all my land on the northwest side of said way" (book 63, page 4).

Samuel Poore[3], son of Samuel[2] and Rachel Poore, was born June 23, 1683. He married Hannah, daughter of Benjamin Morse, in September, 1705; and lived for several years with his father in the old homestead near the Merrimack River.

March 9, 1707–8, he bought, as previously stated, two acres of land belonging to that estate. June 1, 1709, he bought of Joseph Goodrich a thirty-acre rate lot in Newbury, bounded northerly by land of Deacon Cutting Noyes, southerly by land of Corporal Stephen Sawyer, westerly and easterly by highways (book 32, page 185).

This "rate lot" was evidently the first land purchased by Samuel Poore[3] in the vicinity of Indian Hill. Other lots were added at a later date, and now constitute what is known as Indian Hill Farm. The house formerly standing on this lot was probably erected during the year 1709 or 1710; and Samuel Poore[3] and his family were certainly living there when the map of the West Parish was published in 1729. Some years later the house was struck by lightning and completely destroyed. A new dwelling was erected on the same site, and Samuel Poore[3] continued to reside there until his death, in 1769. His will, dated Dec. 19, 1768, and proved Aug. 28, 1769, after making some small bequests, gave the rest and residue of his estate, including the farm upon which he then lived, to his son Benjamin[4].

Benjamin Poore[4], the son, was born at Indian Hill Sept. 5, 1723, married Judith, daughter of Daniel and Judith Noyes, in February, 1749, and settled on the farm with his father. He died intestate March 18, 1817, aged ninety-three years and six months. Two daughters, Judith and Abigail Poore, and one son, Daniel Noyes Poore[5], inherited the house and farm. The daughters were never married, and resided on the place until their decease. Daniel Noyes Poore[5] was born July 16, 1758, graduated at Harvard College in 1777, and two years later was a practising physician in West Newbury. He lived with his sisters on the farm until his marriage, July 3, 1796, to Lydia, only child of John and Mary (Little) Merrill. He then bought a dwelling-house with land under and adjoining the same on the Bradford road in West Newbury, where he resided until his death, which occurred Jan. 23, 1837.

His eldest son, Benjamin[6], born Sept. 23, 1797, married Mary Perley, daughter of Allen and Mary (Burroughs)

Dodge, Nov. 29, 1819. He lived for a few years in Newburyport, where his eldest child, Ben: Perley Poore[7], was born Nov. 2, 1820, and afterward removed to New York City.

March 23, 1825, the will of Daniel Noyes Poore[5] (proved ten or twelve years later), was duly signed and executed, giving to his grandson, Ben: Perley Poore[7], one third part of Indian Hill Farm in West Newbury, with all the buildings thereon, containing about sixty acres of mowing and tillage land, sixty acres of pasture land, and about seven acres of marsh land. On the same day Abigail Poore and Judith Poore, in separate wills, each gave to Ben: Perley Poore[7], "son of my nephew, Benjamin Poore," one third part of the same estate.

Many years previous to this date another house (the third one at Indian Hill) was erected for the use of the family; and the old unoccupied house was used for the storage of hay, grain, fruit, and vegetables.

In 1832, Benjamin Poore[6] visited England and Scotland with his son, Benjamin Perley Poore[7], then a young lad. After his return he decided to repair the old house, and make it an interesting and attractive dwelling-place for himself and family. He built projections and wings on either side, added a picturesque front porch, and provided quaint-looking windows, with diamond-shaped panes, similar in style and appearance to those seen in England a century ago. When the alterations and improvements were completed, he removed his family to the new apartments provided for them. The house made vacant by their removal was then taken down, and the land under and adjoining the same was graded and converted into a lawn.

Benjamin Poore[6] continued to reside at the farm until the year 1849, when the discovery of gold in California induced him to visit the Pacific coast, where his wife and daughters joined him a year or two later. He afterward went to Hong Kong for the purpose of establishing a line of steamers between that port and San Francisco. The vessel in which he sailed, on the homeward voyage, was wrecked in the China Sea, and he was drowned July 23, 1853.

BEN: PERLEY POORE.

Ben: Perley Poore[7], after his return from New York, resided, with his father, mother, and sisters, at Indian Hill and attended school at Dummer Academy. Before he was twenty-one years of age he was the editor and publisher of a newspaper in Athens, Ga. In 1841, he went to Brussels as an attaché of the American legation, and remained there until 1844, when he was authorized by the Massachusetts legislature to procure copies of all the important documents relating to the American Revolution on file in the archives of the French government. Ten large volumes of valuable manuscript papers and two volumes of maps were sent to the state house in Boston as the result of his labors and investigations in Paris. When the work was accomplished, he returned home, and soon after was engaged as Washington correspondent of the *Boston Atlas*. He married, June 12, 1849, Virginia, daughter of Francis and Mary (Thompson) Dodge, of Georgetown, D. C. He was for a short time editor of the *Boston Bee*, and afterward editor and publisher of the *American Sentinel*. In 1854, he was employed as Washington correspondent of the *Boston Journal*, which position he held for more than twenty years. At the same time he was clerk of the senate committee on printing, and also clerk of the committee on foreign relations. He had a natural love for military life, and devoted much time and attention to the study of military tactics. At the beginning of the Civil War, in 1861, he was appointed major, and afterward lieutenant-colonel, of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. Under the command of General Benjamin F. Butler this regiment rendered important service in keeping the way open from New York and Philadelphia, through Maryland, to Washington, D. C. In the month of December following, Major Poore returned to his duties at the capital. During the next ten years he published, in several volumes, compilations of the Federal and State charters, the various treaties negotiated by the United States, and other papers of historical value. In 1882, he sent to the press the "Life of General Burnside," and in 1886 he published his "Reminiscences of Sixty Years in the National Metropolis."

HOUSE AT INDIAN HILL.

His daughter, Alice Poore[8], born at Indian Hill Aug. 27, 1854, married Frederick Strong Moseley, of Newburyport, Sept. 29, 1880. She died at Indian Hill July 12, 1883, leaving one son, Ben : Perley Poore Moseley, born at Indian Hill Aug. 20, 1881.

Ben : Perley Poore[7] died in Washington, D. C., May 30, 1887, and was buried in West Newbury, near his own home and the home of his ancestors. His will, dated Oct. 29, 1884, and proved July 5, 1887, placed the house and farm in trust for the use and benefit of his wife, Virginia Dodge Poore, during her life, and at her decease provided for the transfer of the property, on certain specified conditions, to his grandson, Ben : Perley Poore Moseley. These conditions were not complied with ; but early in the year 1894 a deed, signed by Mrs. Poore and other legatees under the will, conveyed the estate to Frederick Strong Moseley, who is now the sole owner of Indian Hill Farm.

Mrs. Virginia Dodge Poore died in Washington, D. C., March 10, 1894, and was buried in West Newbury, Mass., by the side of her husband and daughters.

The house, repaired and remodeled by Benjamin Poore[6] in 1832, was originally a plain wooden structure with a heavy oak frame, low ceilings, and a steep pointed roof, without any special architectural beauty ; but stone towers and turrets have been added from time to time until it is now one of the most notable and picturesque residences in New England. The main hall opens upon a porch, or veranda, overrun with honeysuckle, clematis, and other climbing vines. Ancestral portraits, ancient armor, swords, battle-axes, shields, helmets, and spears hang upon the walls. On one side are cheerful and attractive parlors. On the other is the dining-room, where distinguished guests, prominent in social and political life, have been entertained. The continental rooms, in the rear of the hall, fitted and furnished with cooking utensils and household furniture in common use two centuries ago, are surprisingly realistic and unique. Constructed from materials that once formed a part of some of the

famous historic buildings of Massachusetts,— a staircase from the Tracy house, Newburyport, wainscoting from the residence of Governor Hancock, an elaborate mantelpiece from the old Province House, Boston,— they now serve as an appropriate repository for a large collection of interesting relics and souvenirs. In one room, old-fashioned firearms, powder-horns, cutlasses, bows and arrows, and Indian relics of every description are displayed; while in other apartments rich and rare specimens of antique furniture, pewter ware and old china, gathered from famous New England homes, reveal to the student of history a glimpse of the comforts and luxuries of the old colonial days.

THE SAWYER HOUSE.

In outward appearance this old house has not been materially changed or modified for more than a century. Alterations and improvements have not marred its proportions or destroyed its individuality. It has been permitted to grow old, gracefully and modestly, without effort to adapt it to the wants of modern civilization. It is one of the best specimens of early New England architecture to be found in this vicinity. It stands facing the south, with a low, slanting roof and quaint windows in the rear looking out upon the road that leads from "the plains," in Newburyport, to Curzon's mills at the mouth of the Artichoke River. It is now unoccupied and sadly out of repair.

It is impossible to say with certainty just when this house was built, but evidently it was in existence previous to 1696; for Zachariah Ayer sold to Shubael Long Oct. 24, 1696, seven acres of land in Newbury, with house, barn, etc., thereon, bounded on the north by the way to Stephen Emery's mill, on the south by land he had previously sold to Thomas Follansbee, and on the east and west by common or undivided land. This property was bought by Zachariah Ayer of John Kent; but no record of that deed can be found, and the date of transfer is therefore uncertain (Essex Registry of Deeds, book 12, page 86).

July 9, 1707, Shubael Long, of Newbury, sold to Josiah Sawyer, of Newbury, seven acres of land in Newbury, with buildings thereon, bounded on the north by road to the mill, on the south by land of John Sawyer, and on the east and west by common or undivided land (book 26, page 190).

On the map of the West Parish of Newbury, drawn by John Brown and dated Sept. 15, 1729, the house described in

THE SAWYER HOUSE.

the above conveyance is marked No. 23; and in the list of owners, on the margin of the map, the name of Josiah Sawyer appears opposite that number. He owned and occupied the house for nearly half a century, and bought other land in that vicinity (book 48, page 59).

William Sawyer, who was the first of that name to settle in Newbury, was his paternal ancestor; and Samuel, son of William and Ruth Sawyer, born Nov. 22, 1646, was his father. Samuel Sawyer married, March 13, 1671, Mary, daughter of John Emery. They had several children, among them Josiah, born January 20, 1681. Josiah Sawyer married, Jan. 22, 1708, Tirzah, daughter of Thomas Bartlett. They had the following named children: —

Josiah, born April 12, 1709.
Moses, born Feb. 21, 1711.
Tirza, born Nov. 7, 1713.
Israel, born Oct. 9, 1717.
Gideon, born Dec. 15, 1719.
James, born May 12, 1722.

The will of Josiah Sawyer, dated June 25, 1755, and proved May 3, 1756, mentions sons Josiah and Gideon, and makes son Moses executor and residuary devisee of the estate. The will also mentions "daughter Tirza, wife of Reuben French, of Salisbury." The other children were probably not living at that date.

Moses Sawyer, residuary devisee under the will of his father, retained possession of the homestead until his death. In the settlement of his estate his widow, Hannah Sawyer, was appointed administratrix Oct. 26, 1778; and two years later (in 1780) one-half of the house, with about eighteen acres of land "on the road to Bagley's Mill," was assigned to Hannah Sawyer for dower, and the other half of the house was set off to her son, Joseph Sawyer. In 1802, the dower assigned to the widow Hannah Sawyer was divided; and that portion of the house and land belonging to her was awarded to her son Joseph, who then became owner of the entire estate, which is described in the records at that date as "bounded on the north by the road to Peck's Mill."

Joseph Sawyer died April 22, 1831. His will, dated Oct. 26, 1826, and proved the last Tuesday in June, 1831, gave to his wife Nancy the use of all his real estate during her life, and at her decease two-thirds of the property to his brother, Thomas Sawyer, and one-third to his sister, Hannah Little, for her life, and after her death to her daughters, Hannah Little, Judith Little, Caroline Little, and Harriet Little. Nancy Sawyer was appointed executrix of her husband's will, and under license from the court sold, July 31, 1832, the house and land to William Cutter Crockett (book 304, page 112) ; and on the same day the property was reconveyed to her. She married, Nov. 6, 1832, Timothy Pendergast, and removed to New Market, N. H.

June 26, 1839, Thomas Sawyer, of Corinth, Vt., sold to Hannah Little, of Newbury, all his right and interest in the property (book 960, page 33) ; and March 30, 1872, Nancy Pendergast, of New Market, N. H., sold her right and interest to Richard Roberts, of Newbury (book 898, page 239).

May 12, 1873, Richard Roberts conveyed the property to Dennis Donahue (book 898, page 239).

July 24, 1877, Nathaniel Pierce, administrator of the estate of Hannah Little, released to Dennis Donahue all claim upon the land and buildings (book 983, page 241).

Sept. 13, 1892, Dennis Donahue sold the property to Daniel M. Davis (book 1356, page 470).

Dec. 5, 1892, Daniel M. Davis conveyed to Frederick S. Moseley the house and land above described (book 1363, page 279).

When one-half this house, the eastern barn, one-half of the well, and about eighteen acres of land were set off to Hannah Sawyer, widow of Moses Sawyer, and the other half of the house and well, with the remainder of the land and the barn and buildings thereon, were assigned to her son, Joseph Sawyer, it became necessary to add two or three rooms to the house, with a separate cellar, for the accommodation of the occupants. The old chimney was made to serve two

families by the addition of a new flue on the northerly side, extending from the cellar to the top of the main chimney, as shown in the half-tone print accompanying this sketch. A smaller but quite substantial chimney was also provided for the new rooms on the extreme westerly end.

The style and finish of the house is exceedingly plain and simple. The interior is arranged with an eye to comfort as well as convenience, with many quaint old closets and cupboards in odd, out-of-the-way corners. Heavy beams, unpainted and brown with age, project from the walls and ceilings; and large, open fireplaces seem abundantly able to light and heat the rude and scantily furnished rooms.

But the most picturesque and attractive feature of this old house is the low, slanting roof, with rafters on the northerly side extending from the ridge pole almost to the ground. Houses similar in style of architecture and workmanship were not uncommon in New England a century ago, but they are rapidly disappearing. This one, especially noticeable for its distinctive peculiarities and typical character, is worthy of a place among the notable houses of "Ould Newbury."

BURYING GROUND AT SAWYER'S HILL.

THE BURYING GROUND AT SAWYER'S HILL.

The history of this old burying ground is somewhat vague and uncertain. It is intimately associated with the organization of the second church in Newbury, now the first in West Newbury. The incidents of the long struggle that finally culminated in the building of a new meeting-house at the west end of the town are interesting and suggestive.

It appears that early in 1685 a petition was presented to the inhabitants of Newbury, asking that a more convenient place of worship may be provided for the use of those living at a great distance from the old meeting-house. The reply to this petition was not satisfactory; and after some delay a building suitable for the purpose was erected by sixteen persons, at their own expense, in the vicinity of "the plains."

In an old memorandum book, Richard Bartlett states that "he bought boards and shingles and nails for the meeting-house," under the date 1689; and it is probable that the building was erected during that year. March 11, 1690, a committee, consisting of fifteen persons from the west end, were present at a meeting of the town, and made a strong appeal for aid and assistance, saying, "It is well known how far we have proceeded as to a meeting-house," and proposing that two ministers should be employed at the public expense, one to preach at the east end of the town, and the other at the west end; or, if the majority should be unwilling to consent to this plan, that liberty be given the west end people to employ a minister at their own charge.

In the absence of any definite vote upon this question, an effort was made in 1691 to engage the services of Mr. Edward Thompson as minister at the plains by a number of persons living in that neighborhood. The town objected, and

on the 14th of July "did by vote manifest their dislike against it, or against any other minister whom they should call, until ye church and towne are agreed upon it, looking upon such a thing to be an intrusion upon ye church and towne."

Anxious to secure for themselves and their families the privileges of religious worship, and realizing that some decided step must be taken to accomplish that result, several of the inhabitants of the west end of the town petitioned the General Court "to be established a people by themselves for the maintenance of the ministry among them." To this petition the town made serious objection, and appointed a committee to prepare an answer remonstrating against the proposed division.

During the year 1692, the struggle between the two factions continued unabated, each side asserting its rights and striving to maintain its position. May 12, 1693, the "towne voted that Mr. John Clarke be called to assist Mr. Richardson in the work of the ministry at the west end of the towne, to preach to them one year in order to farther settlement, and also to keep a grammar schoole." In a petition to the General Court, dated May 31, 1693, the selectmen of Newbury state that a difference exists "between the people of Newbury and those in the west end of the town about calling a minister; that the west end people had called Mr. Edward Thompson to preach to them without acquainting the minister, church, or towne with their proceedings in that affair, the which when our town did understand that they were about to bring him into town, the town being met to consider of it by their vote did declare that they were against his coming, or any other until the church and towne were agreed. Yet they persisted in their design, and brought him in, and when he was come in our minister warned him to forbear preaching till the church and town were agreed; yet he presumed to set up a lecture, and preach without any allowance of ministers, church, or town, which when the church did understand they did call him to account, and declared their dislike of his irregular proceeding.

Yet he hath persisted in these irregularities to the great disturbance of our peace, and since upon the request of severall of the inhabitants of the west end of our towne, called another minister, Mr. John Clark, who hath accepted of the call; and yet there are severall who refuse to accept of him, pretending they are bound to said Thompson, which agreement they made when the rest of their neighbors were about to make application to the town, which was since the late law was made to direct the town to call the minister."

In reply to this petition a committee of west end people appeal to the governor and council for help, and say: —

> We have been endeavoring above these five years to have the public worship of God established among us on the Lord's day for reasons such as these. The bulk of us live four miles from the ould meeting house; some, six or seven. Our number is above three hundred. Few of us have horses; and, if we could get down to the ould meeting house, it is impossible it should receive us with them, so that many (would) lay out of doors, the house is so little. Some of us have groaned under this burden this thirty years, some grown old, some sickly, and although we were favored with the liberty granted by King James the Second, and had erected an house to the worship of God on our own cost and charge, and acquainted the two next justices with our intent before we built the said house. A committee of five were appointed to come on the place; but before they had finished their work the governor arrived, which caused them to desist. We complained to the governor, who granted us protection from paying to the ould meeting house, then countermanded it. The town had a meeting,— they intend to delude us by granting the help of a schoolmaster at sometimes for one yeare. We believe our neighbors would be glad to see us quite tired out. We beg the honorable court to establish peace among us and a rational dividing line.

Rev. John Clark having declined the call to preach at the west end, the town invited Rev. Christopher Toppan to accept the position for one year. This arrangement, however, was not satisfactory; and Sept. 5, 1694, a committee, consisting of Joshua Brown, John Ordway, and Samuel Bartlett, petitioned the General Court in behalf of the company that had erected a meeting-house at their own expense, and supplied themselves with a minister, requesting the hon-

orable court "to take some effectual care for the relief of the petitioners and for the quiet of the whole town, the peace whereof is now so dangerously interrupted."

Finding it impossible to continue the struggle with any prospect of success, the freemen of the town came together, and wisely concluded to accept the inevitable. Dec. 21, 1694, a committee of five was appointed "to draw up articles and proposals in order to setting off part of the west end of the towne" as a separate parish; and Jan. 1, 1695, the town voted "that Pipe Stave Hill, near Daniel Jaques' house, shall be the place for the meeting house, and those that live nearest to that place shall pay to the ministry there, and those that live nearest to the old meeting house shall pay there, the inhabitants at the west end to choose a minister for themselves, only Mr. Thompson excepted. The meeting house to stand where it do until the major part of them see cause to remove it." In December of the same year the town, at the request of the inhabitants of the west end, "granted them five acres of land on the east side of Artichoke river for a pasture for the ministry and one acre of land near the west meeting house, and when the major part shall see cause to remove the said meeting house, the land shall be at the disposal of the towne to procure land for the ministry, near the west meeting house, when removed."

Apparently, the controversy was ended. Quiet was restored, and for ten or fifteen years at least the peace of the community was undisturbed. The quarrels and dissensions that came at a later date, with the incidents that led to the building of Queen Anne's Chapel, are briefly described in the following sketch.

In the absence of any definite action on the part of the town to establish a burying ground at the west end, it is reasonable to suppose that the new parish would take such steps as might be necessary to supply the deficiency. In the grant of land from the town of Newbury, dated Dec. 18, 1695, there is "one acre near the west meeting house" that the parish may have appropriated and used for burial pur-

poses, and afterward enclosed with a suitable stone wall in compliance with the following votes: —

March 25, 1707–8, the parish voted y^t ye burying place of about an acre of land shall be fenced in with a stone wall, and also a sufficient gate.

March 22, 1708–9, Voted that it should be left to the discretion of the Comm^ee to fence in the burying place either with board fence or stone wall.

These votes, taken from the records of the West Parish church, now the First Parish of West Newbury, clearly indicate that a burial place, under the control of the parish, was in existence at that date; and tradition asserts that it was then, and has been ever since, known as the Sawyer Hill burying ground. At the present time there is a substantial stone wall about the place, with two large gates for the convenience of those who desire to enter the enclosure. It is within the limits of what is now the city of Newburyport, nearly three miles away from the centre of population, on the road leading to Curzon's mill. In this quiet and retired spot are buried Rev. Moses Hale, one of the first pastors of the West Parish church, Colonel Moses Little, an officer in the Revolutionary army, and also representatives of the Emery, Sawyer, Poore, Moody, Merrill, Curzon, and other families of prominence in that neighborhood.

Most of the graves are marked by headstones, but many of the inscriptions upon them cannot now be deciphered. It is, therefore, impossible to give the date of the first interment with accuracy. The oldest stone marks the grave of Mrs. Hannah Bartlett, who died May 1, 1705. Her son Stephen was the father of Josiah Bartlett, who was the first to vote for, and the second to sign, the Declaration of Independence.

QUEEN ANNE'S CHAPEL AND BELLEVILLE CEMETERY.

In 1693, the law relating to the settlement and support of ministers was amended by the General Court; and the majority in any church, legally established, in any town in the province were authorized to elect a pastor, "and all the inhabitants and rateable estates lying within such town, or part of a town or place limited by law," were made taxable for the maintenance of public worship.

After the long and fierce struggle which resulted in the formation of a new parish at the west end of the town of Newbury a committee was appointed at the first meeting of the parish, recorded Dec. 24, 1695, "to build and Repair ye West meeting house and to build and repair ye ministry house." From subsequent votes it is evident that the meeting-house then standing on the plains, erected at the expense of a few individuals residing in that vicinity, was enlarged, repaired, and made ready for service. July 24, 1696, the parish voted "to confirm Rev. Samuel Belcher in the work of the ministry among us." He was then residing in the parish, and continued to officiate as minister, although he was not regularly ordained and settled as pastor of the church until the last Wednesday in October, 1698.

For a time affairs moved along quietly and peaceably, but at length a determined effort was made to secure the removal of the meeting-house. Jan. 15, 1705–6, "it was voted that the inhabitants should either remove the meeting house and build an addition to it, or else build a new meeting house and get it upon some convenient place where they can procure or purchase land." A few weeks later, the records of the parish state, under date of Feb. 28, 1705–6, that

It was voted that ye inhabitants of ye west end of the Town of Newbury will build a new meeting house of fifty-four feet in length and thirty-four feet in breadth. And sett ye s^d^ house upon Pipestave hill att ye westerly corner of Francis Willet his Lott. And to choose a committy to agree with a man or men to build and finish said house fitt to meet in for the publick worship within ye space of five years att ye farthest. And to meet in the old meeting-house five years. Not to force any person to pay any money or pay untill three years be expired. And then to pay one quarter part yearly of ye charg y^t^ shall be agreed upon for building s^d^ house untill ye whole be paid.

A large number of the inhabitants living in the vicinity of the old meeting-house protested against the adoption of this vote; but the majority of the parish were determined to assert their legal rights, and persistently refused to make any concessions to the minority. After the expiration of three years, work was commenced on the new building. Judge Sewall, in his diary, under date of May 10, 1709, says that he "visited cousin Jacob Toppan and laid a stone in the foundation of ye meeting house at Pipe Staff hill."

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the West Parish July 29, 1709, it was "voted y^t^ the present assessors shall forth with take an invyce of ye inhabitants, and make a Rate of eighty pounds, one third part in money & two thirds as money, for defraying part of ye charg for building & finishing ye meeting house now standing upon pipe Stave hill." July 17, 1710, the parish voted to levy a tax of £400 in part payment of the charges incurred in building the "meeting house and ministry house"; and Dec. 7, 1711, another levy of £100 was made for the same purpose. The minority, who had opposed the removal of the meeting-house, stoutly resisted the payment of these taxes. In some instances their lands and household goods were forcibly taken and sold; but afterward, by order of the General Court, the collector of the parish was instructed to return "the goods and chattels that he had taken by distress."

At a meeting held April 19, 1711, "it was voted to choose a committee of three men to sell & dispose of ye ministry house that Mr. Belcher now dwells in and ye Barn & ye land thereunto belonging, to purchase land for ye further enlarge-

ment of the Personage att Pipe Stave hill. And allso to take the seates and boards & Glass out of ye old Meeting house to be improved in the New meeting house. And allso to remove the old meeting house & sett it up att Pipe Stave hill to be improved for a Barn for the ministry in convenient time. . . . Serg^t Joseph Pike, Serg^t Jacob Tappan & William Morse were chosen a committee for the above purpose."

In the Essex Registry for Deeds, volume 31, page 56, the following conveyance, dated May 29, 1711, is recorded: —

Jacob Tappan, jr., Joseph Pike & William Morse, all of Newbury, being a committee chosen by the inhabitants of ye West Precinct in Newbury aforesaid to dispose & Sell ye personage House & barn & acre of land as it was granted by ye s^d Town as it is now fenced in Newbury in the West precinct where ye Reverend Mr Belcher now dwells, for £60 in currant money & convey to John Sawyer, jr., tailor, of Newbury (the money to be disposed of for ye vse of ye West precinct Inhabitants towards ye Settlem^t of ye ministry vpon Pipe Staff Hill in s^d Newbury), "All that Personage House ye Reverend Mr Samuel Belcher now dwells in, As Also ye Psonages Barn Adjoining to ye s^d House, As Also that acre of Land, be the same more or less, as it was granted by ye Town of Newbury And as ye ffence now Standeth abovt s^d Land And it is bounded by ye comon lands in S^d Newbury on every side, ye s^d Dwelling house and ye S^d Barn now Standing by or vpon ye s^d Land."

The vote to take the seats and glass from the old meeting-house was doubtless intended to defeat the plan that had been matured by some twenty-five or thirty persons residing at the plains, and to render it impossible for them to carry out the agreement made July 12, 1710, which reads as follows: —

We whos names Are hearto Subscribed doo Agree And oblidge ourselves to each other to mayntain the publick Ministry At the old meeting house in ye west precinct in Newbury, Although we are forsed to pay Elswhare what shall be levid upon us.

Without waiting for definite action on the part of the committee appointed April 19, 1711, a number of disorderly persons from the upper part of the parish came down in the night, demolished the old meeting-house, and carried away all the materials that were of value.

Thoroughly indignant and aroused by these unjustifiable

proceedings, the minority determined to replace the building that had been destroyed. In spite of serious opposition they provided the necessary materials, and set about the work of reconstruction. But July 19, 1711, the General Court advised and directed that the raising of the meeting-house be deferred until a hearing upon the subject could be had, and August 24 issued an order forbidding Samuel Bartlett, Joshua Brown, Joseph Annis, and their associates from proceeding with the work. Complaint having been made that these orders were disregarded and unheeded, the General Court, under date of Nov. 2, 1711, peremptorily ordered "that the building of the said house be not, on any pretence whatever, farther proceeded in."

In this emergency some of the persons named in this order, who were determined to provide in some way for the settlement of "a sound orthodox preacher" in their immediate neighborhood, applied to Mr. John Bridger, then residing at Portsmouth, N. H., for his advice and assistance. To this request the following answer was returned: —

PORTSMOUTH IN NEW HAMPSHIRE IN
NEW ENGLAND. Xber 4, 1711.

Gentlemen Unknown,— This with great satisfaction and joy that I am soe pleasingly surprized to hear of your good affection, zeal and resolution toward the established Church of Great Britain, which if it please God to continue and strengthen your minds and hearts in so holy and good a work I will by God's assistance soon see you and defend you from all damages you shall fall under or suffer by such a Church's being built, in any Court or Assembly in New England, they having no power over the Church; and I dare engage to procure from the Bishop of London a good sober orthodox Preacher if agreeable to you; otherwise if you have any good man amongst you that will go over & receive Orders, I will put you in a method, and how to get a Salary from home for the Minister from ye Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, or from ye Bp of London. I shall not be further troublesome at present, only wishing and praying to Almighty God to continue you in your good desires to the Church, promising you to stand by you against all opposers whatever, and am,

With faithfulness and sincerity,

Your affect. friend & Servant,

J. BRIDGER.

From subsequent letters and reports sent to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, it is evident that Mr. Bridger was a strong and zealous Churchman, and that he was able, in his official capacity as governor-general of her Majesty's woods and lands in America, to exert considerable influence in favor of the cause he had espoused. He came to Newbury; and, after consultation with the men who had undertaken to build the new meeting-house, he offered to protect them in their efforts to establish a place of worship at the plains, provided they would accept and use the liturgy and order of service prescribed by the Church of England.

A few members of the parish who were familiar with the Book of Common Prayer, and willing to comply with this request, were invited to sign a petition which was drawn up and addressed to the Bishop of London. This petition was dated Newbury, Jan. 28, 1711–12, and reads as follows: —

May It Please Your Grace,

We your Grace's most humble Petitioners Pray leave in the behalf of ourselves & others to lay before your Grace in as few words as the matter will admit of in relation to building our Church with admission. In the first place our meeting house was pull'd down by rude hands which to our satisfaction we had enjoy'd many years past; since that & opposite parties had levied by Tax on our estates, to the building another meeting house so far distant from us & many others that we nor they were able to go so far, which renders it wholly unserviceable to all, notwithstanding we was the greatest part of the whole. These proceedings obliged us to build a Church & did & now do declare it to be the Queen's Chapel built on our own land, yet cannot proceed thereon by reason of a warrant from the general assembly, signed by the Govr & Sec^{y}, a Copy of which pray leave to enclose. This put an entire Stop to our proceedings, till John Bridger, Esqr, Surveyor general of her Majesty's woods & Land, &c., heard of our troubles & sent us several letters & encouraged us to proceed; but he has now come to our relief, & has put us in this way of Petitioning your Grace from whom, wee by Mr. Bridger are fully persuaded, & pray a satisfactory & speedy ans^{r}, being without any Parson to preach to us. We have made Mr. Bridger our agent, & have given him the Land for the Church, & have enable him with workmen & materials to finish the Church, & is really a Patron to us, & has engaged himself to us & to go on in that work against all opposers whatever, & as he has, so he will stand in the Gap for us.

We most heartily pray his addresses may be acceptable to her Majesty & your Grace & that her Majesty would establish him nearer us, which would be of great service to the Church in these parts as well as strengthen him, in her Majesty's Service & interest. Humbly praying your Grace to lay before & intercede with her Majesty in these our humble Petitions & with humble submission pray leave to subscribe,

Your Grace's most Obd[t] Dutiful Servants,

JOHN BARTLETT,
JOSH BROWNE,
JOSEPH ANNIS,
SAM[L] BARTLETT.

Two or three weeks later the following petition was prepared and presented: —

To His Excellency Joseph Dudley, Esq[r], Captain General and Govern[r] in Chief in and over her Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England.

The humble Petition of several Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the Town of Newbury in behalf of themselves and others.

Whereas your Excellency's Petitioners have declared themselves Members of the Episcopal Church of England as by law established, and have raised a building of Almighty God according to ye manner of worship prescribed in the said Church, we humbly desire your Excellency's protection and encouragement in our just and laudable undertakings. We are convinced that the Church of England is a pure orthodox Church, and are resolved to continue no longer in that separation which has so unhappily prevailed among the mistaken and prejudiced Inhabitants of this Country. This resolution has occasioned the ill-will of our Dissenting Brethren who lay upon us more than ordinary rates for the maintenance of their Minister and other purposes of that Nature, which act of theirs is very great hardship and grievance to us since we have addressed our right Reverend Diocesan, the Bishop of London, to send us a Minister whom we shall most gladly receive, but think ourselves under no obligation to any other, it being a thing unknown in her Majesty's dominions that the members of the Church of England should be forced to contribute to the support of the tolerated dissenting Teachers. We therefore pray your Excellency that we may not be molested for the future upon this acc[t], and beg leave to subscribe ourselves

Your Excellency's most obedient humble Servants,

JOHN EYRE,	WILL[M] HUSE,	JOSHUA BROWN, SEN'R,
JOHN BARTLET,	JOHN MERRILL,	JOSIAH SAWYER,
SAM[L] BARTLET,	JOSEPH ANNIS,	NATH[I] BARTLETT,
RICH[D] WILLIAMS,	THO[S] BARTLETT,	JOSHUA SAWYER,

and ten others.

To this petition Governor Dudley replied as follows: —

BOSTON, 28 February, 1711–12.

I rec'd yesterday an address and Petition signed by twenty-two persons Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Town of Newbury setting forth that they are declared Members of the Episcopal Church of England as by law established, and that they have raised a building for ye service of God according to the manner of worship prescribed in the said Church, desiring protection and encouragement therein accordingly.

And that they have addressed the Right Rev^d the Bp of London to have a Minister sent to them, and that thereupon they may not be obliged to contribute to the subsistance of the other Ministers of any other profession as at large is set forth in ye said Petition.

I am also further informed by the Rev^d Mr. Harris, one of the Ministers of the Church of England in this place, that at their desire he has visited and preached to that new Congregation and had a very considerable Auditory, and that he will continue so to do until their said address to the Bp of London shall be considered and orders given therein. I am therefore of opinion that the said Petition^rs and others that join with them ought to be peaceably allowed in their lawful proceedings therein for their good establishment and ought not to be taxed or imposed upon for the support and maintenance of any other public worship in the said Town, of wch I desire all persons concerned to take notice accordingly.

Given under my hand.

J. DUDLEY.

To Her Majesty's Justices of Peace for the County of Essex, Massachusetts Bay.

In the Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections, sixth series, volume 1, page 416, is a letter from Samuel Sewall to Colonel Thomas Noyes, of Newbury, commenting on the prayer of the petitioners. The letter reads as follows: —

MARCH 3. 17$\frac{11}{12}$

Honored Sir.— The 29th Febr^ry last I saw the certainty of what I could hardly believe before; namely, Deacon Merril, Deacon Brown, John Bartlett and others, 22 in all Presenting a Petition to the Governour by Joseph Bayly, one of the 22 Subscribers, Praying his Excellency's Protection of them as being of the Episcopal Church of Engld; That they might not be oppress'd with Rates, (wheras) they did not any longer continue in the Separation of their mistaken dissenting Brethren. This was done Febr. 27. But the Govern^r shewed it to the Council the 29th.

Now, though tis well enough known what was the spring of their motion, and notwithstanding their Aprons of Fig-Leaves, they walk naked, and their Neighbors see their shame, yet I apprehend it will be most advisable for those of the West Precinct Not to meddle with them, or forcibly take of them anything towards defraying any of the Charges of the Precinct. This seems to me best for the Precinct and best for Newbury, and for the Province. And most for the Interest of Religion; And we shou'd stick at nothing for CHRIST. You will have opportunity, I hope, to argue these Things in the Time of the Sitting of the General Court, which now approaches. I am, Sir,

Your friend and humble Servt

S. SEWALL.

On page 418 of the same book is another letter, from Judge Sewall to Mr. Nathaniel Coffin, who was at that time deacon of the First Church and clerk of the town of Newbury. The letter is interesting, and discloses, to some extent, the means employed to reclaim Deacon Joshua Brown, and turn him from the error of his way.

Under date of March 12, 17$\frac{11}{12}$, Sewall writes: —

Sir,— I have thought on your words relating to the West Precinct in Newbury, mentioned in your Letter of the 22th of January last. It came to my mind that my Landlord Webster was a near neighbour to Joshua Brown for many years. You are a Younger Man and a Deacon. I would have you goe to Mr. Webster, and accompany him to your brother Deacon Brown, and speak to him with that Seriousness and Solemnity as the case requires, and see if you can reclaim him and recover him. Be not discouraged with thinking that he will not hear you. Hereafter, possibly, he may complain that few, or none, dealt plainly and faithfully with him. However it be, if you in faithfullness and Meekness endeavor to restore your brother thus surpris'd, you will have peace & Comfort in it. Success belongs to GOD.

. . . . . .

You had best quickly go to Mr. Webster, and make your Visit before your intentions be known. If it take Ær, you will be in danger of being prevented, or much hindered. Accept of Mr. Vincent's Explanation of the Assembly's Catechisme; And present the epistles to Mr. Ordway, the father, in my name with my service. I thank you for your Kind Affection to my dear Kinsman. He was carried to Rest in his Grave Febr. 27, the day your neighbour Bayley was presenting the Petition to the Gov'r, signed by himself and 21 more, of which Abraham Merril

and Joshua Brown were two. We had need pray mutually one for another, that we may not be led into Temptation! I am, Sir,

Your friend and Serv't

S. S.

Meanwhile Mr. Bridger had again visited Newbury, and assured the workmen engaged in building the proposed church or chapel that he would guarantee to protect them from prosecution if they would continue at work and complete the building. In order to avoid further trouble and litigation, and at the same time secure the property from possible injury, the following agreement was drawn up and signed: —

NEWBURY, 28th Jan., 1711.

We whose names are hereunto subscribed do by these presents promise and declare that we will provide and furnish Workmen and materials to finish and compleat the Church now standing on Mr Brown's land, called the Queen's Chappel, and we do hereby desire John Bridger, Esqr, to take into his care and management the entire finishing and compleating the said Church fit for the preaching the Gospel therein, and do again declare that we will Supply ye said Bridger with all necessaries and materials that such a work may or do require; and we do further declare that this writing shall be good and valid in ye law as if each of us had given our distinct and Separate Bonds for the performing of the work before mentioned. As Witness our hands and Seals this 28th day of January in the tenth year of her Majesty's Reign, Annoq. Domini, 1711.

JOSEPH ANNIS,	ABRAHAM MERRILL,
JOSEPH BAILEY,	JOSHUA BROWN,
JOHN BARTLET,	SAM'L BARTLETT,
JOSHUA BROWN, JUN'R,	RICHD WILLIAMS,
JOHN MERRILL, JUN'R,	SAM'L SAWYER,
JOSIAH SAWYER,	SKIPPER LUNT,
THOMAS BROWN,	RICHD BARTLETT,
THOMAS BARTLET,	TRISTRAM BROWN,
ROBERT ROGERS,	JOHN EAYR,
DAN'L OSILAWAY,	JOHN BARTLET,
WILLIAM HUSE,	JOHN ROGERS,
EPHRAIM DAVIS,	JOHN SAWYER,
NATHL BARTLET,	JOHN HEWES,
JOSHUA SAWYER,	NICHS DAVIS,
JOHN BARTLET,	SAML BARTLETT,

When the above agreement had been duly signed and delivered to Mr. Bridger, he executed in due form an obligation to hold them harmless in any action that might be brought against them, and bound himself to complete the building previous to July, 1712, provided men and materials were furnished him in accordance with the terms of the contract. Mr. Bridger's obligation was as follows: —

NEWBURY, February 20th, 17$\frac{11}{12}$

Whereas Abraham Merrill and Joshua Brown of the West Precinct of Newbury, Gentlemen, and others have obliged themselves to me the subscriber by a writing under their hands and seals bearing date the 28th of January last past to furnish, provide, & find me with men and materials to finish & compleat the Church now standing on the Subscriber John Bridger's land fit for the performance and worship of Almighty God according to the established Church of Great Britain, now Know Ye, That by these presents I do oblige myself to finish & compleat the said Church when the said Abraham Merrill, Joshua Brown, &c. shall furnish, provide, and find me with men and materials, and that I in their stead or behalf will bear them harmless and answer for them for their so building the Church in any action or cause of actions that shall arise therefrom, & appear & defend them in any of their Courts in this Province, The Church to be finished in or before July next ensuing this date, provided they furnish me with men and materials as aforesaid to compleat the Church as aforesaid. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

J. BRIDGER (SEAL)

In addition to the facts recited in the above contract and obligation, Mr. Bridger, in a letter to the secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, wrote as follows: —

Sir,— Before I gave this obligation I bought ye land that the Church stands on to prevent their alienation of said land and Church, and I have bound myself to them never to alienate neither Church nor land to any other use whatever. I have not as yet made over the land, but design to do it very soon.

I also intend to settle on that Church 200 acres of good land that lyes upon the same River of Merrimack by which River the Church now stands, so soon as the land is divided amongst the proprietors, which I hope to do this Summer, being one of them.

As witness my hand this 19 April, 1714. J. BRIDGER.

In March, 1711–12, Mr. Bridger invited Rev. Mr. Harris, one of the ministers of King's Chapel, Boston, to preach at Newbury. This invitation was accepted, and a congregation of two or three hundred gathered to listen to the new preacher.

During the next twelve months he came many times to Newbury, bringing with him prayer books and other publications relating to the Church of England.

From the records of the Second Parish in Newbury, now the First in West Newbury, it appears that at a meeting held Jan. 28, 1712–13,

> Serg^t John Ordway and John Emery were chosen and desired to give notis to several persons that had absented themselves from ye Communion at ye Lord's Table, viz: — Deacon Abraham Merril, Deacon Joshua Brown, Joseph Bailey, Lieut. Sam^el Sawyer, Abiel Long, Joshua Brown, Jun., and John Baily and Anne Huce to give in their reasons for withdrawing from ye comunion.

At a church meeting held Feb. 3, 1712–13, all the persons named above, with the exception of Anne Huse, made answer as follows: —

> 1. We doe count that you acted illegally and not like christians in disposing of an house that you never built.
>
> 2. For violently pulling down our meeting house and carrying it away contrary to our minds and consent.
>
> 3. And also taking away from our Brethren & neighbors part of their estates by distress, which we doe Count Contrary to law & illegal. And we Count very unchristian like.

An attempt was evidently made to recover damages for the destruction of the meeting-house, but a compromise was made before the case was brought to trial. Judge Sewall, in his diary, under date of May 19, 1713, makes the following statement with reference to the court at Ipswich: —

> Mr. Rogers prays at opening of the Court. Din'd at Smith's. At noon Brother and I persuaded them of Artichoke precinct to agree. I gave Lt Moodey Five pounds, and Jno Emery gave five pounds, and Moodey and others let fall their Review; went into Court and said,

They are Agreed. The Agreem't was made in Smith's Garret. Adjourned *sine die.*

From a report made by Rev. John Lambton, Feb. 12, 1713–14, to the secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, it appears that Mr. Lambton took charge of the church at Newbury Nov. 14, 1713, having been appointed to that place by Hon. Francis Nicholson, Esq. In that report Mr. Lambton says:—

Upon my arrival at Newbury I found a handsome building raised & finished at the sole cost and expence of the Inhabitants in that place, for the service of Almighty God according to ye way of worship prescribed in our excellent church. There is a considerable auditory every Sabbath Day to the number of 200 & upwards, and would dayly increase, only they are imposed upon by ye neighborhood to pay to the Independent Ministers by us. Our adversaries here insinuate that they are a frivolous and inconsiderate ill people, wch is quite otherwise, as Rev^d^ Mr. Harris who has lived among them and myself now present wth them can testifie. They are a sober, good people, & were settled in their principles by reading Dr King's books & others wch have been dispers'd among them by ye Ministers of ye Church of England here.

The question of taxation still continued to disturb the members of the parish; and Rev. Mr. Lambton wrote, under date of Jan. 27, 1713–14, to General Francis Nicholson, as follows:—

May It Please Your Excellency,—

The neighbors who have long threatened to trouble the Church of England here have now put them in execution, and summoned John Merril to appear before Justice Juet (the others not caring to meddle) to pay a rate which was made after they had publickly declared themselves of the Church of England, and it is the same rate for which Thomas Brown was carried to Prison last May and badly used there, but on complaint to the Governour was set at liberty by the Justice that committed him, being ordered to release him himself and pay the charges. They intend to trouble several more of our neighbours for the same, and how they will be relieved they know not, unless your Excellency be pleased to interfere, having it in your power to decide all such matters.

They have come upon them in a very bad time, just when we were

about to receive the ever blessed Sacrament, having deferred it till a fitter opportunity and troubles ended, for wch they wholly depend upon your Excellency's goodness.

Pray pardon the boldness of

May it please your Excellency, &c.

JN^o. LAMBTON.

The trouble some people speak so much ill language, nay, treason against her Majesty and rail so against your Excellency that I am ashamed to mention it.

A week later he writes again to General Nicholson on the same subject, as follows: —

NEWBURY, Feb. 3^d, 1713.

May It Please Your Excellency

The bearer hereof comes to inform you of the imprisonment of John Merril for a rate made half a year after the erection of the Queen's Chapel here, which our adversaries takes no notice of, they being now resolved to persecute the Churchmen and make them pay to the support of their Ministers, saying that nobody has anything to do to defend us; and, if they are permitted to go thus resolutely on, I am afraid the church will suffer abundantly by it. But the hopes we have of your Excellency's favor and protection (who has always been a true and zealous Member of the Church) mightily inspirits and enlivens us, that, though now trodden under foot, we shall rise again more glorious when the truth and justice of our cause comes to be Known. Herewith comes the copy of his commitment, that your Excellency may fullier see how unjustly they proceed against us, which is all at present from

Your Excellency's most obedient Humble Servant,

JOHN LAMBTON.

Concerning the Rev. Mr. Lambton very little is known. When he came to Newbury, he was chaplain to her Majesty's ship "Phenix." His ministerial career was evidently interrupted for a time, and the date of his resignation is uncertain. A letter from General Nicholson to the church wardens and vestrymen of Newbury in New England, dated Piscataqua, July 31, 1714, says: —

Gent: — The great fatigue of my business together with a long indisposition is the reason I have not visited you. Mr. Lampton is come once more among you, and as I have hitherto used my interest, so you

may depend upon the continuance of everything in my Power for your Services both here and in England.

I am, gent., your affectionate Friend and faithful humble Servant

FF. NICHOLSON.

Gent^{le} pray give my love to all our friends of the Church.

The records of the parish previous to the settlement of Rev. Mr. Lambton are very meagre and defective. The first meeting recorded is March 30, 1714. Abraham Merrill and Joshua Brown were chosen church wardens, and Samuel Sawyer, Samuel Bartlett, Abiel Long, John Bartlett, Richard Bartlett, Thomas Brown, and Joseph Bayley vestrymen.

The first baptism recorded is that of Henry Lunt, son of Skipper and Elizabeth Lunt, April 11, 1714; and the first marriage is Isaac Rogers to Rebecca Rawlins, March 25, 1714.

Rev. Mr. Lambton probably remained at Newbury until the autumn of 1714. The wardens and vestrymen then applied to Mr. John Bridger, who was in London, requesting him to send them another minister. In answer to this request Rev. Henry Lucas, after a long passage, arrived in New England Sept. 12, 1715; and about twelve o'clock, September 17, he was at Newbury.

On the 27th of October, 1715, the members of the church at Pipe Stave Hill, then under the pastoral care of Rev. John Tufts, held a meeting, at which it was agreed

Y^{t} Lieut. Caleb Moody & Ens. Stephen Emery should desire those y^{t} were members of this church living below Artichoke River y^{t} had withdrawn Themselves from Communion a considerable time to meet ye Church at ye Meeting House on November 7th next; there to debate in a friendly manner ye past Difference & see if some thing could not be done or said to make them more easy & draw y^{m} to our Comunion again; & to hear ye Reason why they have withdrawn, &, if we cannot draw them by Fair means, to determine wh measures to take with them.

What answer was made to this proposal is uncertain. The records of the church at Pipe Stave Hill do not give any details of the conference, if one was held. It is evident,

however, that energetic measures were decided upon; and the wardens and vestrymen of Queen Anne's Chapel, under date of June 2, 1718,

> Agreed at ye vestry that if any member of ye Ch be distrained upon for ye payment of rates to any other minister y^n that of this Ch that ye whole body will try ye case with any person or persons at law, and that each member of ye Ch of England shall bear his proportion according to his estate, for ye assistance of any person that shall be distrained upon, to carry on and end ye said suit at Law.
>
> Witness my hand.
>
> HEN: LUCAS.

Anxious and disturbed by the controversy, but evidently unable to deal with the difficulties of the situation or reconcile the conflicting views and opinions that prevailed, Rev. Mr. Lucas wrote his last letter to the secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts June 19, 1720. He died Aug. 23, 1720.

He was a man of morbid temperament and quick sensibilities, liable to periods of deep depression. The church under his care seems to have gradually lost vigor and strength; and, from the general tenor of his reports, sent annually to England, it is easy to see that he did not have the sympathy and support of his parishioners. Discouraged and disappointed, he is said to have taken his own life while laboring under temporary mental derangement.

Rev. David Mossom, of Marblehead, officiated occasionally at Newbury, until the arrival of Rev. Matthias Plant, who left London Feb. 16, 1722, in the ship "Drake," and landed at Boston April 15, about twelve o'clock. In his diary Mr. Plant wrote that he

> Preached two sermons upon Thursday, an appointed fast, April 19th; preached Sunday 22nd in the morning only; set out for Marblehead 24th; came thence to Newbury April 26th and preached in my parish April 29, 1722.

Although the inhabitants of the west precinct, whose place of worship was at Pipe Stave Hill, had voted April 2, 1714,

"to free all those persons that are or shall be for the Episcopal way of worship in ye Precinct from paying any rates to the maintenance of ye Ministry amongst us, And also all Quakers," it appears that some years later an attempt was made to revive this tax. Rev. Mr. Plant, in behalf of his parishioners, applied to Governor Shute for protection, and obtained the following order directed "To his Majesty's Justices of ye Peace for ye County of Essex, or any one of them": —

BOSTON, July 27, 1722.

Whereas upon information from the Rev. Matthias Plant, minister of the Church of England, Newbury, that several persons, inhabitants in that and the adjoining towns, have professed themselves members of ye said church and accordingly have entered their names in their Register Book, and that the Rt. Rev. the Bishop of London hath settled a minister amongst them and that there is a very considerable congregation, I do therefore order that ye persons, who have already declared, or shall hereafter declare for ye said established church, be peaceably allowed in their proceedings, and must not be taxed or imposed upon for ye support and maintenance of any other publick worship in ye said town or towns, wherein they shall inhabit; of which all persons concerned are to take notice accordingly.

Given under my hand

SAMUEL SHUTE.

On the records of Queen Anne's Chapel the following certificate is inscribed immediately after the governor's order quoted above: —

Attested that this is the true form of the original signed and granted by His Excellency Saml Shute, Governor of New England, for ye protection of ye members of ye Church of England in Newbury & for such persons as shall enter their names into ye Register Book.

MATTHIAS PLANT, *Minister*,
SAMUEL BARTLET,
JOHN BARTLET,
JOSHUA BROWN,
THOMAS BARTLET.

Under the protection of this official order the worshippers of Queen Anne's Chapel were relieved from anxiety and

annoyance, and for many years continued to enjoy their rights and privileges undisturbed.

Standing rules and regulations were adopted for the government of the church at a meeting held Nov. 28, 1722, "at the house of ye Rev. Matthias Plant, minister in Newbury, then a lodger in Mr. Samuel Bartlett's house." These rules were signed by Samuel Bartlett, Abiel Long, John Bartlett, Joseph Annis, Joshua Brown, Skipper Lunt, Josiah Sawyer, Benjamin Long, Stephen Rogers, Ephraim Davis, Thomas Bartlett, James Harbutt, William Somands, John Eayre, Robert Rogers, John Merrill, William Morey, and Richard Williams.

Mr. Plant married Miss Lydia Bartlett, daughter of Samuel Bartlett, Dec. 27, 1722. He was highly respected by his parishioners, and the number of communicants steadily increased. His reports to the secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts give, in connection with the early history of the parish, some items of interest relating to the general condition and occupation of the people. Under date of Oct. 25, 1727, he writes as follows: —

Sir.— I have returned you Answers to several particulars relating to the affairs of my Church.

1. The History of Building the Church, &c. It was erected for a Meeting House in 1711, by the Inhabitants, about 45 Families in number: but, being opposed by a greater Body of people within the same Division or Parish who had erected another Meeting House, they complained of 'em to the Justices of the Peace (who committed some of them to Prison, & others were compelled for their safety to appeal to the Governor & Council, where they met with no better treatment) for erecting a Meeting House contrary to Law (for according to the Laws of the Province the major part appoints the place where the Meeting House shall be built). Mr. Bridger at Portsmouth in N. E., having information of the severity used towards these people, came to Newbury & told the Inhabitants that, if they would convert their intended Meeting House into a Church, he would engage 'em protection from the Governor. They complying with his motion (after the perusal of several Church Books), he obtained their easement. The Salary is Weekly Contributions by the Auditors, about £20 Per ann^{m}. The material with which the Church is built is wood. The dimensions of it, 50 ft. long & 30 wide, but accommodated with no House or Glebe.

2. The number of hearers were about 100, who at first frequented the Church (for many who contributed towards building the Church never consented to convert it to that use). Their condition of Fortunes is like unto our ordinary Farmers who rent £30 or £40 p^r ann^m. They commonly add some Trade to their Farming. In matters of Religion, Dissenters. Their Settlements dispersed, after the manner of our Cottages upon commons, some perhaps having 30 to 60 acres of Land. Some of my Hearers live in the adjacent Towns from 2 to 6 miles distance. Marblehead is the nearest Church, 32 miles remote. My constant Auditors are from 150 to 200 or thereabouts, & daily increase as doth my Salary. Their Fortunes are no otherwise improved than by their Lands becoming more valuable, which is occasioned by peoples becoming more numerous in the Country.

3. There are three Meeting Houses about 3 miles distant in the same town, each frequented by 500 Auditors, at least to each Meeting House one Dissenting Teacher. They are supported by a settled Salary, thus when the major part of a Town or a Precinct in that Town call a Teacher, then they agree with him for an Annual settled Salary, which remains so during his life, which is assessed by the Selectmen in each Town, according to every Man's Estate in that Town or Precinct, & collected by the Constable, & so paid by him to their several Teachers. I think there are about 6 Families of Quakers in the Town, tho' more numerous than in the neighboring Towns.

4. The School Masters in every Town are annually chosen by the Inhabitants of the Said Town. Their Salaries are then voted & settled for the year ensuing.

5. Nil.

6. Negro Slaves, one of them is desirous of Baptism, but denied by her Master, a woman of wonderful sense & prudent in matters of equal Knowledge in Religion with most of her sex, far excelling any of her own nation that ever yet I heard of.

Sir, I have been very particular in returning a true & exact account to each particular, & have transmitted a Letter to you of the same the very first opportunity which offered, and depend upon your laying the same before their Honors. I am, Sir,

Your most humble Servant,

MATTHIAS PLANT.

In 1738, the erection of a new church was proposed by some of the prominent and influential citizens of Newbury, and this suggestion led to the building of St. Paul's Church near the business centre of the town. In 1740, it was ready for use, although not entirely finished until five years later.

July 1, 1742, the General Court passed an act providing that "members of the Church of England shall be taxed according to the law of the province, but the amount collected shall be delivered to the minister of the church where the professed member regularly attends public worship." In compliance with this law an arrangement was made with Rev. Mr. Plant to officiate at Queen Anne's Chapel and also at St. Paul's Church. Under date of July 23, 1742, he wrote to the secretary of the society in London: "We have erected a fine new church about three miles from where I live. I preach in it every other Sunday." This arrangement, however, was interrupted by some differences of opinion in regard to the rights and duties of the officiating clergyman. Several years later an amicable agreement was reached; and, July 26, 1751, Rev. Mr. Plant was legally instituted rector of St. Paul's Church. In 1752, Mr. Edward Bass went to England, where he was ordained by the Right-Reverend Bishop Sherlock of London. On his return to Newbury he was appointed assistant to the Rev. Mr. Plant, who remained in charge of both churches, but on account of ill-health was unable to give much attention to parochial work. Mr. Plant died April 2, 1753. Mr. Bass continued to officiate at Queen Anne's Chapel once a month until 1766.

The building, neglected and deserted, began to show signs of decay; and ten or twelve years later, during the prevalence of a high wind, fell to the ground. All the church furniture and other materials were appropriated in various ways. The pews were used for the construction of a gallery in an adjoining meeting-house. The Bible was given to a church in Boscawen, N. H. The silver christening-basin came into the possession of St. Paul's Church, where it remained until stolen by burglars, April 2, 1887.

The bell, with the inscription, "Presented to Queen Anne's Chapel by the Bishop of London," hung for a time in the belfry of the school-house on Pillsbury's lane, now Ashland Street. In December, 1839, it was quietly taken down in the night, and secretly disposed of.

"'Twas the eve before Christmas, when all through the house
Not a creature was stirring, not even a mouse,
Excepting three persons with their coach with one wheel,
Intending, of course, the right bell to steal,
Who, with footsteps quite noiseless, crept up Pillsbury's Lane,
Accomplished their purpose, and crept back again;
And from that day to this the compiler believes
The bell has been missing, and so have the thieves."

The burying ground connected with Queen Anne's Chapel was left undisturbed and neglected for many years. In 1790, Deacon Moses Atkinson and others interested themselves to enlarge and improve it. They built the stone wall on the Wesley Street side, and added an acre or more of land to the enclosure. In 1820, a bequest of $100 from Mr. Robert Dodge, on condition that a like sum be raised by subscription, was accepted, and the conditions complied with. The amount received from this source was invested in land purchased of Amos Chase and John Jackman, and added to the burying ground. In 1843, an association was formed, and money was raised for the purpose of building a receiving tomb and laying out and grading walks.

In 1851, Josiah L. Hale, Esq., gave some additional land to the association; and, under Chapters 43 and 44 of the Revised Statutes, the organization was completed, and its members were legally incorporated as the Belleville Cemetery Association. In 1864, the area of the cemetery was still further enlarged by a gift of five acres of land from Messrs. Josiah L. and Joshua Hale. A few years later a substantial iron fence was erected on the southerly side of the enclosure, along the highway now known as Storey Avenue; and in 1873 a new gateway, suitably inscribed, was presented to the association by Mrs. Sarah Little, wife of Mr. John Little.

Rev. Henry Lucas, who died August 23, is said to have been buried Aug. 25, 1720, under the altar of Queen Anne's Chapel; but this statement cannot be verified, as there is no monument or tablet to mark the spot where he was laid. The oldest stone now standing in the graveyard was erected

REV. MATTHIAS PLANT. MRS. LYDIA PLANT. MRS. SARAH BARTLETT.

BELLEVILLE CEMETERY.

to the memory of Mrs. Sarah Bartlett, who died Jan. 17, 1727. From that date until 1760 the worshippers at Queen Anne's Chapel buried their friends and kindred there.

Among the graves that deserve especial notice are four or five in close proximity to each other, marked by headstones bearing the following inscriptions: —

Here Lies Buried The
Body of the Rev^{d}
Mr. Matthias Plant
Born in Staffordshier
In Great Briton
Minister of This
Church and Rector
of St. Paul's OB^{T}
April 2nd 1753 Etatis 62.

Here Lies Buried
The Body of Mrs
Lydia Plant The
Widow and Relict
Of The Revd Mr Plant
Late Minister Of
This Church And
Rector Of St Pauls
OB^{T} October 8th
1753 Etatis 66.

Here Lyes Buried
The Body Of M^{r}
Samvel Bartlett Of
Newbury Who Was
One Of The First
Founders Of This
Church He Died
May Ye 15th 1732
Being In The
87th Year Of
His Age.

Here Lies Buried
The Body Of
Mr John Bayley
Who Was Clark Of
This Church Died
Decr 20th 1747 In
The 70th Year
Of His Age.

Here is Interrd The
Body Of Joshua
Brown Who Was
One Of Ye First
Founders Of The
Church In Newbury
He Died November
The 21st A. C. 1742
& In Ye 71st Year
Of His Age.

In the newer portion of the cemetery representatives of the Atkinson, Hale, Carr, Currier, Toppan, Wigglesworth, and other families living in that neighborhood, are buried.

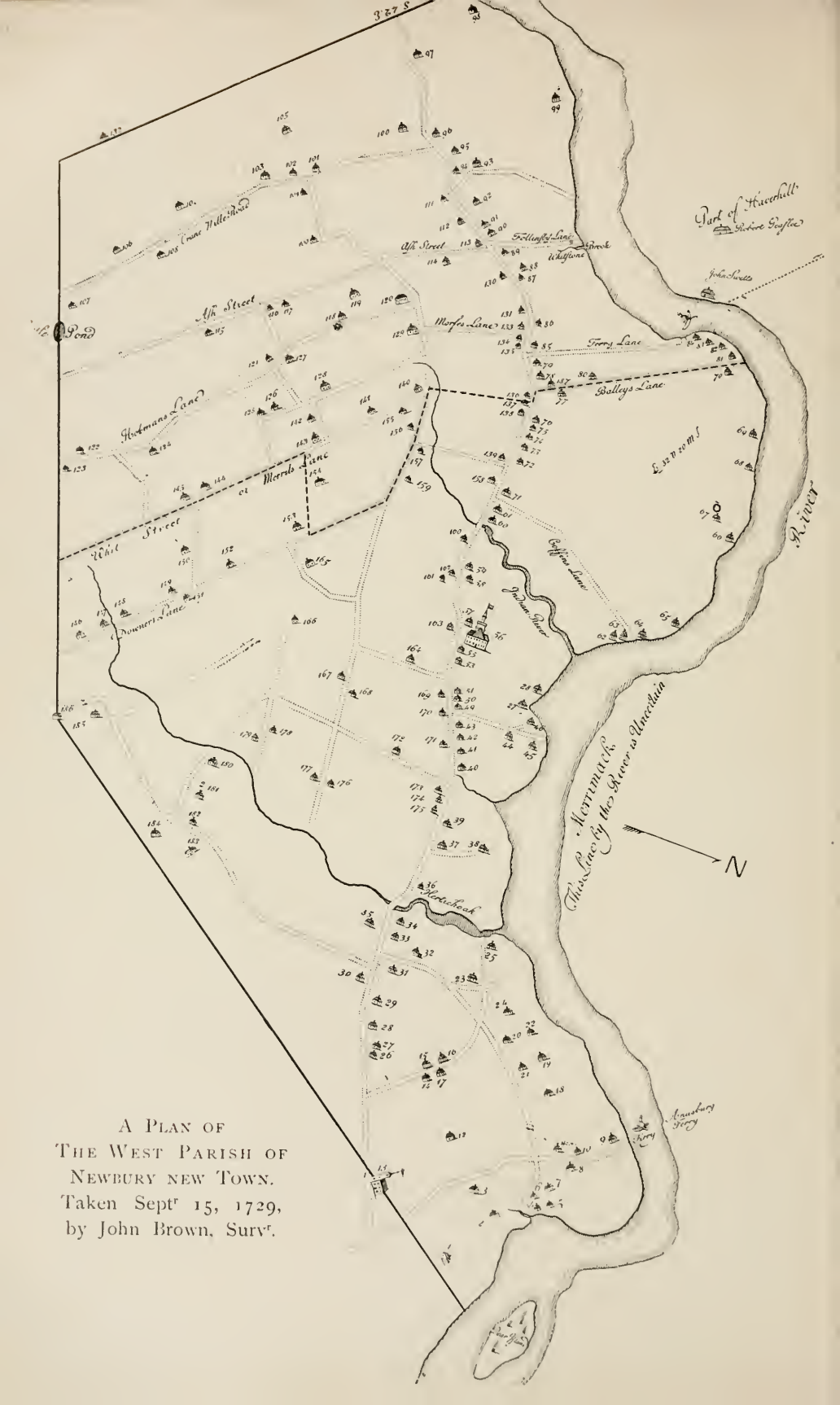
MAP OF THE WEST PARISH.

Aug. 28, 1729, the inhabitants of the upper part of the West Parish petitioned the General Court for a division of the parish. In order to assist the petitioners in the presentation of their case, an accurate map of that portion of the town of Newbury was made by John Brown, surveyor, and dated Sept. 15, 1729.

This map is now exceedingly valuable and interesting, giving, as it does, the location of every house within the limits of the parish and the name of every owner or occupant at that date. Every street, road, and lane is also carefully laid down and properly designated. There are several lithographic copies of the original map in existence. One of them may be seen at the rooms of the Historical Society in the Public Library building, Newburyport.

For the convenience of those who wish to consult this map and compare it with the printed text of these pages, a copy, reduced in size, but correct in all its details, has been prepared for insertion here. In the accompanying list of householders will be found the names of many who were identified with the early history of Newbury. In this list Queen Anne's Chapel is designated "The Church" (No. 13). The minister at that time in charge of the chapel was Rev. Matthias Plant (No. 3). The mill-house (No. 25), at the mouth of the Artichoke River, is now known as Curzon's mill. The meeting-house (No. 56), built in 1710 at Pipe Stave Hill, gave rise to the prolonged contest described in the preceding pages of this book; and Rev. John Tufts (No. 53) was its pastor from 1714 to 1738.

The ferries at the mouth of Powow River and at Holt's rocks, near Rocks bridge, are correctly located on the map; and the extension of High Street from the Bradford road to the Merrimack River is also plainly indicated. This way,



A Plan of
The West Parish of
Newbury new Town.
Taken Septr 15, 1729,
by John Brown, Surv^r.

INHABITANTS OF WEST PARISH, 1729.

Hereunder follow the names of the Inhabitants of this West Parish, & the numbers against the names are set against the houses owned by ye same.

1 John Bayley
2 John Ordway
3 Rev^t. M^r. Plant
4 John Bartlett
5 Thomas Bartlett
6 Seth Bartlett
7 Saml Bartlett
8 Da^n Joshua Brown
9 John Bartlett
10 Thomas Bartlett
11 Joseph Moulton
12 Skipper Lunt
13 The Church
14 Benjamin Long
15 Thomas Rogers
16 Stephen Rogers
17 Robert Long
18 Thomas Chase
19 Joseph Annis
20 Archelaus Woodman
21 Widow Davis
22 John Merril
23 Josiah Sayor
24 David Merril
25 Mill House
26 Petor Ordway
27 Benjamin Morse
28 Philip Morse
29 Thomas Brown
30 John Sayor
31 Peter Merril
32 Joshua Sayor
33 John Sayor
34 John Cooper
35 John Bowley
36 Ephraim Davis
37 John Emery
38 Reuben Emery
39 Joseph Lowell
40 Joseph Brown
41 Joseph Brown
42 William Richardson
43 Thomas Huse
44 Daniel Cheney
45 Daniel Cheney
46 Nathaniel Greenleaf
47 Shimuel Griffin
48 Joseph Richardson
49 Edmund Greenleaf
50 Tristram Greenleaf
51 Capt. Jno. Greenleaf
52 Joseph Pike
53 Rev. M^r. Jno. Tufts
54 Francis Willet
55 John Gourdin
56 Meeting House
57 Isaac Bailey
58 William Sayor
59 Tristram Knight
60 Timothy Morse
61 Jonathan Sayor
62 Widow Savory
63 Shubael Long
64 John Coffin
65 Charles Chase
66 James Carr
67 John Chace
68 James Ordway
69 Benjamin Merril
70 John Worth
71 Tristram Coffin
72 Joseph Piker
73 Nathan Ordway
74 Abraham Annis
75 John Annis
76 Saml Sayer
77 Joshua Bailey
78 Willm W:atson
79 William Noise
80 Abel Merrill
81 John Kelby
82 John Kelly
83 John Morse
84 Benj^a Swett
85 Saml March
86 Joshua March
87 Moses Chase
88 Ezra Pitsbury
89 Willm Johnson
90 Thomas Follinsby
91 William Follinsby
92 John Noyse
93 Benjamin Jaques
94 Thomas Follinsby
95 Samuel Chase
96 Ephraim Noyes
97 Joseph Noyes
98 Edward Sargeant
99 Capt. Greenleafe
100 Joseph Bailey
101 Samuel Plummer
102 Widow Hill
103 Thomas Hale
104 Enoch Little
105 Christopher Bartlett
106 James Smith
107 Samuell Dole
108 Stephen Chase
109 John Hill
110 Samuell Hill
111 John Morrison
112 Daniel Morrison
113 John Emery
114 Francis Follinsby
115 Samuel Merril
116 Richard Bartlett
117 Daniel Bartlett
118 Daniel Bartlett
119 Benjamin Morse
120 New Meeting House
121 Ezekiel Hale
122 James Brickett
123 Benj^a Hill
124 Salomon Holeman
125 Joseph Hill
126 Willm Johnson
127 Richard Bartlett
128 Thomas Kenney
129 Stephen Morse
130 John Woodman
131 Abraham Chase
132 Abraham Chase
133 William Morse
134 Thomas Noyes
135 Moses Pitsbury
136 John Carr
137 David Chace
138 John Chace
139 James Brown
140 Nathan^l Merril
141
142 Samuell Buckman
143 Jonathan Hog
144 Roger Chase
145 D^a. Thomas Chace
146 Andrew Downor
147 Stephen Sayer
148 Sam^ll Poore
149 Hannuniah Ordway
150 Nathaniel Ordway
151 Sam^ll Morse
152 John Emerson
153 Thomas Hale
154 Abel Merril
155 Stephen Morse
156 Abel Morse
157 Moses Richardson
158 Daniel Morse
159 Daniel Rawlines
160 Truman March
161 Widow Morse
162 Joseph Williams
163 James Britt
164 James Chace
165 Benjamin Rawlins
166 Stephen Ordway
167 Richard Bartlett
168 Joseph Pilsbury
169
170 Deacon Caleb Moodey
171 James Huse
172 William Huse
173 John Huse
174 Abel Huse
175 Abel Huse
176 Sam^ll Bartlett
177 Benj^a Poore
178 Thomas Rogers
179 Thomas Rogers, Jr.
180 John Rogers
181 Robert Rogers
182 Joseph flood
183 George Little
184 John Brown
185 Thomas Brown
186 Brown Upper House
187 Stephen Bailey

or Ferry road, as it was afterward called, was probably laid out in 1668. The first volume of the records of the town of Newbury has the following report from the selectmen of the town: —

According to our commission from the town, March 8th 1665, we have laid out a country way unto Salisbury New towne of four Rod broad, begining at Merrimack River Side, running through Christopher Bartlett's land sixty rods and likewise through Archelaus Woodman's land, Sixteen Rod at the North end of Caleb Moody's land and through Robert Coker's land about 17 or 18 Rods.

RICHARD KNIGHT
JOHN KNIGHT
RICHARD DOLE

being selectmen did give order to have this recorded.

per ANTHONY SOMERBY.

DECEMBER 21, 1668.

This road was rendered necessary by the grant of a new ferry near the mouth of the Powow River. May 27, 1668, the General Court,

In ansr to the petition of the inhabitants of Salisbury, new toune, humbly desiring the favor of this court that their toune may be named Emesbury, the Court grants their request.

In a further answer to their request to haue liberty granted them to keepe a ferry ouer Merremack Riuer, about Mr Goodwin's house, the Court judgeth it meet to grant that there shall be a ferry kept as is desired, & leaue it to the next Court of that county to appoint both the person that is to keepe it & also to appoint the price.

October 13 of that year Edward Goodwin was duly appointed ferryman. In 1669, George Carr applied to the General Court for liberty to keep this new ferry in accordance with the agreement made and provided when the floating bridge at Carr's Island was built. His request was granted; and the ferry remained under his care and control until his death, April 4, 1682. It was afterward kept and maintained by the heirs of George Carr until Feb. 8, 1695–6, when Richard Carr sold to Captain John March, of Newbury, "The Ferry commonly known by ye name of Almesbury ferry together with all ye priveleges to ye same belonging,

which s'd Ferry was by ye Town of Almesbury Granted to my Honoured Father, Mr. George Carr, late of Salisbury, deceased, and confirmed by ye General Court, allsoe ye ferry boats, allsoe a freehold commonage or common right in ye Township of Almesbury, as my said Father, Mr. George Carr, was a free Commoner in s'd Towne as ye Towne Booke will make appeer" (Essex Deeds, Ipswich Series, book 2, page 160.)

Humphrey Hook, who married Judith, daughter of Captain John March, was placed in charge of the ferry, which in process of time came to be known as "Hook's Ferry." He continued to serve as ferryman until his death in 1754. He was followed by his grandson Humphrey Currier, and other members of his family, until the Essex-Merrimack bridge was opened to the public in 1792.

The ferry at Holt's rocks, afterward called Swett's ferry, was located where the present Rocks bridge now stands. March 26, 1694, the town of Newbury "granted John Kelley, senior, permission to keep a ferry over the Merrimack at Holts Rocks, in the place where he now dwelleth, ferriage six pence for horse and man, two pence for single man." Coffin, in his History of Newbury, says, "Sept. 25, 1711, John Swett was licensed by the Court to keep the ferry at Holt's rocks. Fare, two pence for a man and four pence for a horse." When the map of the West Parish was drawn, John Swett was in charge of this ferry, and resided on the north side of the river. The older ferry, established at Carr's Island in 1644, does not appear on the map, as it was located some distance beyond the limits of the parish.

Jan. 6, 1731, the West Parish consented to the proposed division. The heavy dotted line extending through Whit Street or Merrill's lane, Downer's lane, the Middle road, and thence through Bailey's lane to the Merrimack River, was evidently the line agreed upon.

Feb. 22, 1731, a committee was appointed to set off the new parish, the fourth in Newbury; and March 29, 1731, a vote to petition the General Court to confirm the action of the parish was unanimously adopted.

ST. PAUL'S CHURCH.

King's Chapel, erected in Boston in the year 1688, was the first Episcopal church in Massachusetts; and Queen Anne's Chapel, built at Newbury in 1711, was the second.

For many years the legally constituted authorities of the town and State endeavored to suppress these churches. A brief summary of the contest that finally resulted in the building of Queen Anne's Chapel at the Plains will be found on the preceding pages of this book. In face of this fierce opposition the growth of the church in Newbury was necessarily slow. At length, in 1722, Samuel Shute, then governor of the province, issued a proclamation ordering that all persons who should declare themselves members of the Established Church should be allowed to worship according to the Episcopal form of service, and should not be taxed for the support or maintenance of public worship elsewhere. Under this proclamation the inhabitants of Newbury enjoyed their religious rights and liberties undisturbed, and the communicants at Queen Anne's Chapel rapidly increased in number.

A few years later a larger and more convenient place of worship was desired by those members of the congregation living near the water side, which finally led to the building of St. Paul's Church in 1738, on the corner of High Street and Ordway's lane (now Market Street).

Rev. Matthias Plant, then minister at Queen Anne's Chapel, states in a letter to Rev. Dr. Bearcroft, secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, that Joseph Atkins, Esq., had proposed to him the building of a new church at the water side. To this plan Mr. Plant gave his consent, and subscribed the sum of £50. Other subscribers were Joseph Atkins, Patrick Tracy, Michael

Dalton, Benjamin Harris, Joseph Greenleaf, Daniel Marquand, Anthony Gwynn, and others.

As soon as the necessary arrangements could be completed, a suitable lot of land was selected, and work upon the new church begun. The building, however, was not finished and ready for public worship until near the close of 1740.

Feb. 3, 1741, Joseph Atkins, Esq., of Newbury, gave to the wardens and vestrymen of St. Paul's Church a deed of land on "Queen Street, or Ordway's Lane," with a building already erected thereon, "upon condition always that the said edifice or building called St. Paul's Church and the land aforesaid whereon it stands shall henceforth and forever hereafter be improved and made use of for the Publick worship of God according to ye Rubrick of ye Common Prayer Book used by the Church of England, &c." * (Essex Deeds, book 84, page 92).

After a prolonged correspondence with the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, in regard to the duties and salary of the minister of St. Paul's Church, the following statement was agreed upon, signed, and communicated to Mr. Plant: —

NEWBURY, Feb. 3, 1742.

We the subscribers, members of the New Church in Newbury, called by the name of St. Paul's church, desiring the worship of God according to the Rubric of the Church of England, do desire and do make choice of the Rev. Mr. Matthias Plant as our Minister to officiate and carry on this said worship in said church of St. Paul's, in Newbury aforesaid,— in witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands this day and year above written.

MICHAEL DALTON,
EDMUND COTTLE,
Church Wardens.

In a letter to Rev. Dr. Bearcroft, London, England, under date of July 23, 1742, Mr. Plant says: —

* Jan. 12, 1692–3, James Ordway, Sr., conveyed to his son, James Ordway, Jr., a dwelling-house, barn, malt-house, shop, and four acres of land extending from the country road to the road near Merrimack River (see map, page 119), and bounded on the southeast by Ordway's Lane (Essex Deeds, book 10, leaf 12).

James Ordway, Jr., in his will, dated Oct. 21, 1721, and proved May 7, 1722, gave the upper half of this lot of land to his son Moses, and the lower half, with the buildings thereon, to his son John.

May 13, 1738, Moses Ordway sold to Joseph Atkins a portion of this land bounded by the country road and Ordway's lane (Essex Deeds, book 76, leaf 192).

We have erected a fine new church about three miles from where I live. I preach in it every other Sunday.

This arrangement, however, was interrupted by the attempt on the part of some members of the congregation to retain control of the pulpit, and to invite, as opportunity occurred, other ministers to officiate in the church. Mr. Plant seriously objected to this interference with his rights and privileges, and finally decided to withdraw from the contest, and devote his whole time and attention to Queen Anne's Chapel.

In consequence of this struggle between the clergy and the laity, St. Paul's Church was left without a settled minister for nearly nine years, though vigorous efforts were made to provide one. During that time services were occasionally held in the unfinished edifice.

Michael Dalton was evidently the first treasurer. In his account he credits the church with contributions received Feb. 14 and Nov. 22, 1741, and for similar receipts in May, June, July, August, and October, 1742. He also charges July 26, 1742, £7 cash paid Mr. Plant for seven Sundays' service, and £1 in August and £5 in October for similar service.

There is no record of the election of wardens and vestrymen previous to 1743. During the next ten years only a few votes of importance were recorded, though it is evident that meetings were frequently held for the choice of officers and the transaction of other business. From 1743 to 1753, the following-named persons were elected: —

Wardens for 1743.

Joseph Atkins, Esq., Benjamin Harris.

Vestrymen for 1743.

Capt. John Crocker, Capt. James Simmons.
Capt. Thomas Tannatt, Mr. Witter Cummings.
Mr. Thos. Woodbridge, Mr. William Atkins.
Mr. Edmund Cottle, Mr. William Jenkins.
Capt. Michael Dalton, Capt. Patrick Tracy.
Mr. Joseph Cottle.

There is no record for the year 1744.

Wardens for 1745.

Capt. Daniel Marquand. Capt. Anthony Gwin.

Vestrymen for 1745.

Joseph Atkins. Esq.,
Capt. John Crocker.
Capt. Thomas Tannatt.
Mr. Thomas Woodbridge.
Mr. Edmund Cottle,
Mr. Jos. Cottle,
Capt. Michael Dalton,
Capt. Patrick Tracy.

Wardens for 1746.

Capt. Anthony Gwynn, Capt. Thomas Tannatt.

Vestrymen for 1746.

Daniel Marquand.
Joseph Atkins, Esq.,
Capt. John Crocker,
Thomas Woodbridge,
Edmund Cottle,
Joseph Cottle.
Benjamin Harris,
Capt. Michael Dalton.
Capt. Patrick Tracy,
Ambrose Davis.

Wardens for 1747.

Capt. Thos. Tannatt, Capt. John Crocker.

Vestrymen for 1747.

Anthony Gwynn.
Joseph Atkins. Esq.,
Thomas Woodbridge,
Capt. Michael Dalton,
Benjamin Harris.
Witter Cummings.
William Atkins. Esq.,
Ambrose Davis.
Joseph Cottle,
William Jenkins,
Capt. Patrick Tracy.

Wardens for 1748.

John Crocker, William Atkins. Esq.

Vestrymen for 1748.

Joseph Atkins, Esq.,
Thomas Tannatt,
Michael Dalton,
Benjamin Harris,
Daniel Marquand,
Anthony Gwynn,
Witter Cummings,
Robert Roberts,
Ambrose Davis,
Thomas Woodbridge.

Wardens for 1749.

William Atkins,	Thomas Woodbridge.

Vestrymen for 1749.

Joseph Atkins, Esq.,	Anthony Gwynn,
Thomas Tannatt,	Witter Cummings,
Michael Dalton,	Robert Roberts,
Benj. Harris,	Ambrose Davis,
Daniel Marquand,	William Jenkins.

Wardens for 1750.

William Jaques,	Ambrose Davis.

Vestrymen for 1750.

Joseph Atkins, Esq.,	Benj. Harris,
Capt. Crocker,	Thos. Woodbridge,
Capt. Gwynn,	Robert Roberts,
Capt. Tannatt,	William Atkins,
Capt. Dalton,	Joseph Cottle.

Wardens for 1751.

William Jaques,	Ambrose Davis.

The vestrymen for 1751 were the same as for the year 1750.

There is no record of the election of wardens and vestrymen for the year 1752; but December 30 W. Jaques and Ambrose Davis, wardens, notify the proprietors of St. Paul's Church to meet on the first day of January next "to agree for building a gallery in said Church and a Porch at the front Door."

William Atkins and William Jaques were chosen wardens, and the following named persons were elected

Vestrymen for 1753.

Joseph Atkins, Esq.,	Edmund Cottle,
Michael Dalton,	Thom^s Woodbridge,
Benj^m Harris,	Joseph Cottle,
John Crocker,	Dudley Atkins,
Anthony Gwynn,	William Jenkins.

In the month of April, 1743, Commissary Price * preached in the church, and a collection of £7 6*s.* 6*d.* was taken up in aid of the funds previously subscribed for the purpose of building twenty-eight pews in the body of the church. At a meeting of the wardens and vestrymen held May 1, 1744, a contract was made with Eben and Nathan Little to build the wall pews and pulpit for £100, and an agreement was made with Ephraim Blaisdell to plaster the walls and ceiling for £80.

Rev. Mr. Plant, in a letter to Rev. Dr. Bearcroft, of London, under date of July 10, 1745, says: —

> I called a meeting at the new church, delivered them the Bible and Common Prayer Book sent out by the Society for that church, and a record was made of it in their book, signed Anthony Gwynn. Capt. Marquand was absent.

The following extract from the church records confirms the statement made in the above letter to Dr. Bearcroft: —

NEWBURY, July 10, 1745.

This day received from the Society a folio Bible and Common prayer book by the Hands of the Rev. Mr. Matthias Plant.

ANTHONY GWYNN.

In 1749, another attempt was made to reconcile the conflicting views of Rev. Mr. Plant and the members of St. Paul's Church. The following letter, copied in full from the records of the church, briefly outlines the plan of settlement finally adopted: —

NEWBURY, Janu^ry 31st 1749.

Revd Sir,

We rec^'d your letter dated ye 26th Jany Inst, with a copy of letter Inclosed from ye Rev^d Dr. Philip Bearcroft, in which you may take notice that the said letter is in reference to a Petition from the Church Wardens of St. Paul's Church in this town to the Rev^d and Ven^ble Society, and in said Petition the Church Wardens of said Church agreed to put an End to the Difference that has for a long time been between us, which is in this way: — viz: that we would Induct you into said Church and

* Rev. Roger Price was appointed commissary or superintendent of Episcopal churches in New England by the Lord Bishop of London in the year 1730. He was also appointed minister at King's Chapel, Boston, and served in that capacity until Nov. 21, 1746, when he resigned that office, and sailed for England in June, 1747. He returned to Boston in 1748, and afterward resided for some years at Hopkinton, Mass.

pay unto the gentleman that should be sent to England to take Holy orders for said Church, Twenty pounds sterl^g per annum & pay his House rent.

Revd Sir, this is to acquaint you that we are ready to comply with the said proposals, and hope that you will also comply with the Rev^d & Ven^ble Society's request so strongly recommended to you, in providing the s^d Church with a proper gentleman as your assistant, as soon as possible, that there may be no Time lost & that the unhappy dispute between us may have an end & Live in Unity & Godly Love. pray sir to give us an Answer & set the Time when we shall attend your Induction. We are, Revd Sir,

Your Most obedient & Humble Serv^ts

Wm Atkins
Thomas Woodbridge } *Church Wardens of St. Paul's in Newbury.*

Rev. Mr. Plant adds in his own handwriting the following memorandum: —

I receiv^d this Letter on Feb. 3, 1749, by Wm Atkins, Esq., boy Dummer, & he s^d he must have a receipt from me to carry back to show them that I had received it.

After a long and serious delay and frequent consultations with Rev. Dr. Cutler and Rev. Dr. Caner, of Boston, the details of the proposed agreement were satisfactorily adjusted; and June 24, 1751, Rev. Mr. Plant was formally inducted into the rectorship of St. Paul's Church.

The following letter to Rev. Dr. Bearcroft, secretary of the society in England, gives the terms of this agreement: —

December 23, 1751.

Rev. Dr; — In a letter I received from you bearing date of October 21, 1747, sent by Mr. Gilchrist, and received by me March 25, 1748, I am there recommended, upon my being the Chief Minister of the whole parish of Newbury, to make good my promise of paying annually £20 sterling to some young candidate, when admitted into holy orders, to be my assistant at St. Paul's Church in Newbury. The Proprietors having given me Induction into said church June 24, I, to comply with the Society's directions, have made choice of Mr. Edward Bass, the bearer hereof, to assist me in the said office, when admitted into orders, promising to pay Mr. Bass annually £20 sterling, according to the true purport and meaning of the Society's directions in that affair; humbly praying the Society to recommend Mr. B. to my Ld. Bp. to be admitted into

orders, that he may as soon as possible return to my assistance, who now labor under a weak disposition. Mr. B. came to me so well recommended that I verily believe he will be of service in the church and especially in Newbury, the place designed for his residence.

M. PLANT.

By this arrangement the chapel at the plains and the church at the water side, with separate organizations for the control of temporal affairs, were placed under the same clerical authority. The claims of Rev. Mr. Plant were duly acknowledged and recognized, and the territorial limits of the parish were preserved intact. Fifteen years later services at the plains were discontinued; but the church at the water side, sustained and supported by some of the most prominent citizens of the town, continued its work through the troublesome times of the Revolution, and still retains its name and place in the diocese of Massachusetts.

Rev. Mr. Plant came to Newbury in 1722; and December 27th of that year he married Lydia Bartlett, daughter of Samuel Bartlett. A few years later, he purchased a lot of land on the road leading to Amesbury ferry and built a house thereon, which he owned and occupied for many years. This house was removed forty or fifty years ago; but the outlines of the cellar are still visible, and the well that supplied the household with water is still in good order and condition.

From time to time Mr. Plant added to his real estate in that neighborhood, extending his possessions from the ferry road to the Merrimack River, and including Deer Island, which he purchased only two months previous to his death.

Rev. Edward Bass returned from England in the fall of 1752, and was immediately appointed assistant minister at St. Paul's Church. Rev. Mr. Plant, who was then in feeble health, died April 2, 1753.

Right-Rev. Edward Bass, D. D., Bishop of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, was born in Dorchester Nov. 23, 1726. He graduated at Harvard College in 1744, and was admitted to holy orders by Right-Rev. Thomas Sherlock, D. D., Bishop of London, in his chapel at Fulham, May 24, 1752. He entered upon his duties as assistant minister in St. Paul's

Church in the month of October or November, 1752, and recorded the death and burial of Rev. Mr. Plant in the month of April following.

There was probably no definite action taken by the parish in regard to the additional duties the new minister was unexpectedly called upon to perform. At all events the records are silent on that subject. On the first day of January, 1753, they made choice of Captain Michael Dalton, Captain Daniel Marquand, Mr. Joseph Cottle, Captain Anthony Gwynn, and William Atkins, Esq., to agree with some suitable person or persons to build a porch and front gallery to said church; and Dec. 20, 1753, a meeting was held to levy a tax on the pews to meet the expenses incurred by the wardens and vestrymen. There is no mention of other important questions that must have been considered at that time or soon after, and for the next five years only a few items of special interest are recorded.

In 1756, an organ was purchased of Charles Apthorp, Esq., treasurer of King's Chapel, Boston. The names of the contributors to the fund raised to meet this expenditure are given in the record as follows: —

Capt. Daniel Marquand	£21	0	0
Rev. Mr. Bass	20	0	0
Joseph Atkins, Esq.	50	0	0
Mr. Benjamin Harris	50	0	0
Capt. Michael Dalton	50	0	0
Mr. Dudley Atkins	20	0	0
William Atkins, Esq.	30	0	0
Mr. Joseph Cottle	30	0	0
Daniel Gibbs, Esq. & one more	32	5	0
Capt. Thomas Beck	4	10	0
Capt. Anthony Gwynn	30	9	4
Mr. Thomas Woodbridge	18	0	0
William Jenkins	3	8	2
Additional Subscriptions by			
Benjamin Harris	30	0	0
Michael Dalton	30	0	0
Jos. Cottle	16	10	0
Edmund Cottle	8	5	0
Balance paid by Michael Dalton to make up deficit	55	12	6
	£500	0	0

This organ was imported by Thomas Brattle, of Boston. It was the first one brought to New England, and was regarded by the devout men of that time with grave suspicion. Thomas Brattle died May 18, 1713. In his will, he makes the following bequest: —

> I give, dedicate and Devote my organ to the praise and glory of God in the s^d^ Church (in Brattle Square), if they shall accept thereof and within a year after my decease procure a sober person that can play skillfully thereon with a loud noise. Otherwise to the Church of England in this towne on ye same terms and conditions; and on their non-acceptance or discontinuance as before I give the Same to my nephew William Brattle.

In the record of the Brattle Square Church, Boston, under date of July 24, 1713, is the following allusion to this gift: —

> The Church, with all possible respect to the memory of our deceased Friend and Benefactor, *Voted*, that they did not think it proper to use the same in the publick worship of God.

At a meeting held in King's Chapel Aug. 3, 1713, the members of that society voted to accept the gift of Mr. Thomas Brattle, and March 2, 1713–14, they "voted that the organ be forthwith put up."

It was in use in King's Chapel on Sundays and holy days until 1756, when it was purchased, as above stated, by the members of St. Paul's Church, Newburyport. In 1836, it was sold to St. John's Church, Portsmouth, N. H., where it is now in use at chapel services and in the Sunday school.

In 1769, the proprietors of St. Paul's Church "voted that Mr Bass has liberty agreeably to his Petition to Build a Vestry Room on the North side of the Church behind the Pulpit, to have a door to go out thro' the Pew now improved by Mrs. Barret, &c."

At the regular Easter meeting, held April 1, 1771, it was voted "to address & solicit the Governor to grant the Plate given by his Majesty for the use of s'd Church."

Thomas Hutchinson was appointed governor of the province of Massachusetts Bay in the month of March, 1771.

He received from King George III. a service of plate and pulpit furniture, which he presented to King's Chapel, Boston, taking in exchange the old communion service. A portion of this old service was given to Christ's Church, Cambridge; and a flagon inscribed with the words, "The gift of K. William & Q. Mary to ye Revd Saml Myles for the use of their Maj^ties Chappel in N. England, 1694," and a chalice bearing this inscription, "Ex dono Johannis Milles 1693," were sent to St. Paul's Church, Newburyport.

At this date the church was in possession of a silver christening basin, fifteen inches in diameter, marked I. C., and the letters R.^B.S. engraved on the rim. This basin was the gift of Richard Brown, merchant, to Queen Anne's Chapel, as appears from the following clause in his will, dated Sept. 16, 1730, and proved April 2, 1735:—

> To the Church of Christ in Newbury to which I belong my large silver Bason to be and remain unto ye said Church for ye baptiseing of children forever.

In the probate office at Salem a receipt in the handwriting of Rev. Matthias Plant reads as follows:—

> NEWBURY, Sept. 9th. 1740.
>
> Then received from Joseph Gerrish, Esq., & Mr^s Mary Marquand, Administrator & Administratrix to Rich^d: Brown of Newbury, Gent., Dec^d, a Large Silver Bason weighing thirty seven ounces of silver, A Legacy given to ye Church of England in Newbury by ye aforsd Mr Brown: The which Silver Bason I receive for the use of s^d Church, as witness my Hand.
>
> MATT^s: PLANT:
>
> *Minister of ye church.*

prized at 24/6 per oz. £44.8.

A credence paten, with rich rèpoussè border, representing a stag hunt, also formed a part of the communion plate of St. Paul's Church a few years later, and was intended to remind the communicant of the words of the Psalmist: "As the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so longeth my soul after thee, O God." The maker of this paten T.P. was

registered at Goldsmith's Hall, London, in 1674. It bore the following inscription: "The gift of Dudley A. Tyng, Esq., to St. Paul's Church, October, 1800."

The articles above described, with others of a more recent make, were stolen from the safe in the rector's study, in the rear of the church, April 2, 1887. For a more particular account of these ancient specimens of the silver worker's art the reader is referred to a book, entitled "Old Plate," by J. H. Buck, published in 1888, pages 190 and 199.

At the beginning of the Revolutionary War the peace and quiet of the church was greatly disturbed by the comments and criticisms of those who denounced in unmeasured terms everything appertaining to royalty. The exigencies of the occasion required prompt action; and the wardens and vestrymen, at a meeting held July 16, 1776, addressed the following letter to their rector, Rev. Edward Bass: —

Rev'd Sir; —

The Representatives of the United Colonies in America, having in Congress declared s'd colonies free and Independent States, and disavowed all Allegiance to the King of Britain and the service of the Church to which we belong, prescribing certain prayers, &c., to be used for s'd King, his Family & Government, We find ourselves under the necessity of requesting you to omit in your use of the Service all Prayers, Collects, or Suffrages which relate to the King, Royal Family, or Government of Great Britain, both as we would avoid great Inconsistency and as we value the welfare of the church, being assured that without such omission the Existence thereof would immediately cease.

With great Respect and Esteem we are, Rev'd Sir.

Your most humble Servants,

JOSEPH CUTLER
JOHN VINAL } *Wardens*

WM ATKINS
TRISTRAM DALTON
WM JENKINS
GODFRY SMITH
DANIEL MARQUAND
JOHN JENKINS
BENJA BALCH
WM MORLAND } *and Vestrymen of St. Paul's Church.*

Bound by an oath of allegiance to the king and to the church, Mr. Bass was naturally embarrassed by the difficulties of the situation. He yielded, however, to the ties of kindred and country, and complied with the request made by his wardens and vestrymen.

In consequence of this act of insubordination, and the subsequent observance of fast days appointed by the civil authorities, and the contribution of money for the relief of those who had suffered in "the rebellion," his services as missionary of the London society were discontinued and his salary withheld. He insisted on his loyalty to the church, although he had forsworn his allegiance to the king; but the society remained deaf to his entreaties, and he became entirely dependent on his parish for future support.

During the war, St. Paul's Church continued its active parochial work unmolested. Among its earnest and devoted members were Tristram Dalton, afterward senator to congress from Massachusetts; Rufus King, afterward senator from the State of New York, and twice minister plenipotentiary to the court of St. James; Captain Thomas Thomas and Captain Nicholas Tracy, brave and intrepid owners and commanders of some of the most successful privateers on the coast; Patrick Tracy, one of the most eminent merchants of that day; John Tracy, who served in General Sullivan's army in Rhode Island as aide-de-camp to General Glover; and many others who contributed in various ways to the cause of American independence. Although firm and strong supporters of the Episcopal form of worship, they were nevertheless ready and willing to aid and assist in the struggle for freedom.

At the close of the war, the Episcopal church in the United States was left in a deplorable condition. It was thoroughly disorganized, with no visible head to exercise authority or make the necessary alterations in the Book of Common Prayer. Candidates were sent to England for consecration as bishops of the American church, but a modification of ecclesiastical law was required before that object could be attained. After a long delay the difficulty

was removed by an act of parliament; and Rev. Dr. William White, of Pennsylvania, and Rev. Dr. Samuel Provoost, of New York, were consecrated at Lambeth Chapel Feb. 4, 1787. Some years later Rev. James Madison, D. D., of Virginia, having been elected bishop, was consecrated, Sept. 19, 1790, by the archbishop of Canterbury, the bishop of London, and the bishop of Rochester.

Meanwhile, a convention of the New England churches was held in Boston on the 7th and 8th of September, 1785, for the purpose of considering the proposed changes in the Book of Common Prayer. Rev. Edward Bass was chosen president, and after a full and free discussion many important changes and alterations in the liturgy and ritual of the church were suggested and adopted.

At a meeting of the clergy of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, held at Salem, Mass., June 4, 1789, for the purpose of encouraging and promoting the growth of the church in New England, Rev. Edward Bass was nominated and elected to the office of bishop, "to be received as such when canonically consecrated and invested with the Apostolic office."

Sept. 16, 1789, the proprietors of St. Paul's Church elected Hon. Tristram Dalton and Hon. Elbridge Gerry delegates to the general convention, to be held at Philadelphia Sept. 29, 1789, and appointed Hon. Jonathan Jackson, Dudley Atkins, Esq., and John Tracy, Esq., a committee to draw up a letter of instructions to be forwarded to Messrs. Dalton and Gerry, then in New York. At an adjourned meeting, held two days later, the committee submitted the draft of a letter which was accepted and adopted; and a copy of the same was entered upon the records of the church.

At the convention, a series of resolutions were adopted in the committee of the whole, requesting the bishops to comply "with the prayer of the clergy of the States of Massachusetts and New Hampshire for the consecration of the Rev. Edward Bass"; but, for prudential reasons, action was delayed until after the death of Rev. Dr. Seabury, of

Connecticut, who had been consecrated by the non-juring bishops at Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1784. Rev. Mr. Bass received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Pennsylvania in 1789; and May 7, 1797, he was consecrated in Christ Church, Philadelphia, as bishop of Massachusetts and Rhode Island by Right-Rev. William White, D. D., of Pennsylvania, Bishops Provoost and Claggett being present and assisting.

Jan. 25, 1800, the General Court of Massachusetts passed an act authorizing "the Proprietors of the Episcopal Church in Newburyport to appoint an agent with power to transfer and convey to such persons as the Proprietors shall think proper the building now occupied by them for the upholding of public worship, together with so much of the Proprietors' land under and adjoining the same as shall be covered by a new church which such purchasers may cause to be erected."

At a meeting of the proprietors of St. Paul's Church, held Feb. 26, 1800, John Tracy, Esq., was appointed agent to convey to Edward Rand and others "the present church with all its fixtures, including Bell, Organ, &c." February 28, John Tracy conveyed the building, with a certain portion of the land under and adjoining the same, to the following persons, subscribers to the fund raised for the erection of a new church, namely: Edward Rand, William Farris, Joseph Kent, Tristram Coffin, Samuel Allyne Otis, Abraham Jackson, James Prince, Joseph Cutler, Samuel Cutler, Nicholas Tracy, William Cutler, Isaac Adams, William Woart, Benjamin Balch, William Welstead Prout, John Pettingal, Abner Wood, William Wyer, Jr., and William Moreland, merchants; Edward Bass, Doctor in Divinity; Edward Bass, Jr., painter; George Jenkins, mariner; Charles Jackson, gentleman; Abraham Gallishan, sail-maker; Thomas Thomas, gentleman; Joseph Nowell, tallow chandler; Thomas Packer, teamster; Joseph Hooper, gentleman; Gilman Frothingham, leather dresser; Nathaniel Ash, teamster; John Akerman, rope-maker; and Richard Peters, cooper, all of Newburyport; and Humphrey Morse, yeoman; Dudley Atkins Tyng, Esq.; Stephen Hooper, Esq.; Stephen Toppan, housewright; Jacob

Little, merchant; Amos Atkinson, merchant; and Joseph Sawyer, husbandman, all of Newbury; and Joseph Laughton, of Boston.

At a meeting of the subscribers to this fund, held March 24, 1800, Joseph Kent, Dudley A. Tyng, Samuel A. Otis, William Farris, and Tristram Coffin were appointed a committee to make the contract for erecting and finishing a new church. On the twenty-fifth day of March this committee agreed with Stephen Toppan "to take down and remove the building called St. Paul's Church," and erect a new one on the same spot, according to specifications, with a vestry-room in the rear, "and a piazza of the Truscan order in front, supported by twelve pillars. . . . The Pulpit, Reading Desk and Clerk's Pew shall be finished like those of Trinity Church in Boston, except as to the ornamental part thereof, which shall be decent and as elegant as the said Stephen shall think becoming." The bell, organ, and altar-piece (reredos) were to be carefully taken down and set up again in the new church. All of this work was to be finished and completed before the fifteenth day of October, 1800.

The corner-stone was laid with Masonic ceremonies by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts on the twenty-second day of May. Services were held in the Second Presbyterian meeting-house, Bishop Bass officiating. Rev. William Bentley, D. D., a Congregational minister of Salem, Mass., delivered the address.

The following letters, written to Rev. Dr. Bentley just before and just after that event, taken from a biographical sketch of that eminent clergyman, prepared by Rev. S. C. Beane, of Newburyport, are exceedingly interesting and suggestive: —

Rev. & Dear Sir: NEWBURYPORT, May 17, 1800.

Possibly you may know that the little handful of Episcopalians here are building a new church for our good friend Dr. Bass. The excellent old Gentleman is so delighted with the thing that he must needs have a ceremony in laying the corner-stone. This ceremony is to be performed by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts on Thursday next. I know your affection for the craft, & I avail myself of it to support my

ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, BUILT IN 1800.

request that you will join us in the business, and particularly that you will make your quarters at my house. . . .

I am, Dear Sir, &c.,

DUDLEY A. TYNG.

NEWBURYPORT, May 31, 1800.

My Dear Sir;

Your heart is benevolent, your head is liberal, but, as your memory may be treacherous, I take the liberty to remind you of the tobacco.

Yours,

EDWARD BASS.

Rev. Wm Bentley.

Rev. Dr. Bentley's address was published in full in the *Newburyport Herald*, May 30, 1800.

At the close of the exercises in the Second Presbyterian meeting-house, a procession was formed, and proceeded to the site of the new church, where under a triumphal arch, on which was written in letters of gold, "HOLINESS TO THE LORD," the corner-stone was laid by Bishop Bass, assisted by his Masonic brethren. The church was consecrated Oct. 8, 1800; and the proprietors, at a meeting held Dec. 22, 1800, "voted that the thanks of this meeting be and hereby are presented to the Second Presbyterian Society in Newburyport for their truly Christian kindness in accommodating us with the use of their Meeting House the past season while our church was rebuilding; and that Dudley A. Tyng, Esq., Mr Edward Rand and Mr Joseph Kent be committee to communicate the same."

Since that date the church has remained substantially the same in outward appearance, but some noteworthy changes have been made within. The clerk's pew has long since disappeared; and in place of the old pulpit and reading-desk are more elaborate works of bronze and brass, memorial gifts from friends of the church.

The old bell was broken while being rung on Sunday, Dec. 23, 1810. A new one, cast by Paul Revere, Boston, weighing six hundred and thirty-seven pounds, was placed in the belfry Feb. 14, 1811, and rung for the first time Sunday,

Feb. 17, 1811. The old organ occupied a prominent position in the front gallery, opposite the chancel, until 1836, when it was sold, and replaced by a new one. In the summer of 1866, another change was made for the accommodation of the choir. The organ was removed from the gallery. Another and larger instrument was purchased, and set up on the lower floor of the church on the northwesterly side of the chancel, where it still remains.

The altar-piece, or reredos, to which reference is made in the contract, resembles in general shape and appearance the altar-piece brought from England in 1714, and set up in St. Michael's Church, Marblehead. The similarity of design indicates that the imported English work was taken as a model by the builders of St. Paul's Church, Newburyport. Some changes and alterations, however, were made at the time; and, when the new church was built in 1800, the panel containing the Ten Commandments, the Lord's Prayer, and the Apostles' Creed, was added. The letters are said to have been drawn by William Woart, and painted by Edward Bass, nephew of Bishop Bass.

When repairs were made upon the church in 1842, the eagle, for some reason unknown, was taken from its place above the altar, and after an absence of nearly forty years, during which time it occupied a conspicuous place in front of engine house No. 3, on Congress Street, Newburyport, and afterward in front of the store of T. H. & A. W. Lord on Market Square, it was rescued and restored through the efforts of Ben: Perley Poore, Esq., and Mr. Charles W. Moseley, to its former position in the church,— a worthy and appropriate memorial and symbol of the everlasting gospel, bearing its message of peace and good will to every tribe and tongue and people.

This eagle, though long associated with the church, did not form a part of the ancient altar-piece, and probably dates its existence from the year 1800. Among the items charged in the account of Samuel A. Otis, who was clerk of the committee appointed to superintend the building of the new church, is the sum of twenty-five dollars, "Paid Wilson for

INTERIOR OF ST. PAUL'S CHURCH.

carving eagle." There is also in the same account a charge of nine dollars "for carving mitre & small eggle." The mitre, carved in wood, was placed above the belfry as an emblem of the office of the first bishop of Massachusetts and Rhode Island; but how or when the "small eggle" was used is at the present time unknown.

Bishop Bass was twice married. His first wife, Sarah (Beck) Bass, died in May, 1789, leaving no children. For his second wife he married Miss Mercy Phillips, who survived him many years.* He died Sept. 10, 1803, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, and was buried in the churchyard on the thirteenth day of the month, Rev. Dr. Parker, of Boston, preaching the sermon on that occasion and reading the committal service at the grave.

Rev. Dr. Bentley, in his diary under date of May 23, 1804, writes as follows:—

> I received from Newburyport a catalogue of Bishop Bass' library which is to be sold on Friday next. . . . The catalogue contained 46 Folios & 240 volumes besides, including all sorts found in his hands. This would not be a considerable library in Europe, but it is greater than is commonly found among our prominent divines in America, & is more of a Theological cast than I have seen, except the library of the Mathers, Dr. Mather Byles, Chauncy, & Cooper, or, in other words, than ever I have seen out of Boston, no one excepted.
>
> I could not help noticing, in going over the catalogue, I did not find the least notice of a Greek Testament . . . no modern or late commentary even of his own church. . . . The same inattention to American history.

Rev. James Morss, born in Newburyport Oct. 25, 1779, graduated at Harvard College in 1800, was admitted to the order of deacons in the Episcopal Church by Right-Rev. Edward Bass, D. D., on the third day of July, 1803. On the nineteenth day of October, of the same year, he was invited to take charge of St. Paul's parish. June 11, 1804, he was ordained priest by Bishop Moore in the French Church du St. Esprit, in the city of New York; and for nearly thirty-nine years he continued the work of the ministry in

* Mrs. Mercy Bass died Jan. 13, 1842, aged eighty-seven.

Newburyport. In the records of the church soon after he became rector, he wrote as follows : —

> On the 6th of August, 1805, a fast was kept at Mr. Dana's Meeting House on account of the long drought ; but two most beautiful showers, occurring about three days previous, occasioned no small embarrassment. A proposal made by myself to convert the fast into a day of thanksgiving was not favorably received.

Princeton College, N. J., conferred upon him the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1826. On Sunday, Dec. 31, 1837, he preached in St. Paul's Church, Newburyport, two historical discourses that were afterward published in pamphlet form, from which many of the facts for this sketch are taken. He died April 26, 1842. Arrangements for the funeral were made by a committee appointed by the wardens and vestrymen of the church. Rev. Daniel Dana, Rev. John Andrews, Rev. Leonard Withington, Rev. Jonathan F. Stearns, Rev. Luther F. Dimmick, Rev. Randolph Campbell, Rev. Thomas B. Fox, and Rev. John C. March, clergymen in Newburyport, were invited to act as pall-bearers. Rev. Mr. Searle, chaplain of the United States navy, read the sentences on entering the church. Rev. Mr. Watson, of Trinity Church, Boston, read the selections from the Psalms. Rev. Thomas M. Clark, of Grace Church, Boston, read the lesson. Right-Rev. Alexander V. Griswold, bishop of the Eastern diocese, read the other parts of the burial service. Rev. Charles Burroughs, D. D., of Portsmouth, N. H., preached a sermon from Psalm xii., 1,— " Help, Lord, for the godly man ceaseth ; for the faithful fail from among the children of men." The committal service was read at the grave, in the churchyard adjoining ; and subsequently an appropriate monument was erected to his memory by order of the parish.

In the spring of 1843, Rev. John S. Davenport, of Stamford, Conn., a graduate of Yale College, was invited to officiate in the church. He preached his first sermon March 5, 1843. During the summer the church was closed for repairs, and services were held in the court-house on Bartlett Mall. Rev. John S. Davenport was ordained priest and

instituted rector of St. Paul's Church in December, 1843. In consequence of some disagreement he resigned his position Nov. 12, 1844.

Rev. Edward A. Washburn, born in Boston in 1819, graduated at Harvard College in 1838, was invited, March 4, 1845, to become rector of St. Paul's Church. He accepted the invitation, and after a delay of some months was admitted to priest's orders. He remained in charge of the parish until Aug. 3, 1851, when he tendered his resignation, in order that he might have opportunity to travel in the Holy Land.

Rev. William Horton, D. D., was the next rector. He was born in Newburyport March 14, 1805, graduated at Harvard College in 1824, and entered upon his duties as rector of St. Paul's Church Sept. 1, 1853. In November, 1861, Rev. Dr. Horton submitted to the wardens and vestrymen a proposal to build at his own expense, on the westerly side of the church, a stone chapel in memory of a beloved daughter recently deceased. The building was erected during the year 1862, and consecrated May 23, 1863. Rev. Dr. Horton died Oct. 29, 1863. Funeral services were held in the church October 31, Right-Rev. Bishop Eastburn officiating.

Rev. John C. White was invited to become associate rector with Rev. Dr. Horton Jan. 19, 1863. He accepted the invitation, and, after the death of Rev. Dr. Horton, remained in charge of the parish for seven years. May 20, 1865, the old parsonage house — the gift of Mrs. Mercy Bass, widow of Bishop Bass, to the church — was, by order of the supreme court, held at Salem in the month of April preceding, sold at auction, and the proceeds added to the Bass fund, in charge of the trustees of donations to the Episcopal church in Massachusetts.

Rev. John C. White resigned as rector of St. Paul's Church April 18, 1870; and Oct. 24, 1870, Rev. George D. Johnson was invited to take charge of the vacant pulpit. He entered upon his duties Nov. 1, 1870, and remained rector until Oct. 5, 1875.

His successor, Rev. E. L. Drown, held the office from May 3, 1876, to Dec. 20, 1883, and was followed by Rev. J. H. Van Buren from Nov. 20, 1884, to July 1, 1890.

The present rector, Rev. William C. Richardson, was invited to take charge of the parish Sept. 1, 1890. He entered upon the duties of his office Sept. 15, 1890.

In the churchyard are many interesting monuments erected to the memory of men and women prominent in the early history of Newbury and Newburyport.

Rev. Matthias Plant, in his record of deaths and burials, says: "Elizabeth, Dater of Ambrose Davis & Margaret, was ye first corpse interred in ye new church yard by ye water side July 17, 1742, aged 17 months." The oldest stone now standing there marks the grave of Sarah Atkins, daughter of William and Abigail Atkins, who died July 19, 1742.

The oldest person buried within this enclosure was Joseph Atkins, who died Jan. 21, 1773, aged ninety-nine. The oldest woman was Miss Margaret Morris Jenkins, who died Sept. 27, 1865, aged ninety-six years and four months. The total number of inscriptions on gravestones now standing is two hundred and eighty, and twenty-five of them relate to men and women who were at least eighty years of age at the time of their decease.

In the list of worthy and distinguished citizens who now rest from their labors in this old churchyard are the names of Michael Dalton, Anthony Gwynn, Joseph Atkins, Patrick Tracy, Thomas Thomas, Bishop Bass, Rev. James Morse, D. D., Dudley Atkins Tyng, John Tracy, Tristram Dalton, William Moreland, and Edward S. Rand.

THE DEVIL'S DEN.

THE DEVIL'S DEN.

In 1697, the discovery of limestone "within half a mile of the navigable part of Little river" created great excitement in the town of Newbury. Previous to this date all the lime used for house-building purposes was obtained from oyster and clam shells. Mortar made from this lime was very durable, and came, in process of time, to be almost as hard as granite. When the first house on Kent's Island was erected, the chimney inside the house was made of clay, while the portion projecting above the roof was built of brick laid in mortar, made from the lime of oyster shells. A century later, when the old house was taken down to give place to a new one, the brick chimney top, still solid and firm, was raised from the clay with heavy iron bars, and is said to have rolled down the steep roof and fallen to the ground without starting a brick.

Alonzo Lewis, the historian of Lynn, states that in 1696 a large quantity of clams were thrown upon the Lynn and Nahant beaches during the severe storms of that year. "The people were permitted, by a vote of the town, to dig and gather as many as they wished for their own use, but no more; and no person was allowed to carry any out of the town, on a penalty of twenty shillings. The shells were gathered in cartloads on the beach, and manufactured into lime."

The same author says, in the year 1712, "all the shells which came upon the Nahant beaches were sold by the town to Daniel Brown and William Gray for thirty shillings. They were not to sell the shells for more than eight shillings a load, containing forty-eight bushels, heaped measure. The people were permitted to dig and gather the clams as before,

and leave the shells. The house in which I was born was plastered with lime made from these shells."

Concerning the great discovery in Newbury, Judge Sewall says in his diary, under date of Sept. 8, 1697, volume 5, page 458 : —

> Col. Pierce gave an account of the Body of Lime-Stone discovered at Newbury, and the order of the Selectmen published by James Brown, Deputy Sheriff, to prohibit any persons from carrying any more away under the penalty of twenty shillings. It seems they have begun to come with Teams by 30 in a day. The Town will have a meeting, and bring it to some Regulation. Our Mumford saith 'tis good Marble. Ens. James Noyes found it out.

Coffin, in his History of Newbury, says that the town chose Sept. 22, 1697, "Major Daniel Davison, Corporal George March, and ensign James Noyes, as a committee, who shall inspect into all matters concerning the limestones in any of the undivided lands in the town, who shall have the sole ordering, disposing, and importing said limestones for the town's use in what way and manner they shall judg shall most conduce to the benefit of the town." This committee were required to keep a strict and accurate account of all receipts and expenditures, to be reported to the town every six months, and all persons were prohibited from taking any of this limestone for their own personal use under a penalty of twenty shillings for each and every hogshead so taken.

The town also voted that "the kiln for burning said lime shall be built at or near the end of Muzzie's lane, next the Merrimack river." This kiln, located at the foot of what is now known as Marlborough Street, was used exclusively for the burning of lime by the committee appointed on the part of the town, to attend to that duty.

Other kilns, however, were constructed within the limits of Newbury by private individuals, and limestone was purchased from the town at a fixed rate, and manufactured into lime at a good profit. In 1698, the town "voted that four shillings per ton shall be paid for lime stones for transporta-

tion, and that no more shall be sold out of the towne till further order." Jan. 5, 1704, "the town voted that two shillings and six pence per ton shall be paid for lime stone, provided that they buy them, dig them, and burn them in Newbury."

Meanwhile, another quarry had been discovered on the road leading to Kent's Island; and the work of drilling, blasting, and removing limestone, was carried on simultaneously in both places. For many years the business continued prosperous and lucrative; but, at length, the discovery of a superior quality of stone in other parts of New England lessened the demand for the product of the Newbury quarries, and they gradually fell into disuse, and finally were abandoned altogether.

Cushing, in his History of Newburyport, published in 1826, describing these limestone pits, says: —

> The excavations are still regarded with interest on account of the number of minerals to be found there, some of which are of rare occurrence. The limestone rock is intersected with strata of serpentine of various shades, from the light green to the darkest variety, of a fine grain, and susceptible of the most beautiful polish. The serpentine again is frequently traversed by thin veins of asbestos of a short but very delicate and glossy fibre. Tremolite, also, is found there in abundance, with iron pyrites, sometimes of a large size; and occasionally garnets and other more common minerals.

Long after these quarries had ceased to have a commercial value, pleasure parties were accustomed, during the summer months, to seek rest and recreation there, beguiling the time with marvelous stories in which the Prince of Darkness was given a conspicuous place. In later years the young and credulous found traces of his Satanic Majesty's footsteps in the solid rock, and discovered other unmistakable signs of his presence in that locality; and ever since the Devil's Den, the Devil's Basin, and the Devil's Pulpit have been objects of peculiar interest to every native of old Newbury.

OLD ELM OF NEWBURY.

THE OLD ELM OF NEWBURY.

The American elm is not a very long-lived tree. It grows with vigor for seventy-five or one hundred years, but begins to show signs of decay long before it is two centuries old. Very few elms reach the age of two hundred and fifty; and seldom, if ever, is one seen three hundred years old.

The Newbury elm, on Parker Street, was probably set out in the year 1713, and therefore is now one hundred and eighty-three years old. At that date, Richard Jaques, born Jan. 6, 1684, is said to have brought the young and slender tree to his father's house, and planted it there. Slowly at first, but afterward taking firm hold on the soil, it threw its branches outward and upward into the sunlight, and year by year added to its height and circumference.

Richard Jaques married Feb. 25, 1713–4, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Deborah Knight. In March, 1760–1, Richard Jaques and his wife Elizabeth both died of small-pox, and were buried on land belonging to the estate, almost directly opposite the old homestead where they had lived for nearly fifty years.

The house was taken down in 1786, and replaced by a new one that is still standing beneath the shade of the old elm. It is now owned and occupied by William Jaques, a lineal descendant of Richard Jaques, who

> "... planted the tree by his family cot,
> To stand as a monument, marking the spot
> It helped him to reach, and, what was still more,
> Because it had grown by his fair one's door."

The half-tone print on the opposite page gives the best view of the old elm that can be obtained by the use of the

camera; but, nevertheless, it does not reveal its great size and graceful proportions.

Fourteen feet is a large girth for an elm tree, measured five feet above the ground. Eighteen feet is a very large one, and twenty-two feet and a few inches is the maximum. The Newbury elm has a girth of seventeen feet and two inches. It is said to have been eighty-five feet in height, and to measure ninety-six feet across from bough end to bough end, when in its prime. But the ice storm of 1885 destroyed its beauty and symmetry; and in June, 1890, one of the largest branches was torn off by the wind within six feet of the roots.

Notwithstanding these serious injuries, the old elm is still grand and impressive. Its massive trunk and towering branches show signs of decay; but, when it shall have crumbled to the dust and disappeared from mortal sight, it will still live in the beautiful lines written by Miss Hannah F. Gould nearly sixty years ago: —

Did ever it come in your way to pass
The silvery pond, with its fringe of grass,
And, threading the lane hard by, to see
The veteran elm of Newbury?

You saw how its roots had grasped the ground,
As if it had felt that the earth went round,
And fastened them down with determined will
To keep it steady, and hold it still.
Its aged trunk, so stately and strong,
Has braved the blasts as they've rushed along.
Its head has towered and its arms have spread,
While more than a hundred years have fled!

Well, that old elm, that is now so grand,
Was once a twig in the rustic hand
Of a youthful peasant, who went one night
To visit his love, by the tender light
Of the modest moon and her twinkling host;
While the star that lighted his bosom most,
And gave to his lonely feet their speed,
Abode in a cottage beyond the mead.

'Twas the peaceful close of a summer's day;
Its glorious orb had passed away;
The toil of the field till the morn had ceased,
For a season of rest to man and beast.
The mother had silenced her humming wheel;
The father returned for the evening meal
The thanks of one who had chosen the part
Of the poor in spirit, the rich in heart,
Who, having the soul's grand panacea,
Feel all is added that's needful here,
And know this truth of the human breast,
That *wanting little is being blest.*
The good old man in his chair reclined,
At a humble door, with a peaceful mind;
While the drops from his sun-burnt brow were dried
By the cool, sweet air of the eventide.

The son from the yoke had unlocked the bow,
Dismissing the faithful ox to go
And graze in the close. He had called the kine
For their oblation at day's decline.
He'd gathered and numbered the lambs and sheep,
And fastened them up in their nightly keep.
He'd stood by the coop till the hen could bring
Her huddling brood safe under her wing,
And made them secure from the hooting owl,
Whose midnight prey was the shrieking fowl.
When all was finished, he sped to the well,
Where the old gray bucket hastily fell;
And the clear cold water came up to chase
The dust of the field from his neck and face,
And hands and feet, till the youth began
To look renewed in the outer man.
And, soon arrayed in his Sunday's best,
The stiff new suit had done the rest.
And the hale young lover was on his way,
Where, through the fen and the field, it lay;
And over the bramble, the brake, and the grass,
As the shortest cut to the house of his lass.

It is not recorded how long he stayed
In the cheerful home of the smiling maid;
But, when he came out, it was late and dark
And silent,— not even a dog would bark

To take from his feeling of loneliness,
And make the length of his way seem less.
He thought it was strange that the treacherous moon
Should have given the world the slip so soon:
And, whether the eyes of the girl had made
The stars of the sky in his own to fade
Or not, it certainly seemed to him
That each grew distant and small and dim.
And he shuddered to think he was now about
To take a long and a lonely route:
For he did not know what fearful sight
Might come to him through the shadows of night!

An elm grew close by the cottage's eaves,
So he plucked him a twig well clothed with leaves:
And, sallying forth with the supple arm,
To serve as a talisman parrying harm,
He felt that, though his heart was so big,
'Twas even the stouter for having the twig.
For this, he thought, would answer to switch
The horrors away, as he crossed the ditch,
The meadow and copse, wherein, perchance,
Will-o'-the-wisp might wickedly dance,
And, wielding it, keep him from having a chill
At the menacing sound of "Whip-poor-will!"
And his flesh from creeping, beside the bog,
At the harsh, bass voice of the viewless frog.
In short, he felt that the switch would be
Guard, plaything, business, and company.

When he got safe home, and joyfully found
He still was himself! and living! and sound!
He planted the twig by his family cot,
To stand as a monument, marking the spot
It helped him to reach, and, what was still more,
Because it had grown by his fair one's door.

The twig took root, and, as time flew by,
Its boughs spread wide and its head grew high:
While the priest's good service had long been done,
Which made the youth and the maiden one,
And their young scions arose and played
Around the tree, in its leafy shade.

But many and many a year has fled
Since they were gathered among the dead;
And now their names, with the moss o'ergrown,
Are veiled from sight on the churchyard stone
That leans away, in a lingering fall,
And owns the power that shall level all
The works that the hand of man hath wrought,
Bring him to dust, and his name to nought;
While, near in view, and just beyond
The grassy skirts of the silver pond,
In its "green old age," stands the noble tree
The veteran elm of Newbury.

THIRD PARISH IN NEWBURY,

AND FIRST RELIGIOUS SOCIETY IN NEWBURYPORT.

Sept. 17, 1722, the First Parish in Newbury gave their consent to the formation of a parish to be called the Third Parish in Newbury, but its bounds and limits were not definitely fixed until two or three years later.

Coffin, on page 196 of the History of Newbury, quotes from a letter written by William Moody, of Byfield, to his brother-in-law, Judge Samuel Sewall, dated Feb. 17, 1725, as follows: —

> Our people at towne are going to build another meeting house, but intend to set it so nigh to Mr. Toppan's (minister at the First Parish) that I fear it will make great contention. Newbury are great sufferers this day for what have happened by contending about the place of a meeting house.

The report of the committee of the General Court appointed to fix the bounds of the proposed parish and the action of the court thereon were as follows: —

> At a Greate and Genaral Court or Assembley of his Majesties Province, of the Massachusetts Bay New-England, Held November 3, 1728.
>
> Samuel Thaxter, Esq., from the Comity, of both Houses on the Petition of several Inhabitants of Newbury first Parish, Gaue in the following Report, viz:
>
> Pursuant to an order of the Genaral Court at thair Session in Nouember 1725, in answer to the Petition of the westerly part of the old Parish in Newbury ordering us the subscribers to view the scituation of the Peticioners as well as the other part of the first Parish in Newbury, Especially where the middle diuiding line is Proposed and to hear the parties therein, Conferred and make Report thereon:
>
> In obediance to the said order upon the first day of December Curnt we Repaired to Newbury and hauing Notified the Persons Concernd,

we Vewd the seuarall parts of the old Presinct and the Land of the new proposed Parish and Report as follows, That the Lane called Chandler's Lane shall be the diuding Line between the old and new Parishes, and to continue as the old or first Parish has already Granted on the nineteenth of June 1722. But in as much as eight families that live near the said line and on the South Side there of, viz. Edward Sargant, Jams Crocker, Isaac Hall, Joseph Swasey, Stephen Presson, William Allen, John Greenlife Jun, and Isaac Miricke have desired to be set to the New Parish, and Som of them have been at charge in building the New Meeting House, the Comity are humbly of opinion that the said eight families with their estats adjoyning shall be set to the new Parish during the Courts pleasure. Also where as there is a considerable number of families on the Northerly Side of the New Meeting House, that have entred thair decents against being joyned to the New Parish, the Comity are of opinion that thay be joined to the New Parish. Prouided the said Parish do accomodate them with Sutabel Pews, or Seats for thair reception, without thair being at any Charge therefor. December 8, 1725: William Rogers, Daniel Epes, Samuel Thaxter, Thomas Choat, Spencer Phips.

In Counsel read and ordered that this Report be accepted, and that the Land within the Bounds in the Said Report Discribed, be sett of a distinct and seprate Precinct, and that the Inhabitance thereof be vested with the powers and Priuileges that the Inhabitants of other Precincts are Vested with:

In the House of Representatives Read and Concurd.

Consented to: WILLIAM DUMMER.

The meeting-house of the new parish was erected in the centre of a triangular piece of land now known as Market Square, Newburyport. It was a commodious structure, sixty feet in length and forty-five feet in breadth, with a steeple on the end confronting the river and the pulpit at the opposite end. It was dedicated June 25, 1725, Rev. John Tufts, of the Second Parish in Newbury, preaching the dedicatory sermon.

Rev. John Lowell, of Boston, who supplied the pulpit from June 27, was invited, Aug. 23, 1725, to take charge of the parish as its settled minister. At this date the church was unorganized; and there is no record of a parish meeting until Dec. 29, 1725, when it was "voted to provide a parsonage house for Rev. Mr Lowell or give him two hundred pounds on condition of his settling and continuing with us."

Jan. 12, 1725–6, Rev. Moses Hale, of Byfield, preached in the Third Parish meeting-house; and a church was gathered by Rev. Caleb Cushing, of Salisbury, who drew up the church covenant. This covenant, or confession of faith, was signed by Richard Kent, Benaiah Titcomb, William Titcomb, Moses Titcomb, Stephen Greenleaf, Henry Sewall, Abraham Toppan, and many others.

Jan. 19, 1725–6, Rev. John Lowell was ordained pastor of the church. The ordination services were conducted by Rev. John Tufts, of the Second Parish, who made the opening prayer; Rev. Thomas Foxcroft, of Boston, who preached from 2 Corinthians, 12th chapter, 13th, 14th, and 15th verses; Rev. Moses Hale, of Byfield, who gave the right hand of fellowship; and Rev. Caleb Cushing, of Salisbury, who gave the charge.

At a meeting of the parish held Jan. 31, 1725–6, it was "voted that Richard Kent, Esq., Deacon William Noyes, and Lieut. Benaiah Titcomb shall have power to make sale of the house and land lately bought of Mr. Thomas Brown, or any part of the same, for the use of the new parish in Newbury, if the Rev. John Lowle does not care to accept of the same." At a subsequent meeting held May 10, 1726, it was "voted that the Rev. John Lowle shall have the house and land bought of Thomas Brown, he paying the money and the said Parish to pay him £200." For further details relating to this conveyance the reader is referred to the sketch of the Lowell house, page 449.

May 23, 1727, the parish voted to purchase a bell weighing about four hundred pounds, and also "voted that Jonathan Woodman should treat with some gentlemen in Boston to send for a bell for said Parish." Early in the month of February, 1727–8, the bell had evidently arrived, and had been hung in the belfry, for on the twenty-first day of the month the assessors were authorized to agree with Ambrose Berry to ring the bell till the March meeting; and March 19, 1727–8, it was "voted that the bell of the Third Parish be Rung at nine of the clock."

Nov. 26, 1729, the parish "voted that the Comity to looke

out for a place for a schoole house be a comity to looke out a place for a burial place." William Johnson and William Titcomb were appointed on this committee. At a meeting held March 17, 1729–30, the school-house was located on High Street, between Fish Street (now State Street) and Queen Street (now Market Street) and the land on the westerly side of Frog Pond was taken for a burying ground, and ordered to be enclosed with a board fence. At the same meeting it was also "voated that if any Gentleman in our Parish will appear to higher a School Master, thay shall have our Parishes part of the money that is to be Raised in the Generall, by the Town, provided thay do keep a Gramar School a year in sum Convenient place in s'd Parish, and any person of our Parish shall have Liberty to send their children, provided thay do pay for thair Schooling a Groat a week."

Dec. 11, 1734, the parish "Voated that Richard Kent, Esq., Joseph Atkins, Esq., and Abiel Somerby be a comity to recover the Interest money of the fifty thousand pounds which the selectmen has given under their hands to pay for the use of the third Parish in Newbury."

"March 10, 1734–5, Voated that the Interest Money of the fifty thousand pounds which the third Parish has in their hands shall be Improved for to git a clocke for sd Parish.

"Voated that Capt William Johnson and doc^{t} Nathan Hale should see to git a clocke for s^{d} Parish."

This interest money was probably derived from the issue of bills of credit under an act passed by the General Court March 31, 1721, entitled "An act for the making and emitting the sum of Fifty Thousand Pounds in bills of credit on this Province in such manner as in the said act is hereafter expressed." By the provisions of this act the several towns in the Province were authorized to loan a certain proportion of the public funds on good security, and it was also provided that the income from this loan should be used in the payment of local public charges.

As the population of the town increased in numbers, the demand for seats in the meeting-house increased; and the

parish was at length compelled to furnish an additional supply. At a meeting held March 25, 1736, it was "Voated that Capt William Jonson, Capt John Greenlef, Joshua Beebe, Lieut Abraham Toppan, doc^t Enoch Sawyer, Benjamin Little, Samuel Plumer, Abiel Somerby, Cutting Moody, Joseph Titcomb, Col. Richard Kent, be a comity to consider and treat about inlarging said meetin house; aded to the Comity Benjamin Greenlef and Lieut. Moses Gerish and William Titcomb, Ju^r. Voated that the Comity above chosen have full power to proceed in Inlarging said meeting house thirty five foot back in the best method thay can, And to agree with worke men to parfect the finishing of sd house as soon as may be, and also to dispose of the Pews to parsons belonging to the Parish, In order to Raise money to defray the charges."

With this addition the meeting-house must have been a large and commodious building, measuring eighty feet by sixty feet, with a gallery on one side, and probably on three sides, for the accommodation of the rapidly increasing number of worshippers. In September, 1740, Rev. George Whitefield preached his first sermon in Newbury to an immense audience that occupied all the available space in this meeting-house.

That the parish was earnest and active in its efforts to provide for the support of the public schools is evident from the frequent mention of the subject in the parish records.

March 28, 1740, it was "Voated that the assessors do Raise one Hundred and twenty pounds uppon the Parish for two schools, to be Equally divided betweene them, for grammar schooles and for Radeders and Righters and Siferring. Voated that one of the schools be kept in the school house, and the other schoole to be kept betweene Ordway's Lane and Woodman's Lane, and the officers to appoint the place. Voated that Mr Joshua Moody should be one of the school masters for the year Insuing if he will take up with the terms proposed and to help at the school house.

"Voated that Mr. Lenard Cotten should be the other school master for the year Insuing, if he shall take up with the terms proposed, Mr Cotten accepts of the school."

The care and control of the "Old Hill Burying Ground" is also often referred to in the records. March 25, 1741, it was "voted that Dr. Joshua Beck and Ambrose Berry be a comity to take care that the Burying place in s'd Parish be fenced in with Rocks."

In 1743, thirty-eight members of the parish asked for letters of dismissal in order to join the new society that a few years later completed its organization, and invited Rev. Jonathan Parsons to become its pastor. After repeated efforts to secure a favorable answer to their request the disaffected brethren formally withdrew from communion in the Third Parish, and in October, 1746, were admitted to membership in the First Presbyterian Church.

At this time, the services in the Third Parish on the Lord's Day were exceedingly plain and simple, beginning with a long prayer, followed by the singing of a psalm, then by a sermon occupying one or two hours in the delivery, and closing with a short prayer and the benediction. An intermission of an hour was allowed for the mid-day meal. The exercises were then resumed, and the afternoon service proceeded in substantially the same order from the opening prayer to the final benediction.

The reading of the Bible was not considered essential or even justifiable in public worship. The rubrics of the Church of England made it obligatory upon her clergy to read a certain prescribed portion upon holy days and fast days; but the men who had separated from the Church were not disposed to follow her teachings in this respect, although their descendants in the nineteenth century insist that the Word of God shall be read not only in the meeting-houses on Sunday, but in the public schools on every other day in the week. Not until the year 1750 did the reading of the Scriptures become a part of the established order of religious worship in the Third Parish.*

For several years after the organization of the Presbyterian Society and the settlement of Rev. Jonathan Parsons the tax levied upon the members of that society for the support

* In the First Parish the Scriptures were not read at divine service until the year 1769.

and maintenance of public worship in the meeting-house, where Rev. Mr. Lowell officiated, was stoutly resisted. At length an amicable agreement was reached, which resulted in the passage of an act, by the General Court, Jan. 29, 1752, entitled "An act to impower the proprietors of the meeting house in the First Parish in Salem, where the Reverend Mr. John Sparhawk now officiates, and also the proprietors of the meeting house in the Third Parish in Newbury, where the Reverend Mr. John Lowell officiates, to raise Money for defraying ministerial and other necessary charges." By the provisions of this act the proprietors were authorized to levy a tax on the pews in Rev. Mr. Lowell's meeting house, and to raise such sums of money as should be agreed upon at any meeting legally called. They were also authorized to assess upon pewholders, according to their circumstances and ability, whatever balance might be required to meet the expenses of the parish over and above the sum received from the tax on pews; "and all persons not attending publick worship in said house as well as those who do" were freed from parish taxes. This act continued in force for three years, and was then extended for three years longer. It was subsequently renewed from time to time until the year 1780, when the new State constitution was adopted, which provided that all money raised for the support of public worship should be paid according to the instruction or request of the tax-payer "for the support of the public teacher or teachers of his own religious sect or denomination, provided there be any on whose instruction he attends." Armed with the authority conferred by the legislative act of 1752, the proprietors of the Third Parish meeting-house were able to provide the funds needed to meet the annual expenses without further irritation or annoyance.

Notwithstanding the deep religious interest prevalent at that time, and the reverent attention given to religious instruction by the men of that day, it is evident that some of the younger members of the community who attended Sunday services in the Third Parish meeting-house were not absolute models of propriety. Possibly, they transmitted to

the boys of the present generation some of their sinful proclivities. At all events, their behavior was severely criticised; and June 20, 1751, the parish voted "that Joshua Pillsbury and Stephen Moody and Paul Shackford and Edmund Bartlett take care of the Boyes that Play at meeting."

In an interleaved almanac now in the possession of Mrs. Alexander B. Forbes, of Fatherland Farm, the Rev. Moses Parsons wrote: —

Feb. 9, 1754, a thunder shower in the evening with hail and rain. The lightening struck ye steeple of Mr Lowell's meeting house and shattered it very much, and did some damage to ye house and to ye windows of ye houses near.

Soon after this event, Benjamin Franklin visited Newbury, and made a careful examination of the premises. In a letter to M. Dalibard at Paris, dated Philadelphia, June 29, 1755, and read before the Royal Society of London Dec. 18, 1755, Franklin wrote: —

I thank you for communicating M. de Buffon's relation of the effect of lightning at Dijon, on the 7th of June last. In return, give me leave to relate an instance I lately saw of the same kind. Being in the town of Newbury, in New England, in November last, I was shown the effect of lightning on their church, which had been struck a few months before. The steeple was a square tower of wood, reaching seventy feet up from the ground to the place where the bell hung, over which rose a taper spire, of wood likewise, reaching seventy feet higher, to the vane of the weather-cock. Near the bell was fixed an iron hammer to strike the hours; and from the tail of the hammer a wire went down through a small gimlet-hole in the floor that the bell stood upon, and through a second floor in like manner; then horizontally under and near the plastered ceiling of that second floor, till it came near a plastered wall; then down by the side of that wall to a clock, which stood about twenty feet below the bell. The wire was not bigger than a common knitting needle. The spire was split all to pieces by the lightning, and the parts flung in all directions over the Square in which the church stood, so that nothing remained above the bell.

The lightning passed between the hammer and the clock in the above-mentioned wire, without hurting either of the floors, or having any effect upon them (except making the gimlet holes, through which the wire passed, a little bigger), and without hurting the plastered wall, or any part of the building, so far as the aforesaid wire and the pendu-

lum-wire of the clock extended; which latter wire was about the thickness of a goose-quill. From the end of the pendulum, down quite to the ground, the building was exceedingly rent and damaged, and some stones in the foundation-wall torn out and thrown to the distance of twenty or thirty feet. No part of the aforementioned long small wire, between the clock and the hammer, could be found, except about two inches that hung to the tail of the hammer, and about as much that was fastened to the clock; the rest being exploded, and its particles dissipated in smoke and air, as gunpowder is by common fire, and had left only a black smutty track on the plastering, three or four inches broad, darkest in the middle and fainter towards the edges, all along the ceiling, under which it passed, and down the wall. These were the effects and appearances on which I would only make the following remarks, viz.: —

1. That lightning, in its passage through a building, will leave wood to pass as far as it can in metal, and not enter the wood again till the conductor of metal ceases. And the same I have observed in other instances, as to walls of brick or stone.

2. The quantity of lightning that passed through this steeple must have been very great, by its effects on the lofty spire above the bell, and on the square tower, all below the end of the clock-pendulum.

3. Great as this quantity was, it was conducted by a small wire and a clock-pendulum, without the least damage to the building so far as they extended.

4. The pendulum rod, being of a sufficient thickness, conducted the lightning without damage to itself; but the small wire was utterly destroyed.

5. Though the small wire was itself destroyed, yet it had conducted the lightning with safety to the building.

6. And from the whole it seems probable that, if even such a small wire had been extended from the spindle of the vane to the earth before the storm, no damage would have been done to the steeple by that stroke of lightning, though the wire itself had been destroyed.

B. Franklin.

The letter from which the above extract is taken will be found in the second volume, pages 405 to 409 inclusive, of the Complete Works of Benjamin Franklin, edited by John Bigelow, and published in 1887.

In 1755, when Colonel Moses Titcomb, and others, enlisted in the expedition against the French at Crown Point, were ordered to report for duty, a crowded congregation assembled in the Third Parish meeting-house to listen to a sermon by

Rev. John Lowell, from the text, "For the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you." And a few months later, in the same place, services were held to commemorate the courage and heroism of Colonel Titcomb, who was slain in battle September 8th of that year. In 1759, Quebec was captured, and the citizens of Newbury had a day of rejoicing. An ox was killed, properly dressed, and broiled on a huge gridiron on the vacant land on the northwesterly side of this meeting-house.

Rev. John Lowell died May 15, 1767; and May 11, 1768, Rev. Thomas Cary, of Charlestown, was ordained pastor of the Third Parish. At this time some members of the congregation were in favor of inviting Rev. Christopher B. Marsh, of Boston, to take charge of the parish, but, being in a minority, were outvoted, and finally withdrew and formed another religious society with a house of worship on Titcomb Street, opposite Brown's Square.

Under the pastoral care of Rev. Thomas Cary the Third Parish was prosperous and active, especially during the War of the Revolution. Soon after peace was declared efforts were made to repair and improve the old meeting-house. A committee, appointed to consider the subject, reported as follows: —

April 21, 1785.

The Committee appointed by the proprietors of the house of worship where the Rev^d Mr. Cary is Pastor, to examine said house & consider of the expediency of Repairing it, do Report that they find the House in so defective a State thro every part that they cannot advise to any further Repairs than what may be found necessary to prevent the water from Droping into the Seats & pews, as any Further Repairs in their Oppinion would be Money badly appropriated on Said House; they also Recommend to the proprietors to have the Spire Taken Down as Low as the Top of the Ogee Roof, it being Unsafe in their Oppinion to stand any Longer. With Respect to the Means proper to be Taken for Building a New Meeting-house, they beg Leave to refer the matter to the Further Consideration of the proprietors. The Committee being unanimous in the Above Report affix their Signatures.

Stephen Hooper,
Sam'l Bacheldor,
Moses Frazier,
& others.

On Sunday, March 9, 1788, after morning service, Rev. Thomas Cary was stricken down with paralysis, and never fully recovered from the attack. He was able occasionally to attend to his clerical duties, but it became necessary to furnish him with a colleague; and Rev. John Andrews, of Hingham, was ordained as associate minister Dec. 10, 1788.

At this time many of the prominent citizens of the town were members of the society, and deeply interested in its religious work. Hon. Theophilus Bradbury, afterward justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts, having removed from Portland, Me., was admitted to membership in the church Sept. 23, 1788; and Theophilus Parsons, the distinguished lawyer and jurist, was for many years one of its strongest and most influential friends and supporters. At a later date the name of Hon. Caleb Cushing is found among the worshippers in the Third Parish meeting-house, and for three or four years in succession he was elected proprietors' clerk.

During the year 1794, the records of the parish indicate that some needed repairs were made on the old and somewhat dilapidated house of worship; and at the same time it was "voted to make such alterations in the front gallery as may be necessary for the Reception of the organ." *

Oct. 19, 1798, the parish "voted that Hon. Theophilus Bradbury, Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, and Capt. James Kettell be a Committee to enquire into the Proprietors' title to the land under & adjoining their meeting house, and report thereon together with the evidences of that title"; and on the same day James Prince, Theophilus Bradbury, Jr., and Gilman White were appointed a committee "to see what place or places can be obtained whereon to build a meeting house and on what terms, and what sum may be obtained for the old meeting house and land under and adjoining the same provided a Title with warranty be given by the Proprietors."

In December of the same year the committee report that

* Caleb Cushing, in his History of Newburyport, page 51, says, "It is mentioned in the newspapers of the day that Nov. 6, 1796, the church organ, built by Dr. Josiah Leavitt, of Boston, was put up in the meeting-house of this society."

"they find no vote or grant respecting the land covered by the meeting house, but the Proprietors have been in quiet and peaceable possession of the same for more than sixty years, they have acquired a good, lawful, and complete title thereto. The triangular piece of land adjoining the northwesterly side of said house was purchased by the Proprietors of Jeremiah Pearson and others on the 21st day of August, 1765, as by their deed of warranty appears."

The deed to which reference is made in the above report was recorded in the Essex Registry of Deeds, book 134, page 26, and reads as follows: —

Jeremiah Pierson, Joiner, Samuel Gerrish, Joiner, William Davenport, innholder, & *uxor* Sarah, Anthony Gwynn, merchant, & *uxor* Mary, & Abigail Stapleton, widow, all of Newburyport for £22 13s 4d, paid by the proprietors of the Meeting house in Newburyport where the Revd Mr. John Lowell now officiates, convey to Thomas Moody, maltster, Cutting Bartlett, cordwainer, & John Newman, physician, all of s'd Newburyport, being a Committee of said Proprietors, "a certain triangular piece of land lying on the back of said meeting house & containing six rods of land, be the same more or less, bounded by a two rod way northerly measuring four rods & by a two rod way southwesterly measuring four rods, & on the other side by the aforesaid meeting house there measuring seventy six feet."

This land was conveyed to Jeremiah Pierson and others Nov. 19, 1750, by a deed recorded in book 97, page 17, substantially as follows: —

John March, Joseph Lunt, and John Brown, Junior, committee of the Proprietors of Common lands in Newbury, by a vote passed at the meeting of the Proprietors held May 13, 1743, convey to Capt. Moses Gerrish, Jeremiah Pierson, Jacob Noyes, and Samuel Gerrish, all of Newbury, for a public use, six rods of land in Newbury, to set or build a school house and watch house upon or any other public use that they shall see cause to put said land to.

After a prolonged conference with the authorities of the town, and with citizens who were interested in securing the parish land for a public square, the proprietors under date of April 24, 1800, voted as follows: —

As the Meeting House belonging to this Propriety is ancient and defective and incapable of suitable Repairs; and as this Propriety are seized in Fee simple of the land under and adjoining the said House, the same land being in a Triangular Form, and Bounded Southeasterly on State Street, Northerly on Merrimack Street, and Westerly on a street leading from State Street by the Westerly corner of the said House to Merrimack Street, and the same land being inconveniently situated for the erecting of another Meeting House, therefore it is

Voted, that this Propriety will sell and dispose of the said House and land, reserving the cellar Wall and Underpinning of the said House, the Materials of which the Pews are built, the Bell, Clocks, Organ, Electrical Rod and Weathercock.

At the same meeting they appointed a committee, consisting of Hon. Theophilus Bradbury, Captain James Kettell, and Mr. Leonard Smith, to select a suitable lot of land for the new meeting-house, and report at a future meeting of the proprietors. This committee was also authorized to draw up a plan and make estimates of the probable cost of the building completed, and Theophilus Parsons was requested to apply to the legislature for an act to confirm the doings of the meeting and to vest in the proprietors certain rights and powers petitioned for. Ebenezer Stocker, Nathan Hoyt, and Joshua Carter were appointed a committee to take a deed of the land when purchased and to superintend the building of the new meeting-house.

May 22, 1800, this last-named committee was directed to purchase of Miss Elizabeth Greenleaf a lot of land on Pleasant Street in Newburyport, measuring nine rods in front and nine rods and thirteen links in depth, containing about eighty-two rods, commonly called the Rock lot, on the best terms obtainable, not to exceed £6 15*s.* per rod; and June 5 this committee was directed to build the meeting-house according to the plans submitted, "with a cellar, a Portico or Piazza, and a handsome Belfry and Spire," and the membership of the committee was enlarged by the appointment of John Greenleaf.

In 1764, the town of Newburyport was incorporated, and the Third Parish in Newbury was subsequently known as the First Parish in Newburyport. Feb. 22, 1794, several

societies in the town were, by an act of the General Court, made corporations for the purpose of holding real estate and other property: and the proprietors of this meeting-house were authorized to provide for the support and maintenance of public worship, under the name of "The First Religious Society of Newburyport." By an additional act passed June 12, 1800, the members of the society were authorized to sell their old meeting-house, purchase land, and erect a new building. "The sale of the old meeting-house and land shall not in any manner affect the existence of the first religious society of Newburyport as a corporation, nor its powers, rights, or duties; but the same corporation shall be deemed and holden in the law to have the same existence and continuance with the same powers, rights, and duties it now has, whether the members thereof attend the public worship of God in the old meeting-house aforesaid, or in the new meeting-house to be erected as aforesaid."

July 10, 1800, the town of Newburyport voted to purchase the land under and adjoining the old meeting-house, and July 17 the proprietors of the Third Parish "Voted that the said Proprietors do hereby grant and agree to and with said Town that their, the said Proprietors land, under and adjoining their said House of Public Worship, shall and may be laid out in manner as the Law directs as and for a Town Way to and for the Use of said Town forever, the said Town paying or securing the payment of the sum of eight Thousand dollars to said Proprietors within thirty days from this date. . . . And it is further provided that said Proprietors do reserve the right of keeping said house on said land for the purpose of Public Worship therein until the first day of November, 1801, and shall be allowed a reasonable time afterward to remove the same, with the cellar wall, &c."

The deed conveying this property for a consideration of $4,400, from "The Proprietors of the First Religious Society in Newburyport" to the town of Newburyport, was dated July 18, 1800, and recorded in the Registry of Deeds, book 167, leaf 20. The balance required to make up the sum of $8,000 was raised by voluntary contributions and by an assessment on the owners of land in that vicinity.

INTERIOR OF MEETING-HOUSE BUILT BY FIRST RELIGIOUS SOCIETY OF NEWBURYPORT IN 1801.

Sept. 21, 1801, the parish appointed a committee to purchase a lot of land adjoining the new meeting-house, on the northwesterly side, provided it can be obtained at a reasonable price; and the same day authorized Ebenezer Stocker, Nathan Hoyt, Joshua Carter, Jacob Perkins, and Gilman White, "to dispose of the old bell and purchase a new one, not exceeding fifteen hundred pounds' weight, either at Boston, London, or elsewhere as the committee may think best."

Services were held in the old meeting-house for the last time on Sunday, Sept. 27, 1801. On that occasion Rev. Thomas Cary preached an interesting sermon that was afterward printed at the request of his parishioners. The next day the building was taken down; and the land under and adjoining the same became public property, and is now known as Market Square.

The new meeting-house on Pleasant Street was dedicated Oct. 1, 1801, with appropriate religious exercises, Rev. John Andrews preaching the dedicatory sermon from the text, "Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name" (Psalm c: 4).

On the twenty-third day of December, 1802, a resolution of thanks was adopted and entered upon the records in acknowledgment of the faithful and important services rendered by the committee specially appointed to superintend its erection.

Rev. Thomas Cary died Nov. 24, 1808. Funeral services were held in the new meeting-house, Rev. John Andrews preaching a sermon appropriate to the occasion, which was afterward printed by order of the parish.

During the next ten or fifteen years there was considerable uneasiness and dissatisfaction among the members of the society, aggravated and intensified by the political opinions and doctrinal views occasionally uttered in the pulpit. While this condition of affairs lasted, the Sunday worshippers gradually diminished in number. It became necessary, however, for those who desired to dissolve their connection with the

parish to notify the clerk in a legal manner, in order to escape taxation; and frequent communications like the following are entered upon the records: —

NEWBURYPORT, 8th March, 1809.

To the Clerk of the First Religious Society in Newburyport.

Presuming that I may be better and more particularly acquainted and instructed in the principles of the gospel of our Lord, under the pastoral care of the Rev. John Giles than elsewhere, I have, for that and other special reasons, thought proper to attend to devotional worship in his society in preference to that of the First Religious Society in Newburyport. You are therefore notified that I am no longer a member of that society, and request in future not to be taxed there as such.

ABEL STANWOOD.

NEWBURYPORT, 29 April, 1814.

To the Clerk of the First Religious Society in Newburyport.

Sir, Joseph Marquand, being aggrieved at Mr. Andrews Pulpit being a Vehickle of Slander on the 22nd February and 4th of July annually against the Government of the United States, wishes to withdraw his name from the Books of the First Religious Society in Newburyport, and does hereby give notice that he is no longer a member of said Society.

JOS MARQUAND.

NEWBURYPORT, April 27, 1816.

Jacob Gerrish, Esq.

Sur, I wish my name to be wihdrawn from the reckods of the First Religious Society in this Towne as I can gow where I can hear preaching that sutes me & my famyly better.

JOSEPH GRANGER.

NEWBURYPORT, April 13, 1817.

To the Clerk of the First Religious Society.

Sir, this will inform you that I attend public worship at St. Paul's Church under the Pastoral charge of the Revd James Morss, and wish not to be taxed at your meeting.

STEPHEN HODGE.

Rev. John Andrews remained in charge of the parish until May 5, 1830, when, on account of ill-health and the infirmities of age, he resigned his pastoral cares, but did not sever his connection with the society. He continued to reside in Newburyport during the rest of his life, and died there August 17, 1845. He was buried in Oak Hill Cemetery.

SPIRE OF MEETING-HOUSE BUILT IN 1801.

Rev. Thomas B. Fox, of Boston, was ordained pastor of the society Aug. 3, 1831, Rev. Charles Lowell, a descendant of Rev. John Lowell, the first pastor, preaching the ordination sermon. He remained in active service until April 1, 1846, when he resigned, and removed to Boston. During his pastorate "the Proprietors purchased the lot of land with the buildings thereon lately owned by Robert Laird, contiguous to and on the north side of the Meeting House."

Since that date the following clergymen have been settled as ministers in the Third Church of Newbury, now organized and incorporated as "The First Religious Society of Newburyport," namely: —

Rev. Thomas W. Higginson	from	Sept. 15, 1847	to	Sept. 16, 1849.
Rev. Charles J. Bowen	"	Nov. 29, 1850	"	June 10, 1853.
Rev. Artemus B. Muzzey	"	Sept. 3, 1857	"	Nov. 1, 1864.
Rev. Joseph May	"	July 21, 1868	"	Dec. 15, 1875.
Rev. George L. Stowell	"	April 12, 1877	"	Sept. 8, 1879.
Rev. Daniel W. Morehouse	"	April 8, 1881	"	Dec. 5, 1887.
Rev. Samuel C. Beane	"	April 14, 1888.		

LOWELL HOUSE.

LOWELL HOUSE.

Rev. John Lowell was regularly ordained and settled as minister of the Third Parish in Newbury Jan. 19, 1726, although he practically assumed its duties several months earlier. Judge Samuel Sewall, in a letter, dated Boston, Jan. 15, 1725–6, to his cousin Henry Sewall, at Newbury, writes with reference to this event: —

'Tis a great thing to be a Foundation Stone in such a Spiritual Building as is now to be erected at Newbury. Am glad your proceedings are so far prospered as that you have a prospect of having your Pastor (Mr. John Lowell) ordained next Wednesday. My love to you. your wife and children, and to cousin Abraham Toppan and his family. Pray for me that God would not forsake me now that I am old and Gray-headed.

Your Loving Unkle

SAMUEL SEWALL.

Rev. Mr. Lowell married, Dec. 23, 1725, Sarah Champney, daughter of Noah and Sarah (Tunnell) Champney, and probably commenced housekeeping in a house built about the year 1710 by Edmund Greenleaf on Greenleaf's lane, now State Street.

From a deed recorded in book 21, leaf 192, of the Essex Registry of Deeds, it appears that Stephen Greenleaf sold, for £75, March 2, 1709, two acres of land to Edmund Greenleaf, no house being mentioned. June 10, 1723, Edmund Greenleaf conveyed to John Cheyney house, barn, land, etc., valued at £1,400 (book 41, leaf 86).

Sept. 14, 1724, John Cheyney conveyed the land, with the buildings thereon, to Thomas Brown, Jr. (book 47, leaf 31).

May 23, 1726, Thomas Brown, Jr., of Newbury, yeoman

and butcher, for and in consideration of £320, conveyed to John Lowell, clerk, of Newbury, house, barn, and two acres of land in Newbury, described and bounded as follows: easterly by Greenleaf's lane, southerly by land of John Coffin, westerly by land of Benaiah Tittcomb and land of Parker Greenleaf, deceased, and northerly by land of Ambrose Berry (book 48, leaf 207).

Rev. John Lowell was born in Boston March 14, 1704. He was a son of Ebenezer Lowell, who was a lineal descendant of Percival Lowle (as the name was originally written), who came with his wife Elizabeth and three children, John, Richard, and Joan, to Newbury in 1639. He was seventeen years old when he graduated at Harvard College in 1721, and less than twenty-two when he was ordained minister of the Third Parish. By his first wife he had two sons, one of whom died in 1736, when only eight months old. The other was the distinguished judge, John Lowell, born June 17, 1743. His wife, Sarah (Champney) Lowell, died June 28, 1756, aged fifty-two. For his second wife, he married, in 1758, Elizabeth, widow of Rev. Joseph Whipple, pastor of the church at Hampton Falls, N. H. He had no children by this marriage. Mr. Lowell was a man of scholarly tastes and liberal theological views. He was inclined to consider life and character as of more importance than creeds, and his writings indicate great magnanimity of thought and sentiment. He owned and occupied the house on Greenleaf's lane until his death, which occurred May 15, 1767. He was buried in the Old Hill burying ground; and the people to whom he had ministered for forty-two years erected a monument that still "testifies to the world their grateful remembrance of his faithful services." His son, John Lowell, counsellor at law, married Sarah Higginson Jan. 3, 1767. After his father's decease he occupied the house until March 9, 1771, when he sold, for £920, "the house in which I now live" to Patrick Tracy, merchant, of Newburyport. By the same conveyance Elizabeth Lowell, widow, and Sarah Lowell, his wife, released their rights of dower (Essex Registry of Deeds, book 128, leaf 257).

Through the influence of Patrick Tracy, and other land owners in that vicinity, Greenleaf's lane was widened and called Fish Street. The Lowell homestead was removed to Temple Street, and the brick building now used for a public library was erected on the site thus made vacant.

A communication published in the *Newburyport Herald* fifty years ago gives the following interesting description of an old painting that formerly occupied an honored position over the fireplace in the old Lowell mansion: —

The first house (now the second) on the right hand side of Temple Street as you enter it from State Street was formerly the residence of Rev. John Lowell, the first pastor of the Third Church in Newbury, now the First Church in Newburyport. This house originally stood in State Street, where the Tracy house now stands. It must be more than a century old. In a back room, supposed to have been the study of Mr. Lowell, on a large panel over the fireplace, is a curious old painting, more remarkable certainly as a curiosity than as a work of art. About two-thirds of the panel is taken up with what seems to be a representation of some volcanic mountains. The other third contains a picture of a "Ministers' Meeting." Seven divines, most of them with countenances indicative of a good deal of the *odium theologicum*, with huge white wigs, gowns, and bands, are sitting on high-back chairs, around a table, in solemn conclave. On the table are a Bible, a candle, a bowl of tobacco, and a lot of pipes. They seem to be listening to or criticising a manuscript, probably some heretical utterance of the new views of their day. These worthies are in a sort of alcove, over the top of which runs this motto,—"*In necessariis, unitas; in non-necessariis, libertas; in utrisque, charitas.*"—which may be translated thus: In essentials, unity; in non-essentials, liberty; in both, charity. Who painted this picture, and whether the faces are likenesses or not, is more than we can tell. The work is rude enough. The artist seems to have had a sovereign contempt for the laws of perspective. The Bible stands inclined a little, without any support; and the most natural things about the whole affair are the pipes and the wigs. The painting must be very old, as Mr. Lowell was ordained in 1726 and died in 1767. We hope this ancient relic will be carefully preserved. It furnishes a curious contrast to the present times. Such formidable ministers' meetings have passed away, and white wigs have lost their power. "*Tempora mutantur, et nos mutamus in illis.*"

Some years after the publication of this communication, Rev. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, then a resident of New-

buryport, bought, for James Russell Lowell, this curious old panel, and, with the consent of Mr. George Fitz, who owned the house at that time, had it carefully removed, and sent to Cambridge, Mass.

The house is still standing on Temple Street. A two-story L has been added to the southeast corner, but otherwise no material changes or alterations have been made in its outward appearance since it was removed to its present site. This addition cannot be seen as one approaches the house from State Street, and is not visible from the point of view chosen for the photo-engraving on page 448.

OLD HILL BURYING GROUND.

The Third Parish in Newbury was organized in 1725. Rev. John Lowell was settled as minister Jan. 19, 1726. In order to provide suitable accommodation for the instruction of children and the burial of the dead within the limits of the parish, a committee, consisting of William Johnson and William Titcomb, was chosen Nov. 26, 1729, to select a place for a school-house and also for a burying place. The parish voted, March 17, 1729–30, to set the new school-house by Frog Pond, between Fish Street (now State Street) and Queen Street (now Market Street); and the assessors were authorized to enclose with a board fence, for a burial place, the lot of land in the rear of Frog Pond, then known as Snelling's hill.

Dr. William Snelling,* who was a physician in Newbury in 1650, and who removed to Boston in 1654, owned land in that neighborhood which may possibly have extended to the crest of the hill. It is impossible, however, in the absence of definite information, to state with accuracy the bounds and limits of his estate. The town records are vague and uncer-

* Complaint was made to the county court held at Salem that Doctor Snelling had spoken disrespectfully of his neighbors. His testimony and the testimony of his friends is as follows: —

This is to certify whom it may concern that we, the subscribers, being called upon to testify against (Doctor) William Snelling for words by him uttered, affirm that being in way of merry discourse, a health being drunk to all friends, he answered,

I'll pledge my friends,
And for my foes
A plague for their heels
And a poxe for their toes.

Since when he hath affirmed that he only intended the proverb used in the west country, nor do we believe he intended otherwise.

WILLIAM THOMAS.
THOMAS MILWARD.

March 12, 1651–2, all which I acknowledge, and I am sorry I did not express my intent, or that I was so weak as to use so foolish a proverb.

GULIELMUS SNELLING.

Notwithstanding this humble apology Doctor Snelling was "fined ten shillings and cost of court."

NATHANIEL TRACY. REV. THOMAS CARY.

OLD HILL BURYING GROUND.

tain, and absolutely nothing can be gathered from the registry of deeds at Salem relating to this subject. Whether the land now known as the Old Hill burying ground was acquired by purchase or by grant from the town of Newbury, remains, therefore, somewhat in doubt; but the parish evidently made use of it for burial purposes for more than a century.

On the summit of the hill, Rev. John Lowell, the first minister of the parish, was buried in 1768; and on the southerly slope, not far from the Hill Street entrance, is the grave of his successor in the ministry, Rev. Thomas Cary, who died Nov. 24, 1808. The inscriptions on the tablets that have been erected to their memory will be found in full on page 379 of Coffin's History of Newbury.

Rev. Christopher B. Marsh, pastor of the North Church, Rev. John Murray, pastor of the Old South Church, and Rev. Charles W. Milton, pastor of the Prospect Street Church, are buried only a few rods distant; and their epitaphs also have been transcribed, and will be found in the same volume, page 385.

Other citizens of Newbury and Newburyport, prominent in social, political, and professional life, rest beneath the sod of this old burying ground. Many of the tombstones and marble slabs that mark their graves show signs of age, and need to be carefully repaired and relettered. A few of the interesting and noteworthy names and dates to be found on these moss-covered stones are as follows: —

Richard Kent died May 8, 1740, aged sixty-eight. "Colonel of the Second Regiment in the County of Essex."

Sarah Lowell, wife of Hon. John Lowell, and daughter of Stephen Higginson, of Salem, Mass., died May 5, 1772.

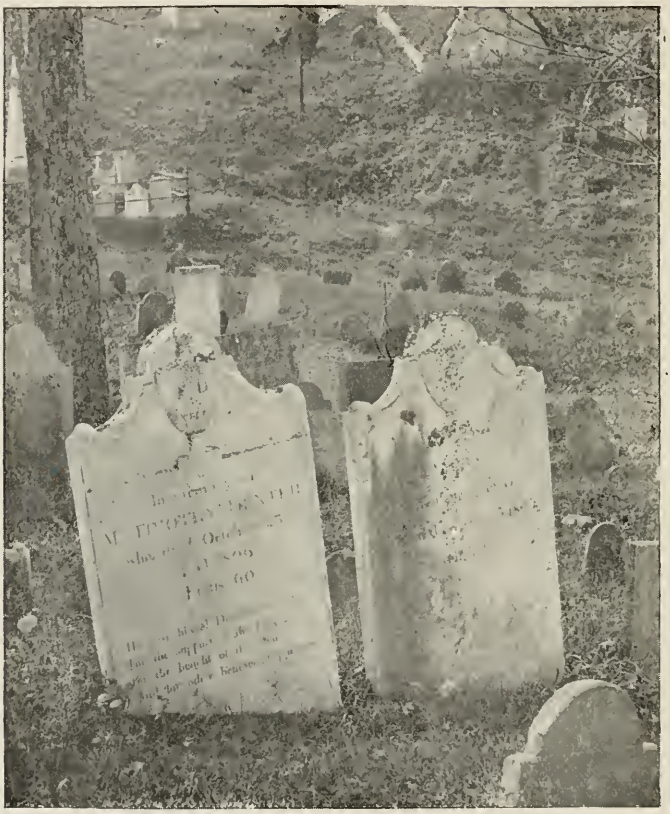
Daniel Farnham, an eminent barrister and prominent loyalist, died May 18, 1776, aged fifty-six.

Nathaniel Tracy, a distinguished merchant during the Revolutionary War, died Sept. 21, 1796, aged forty-five.

Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, judge of probate for Essex County and afterward chief justice of the court of common pleas, died Jan. 13, 1799, aged sixty-seven.

Hon. Theophilus Bradbury, one of the justices of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts, died Sept. 6, 1803, aged sixty-four.

Timothy Dexter, "The Lord of the East, Lord of the West, and the greatest philosopher in the known world," died Oct. 26, 1806.



GRAVESTONES OF TIMOTHY DEXTER AND WIFE.

Samuel Lord Dexter, his son, died July 20, 1807.

Elizabeth Dexter, his wife, died July 3, 1809.

Charles Herbert, confined in the Old Mill Prison at Plymouth, England, during the Revolutionary War, died in Newburyport Sept. 3, 1808, aged fifty-one.

Micajah Sawyer, M. D., an accomplished scholar and eminent physician, died Sept. 29, 1815, aged seventy-eight.

Timothy Palmer, inventor of the long wooden arch used in the construction of the Essex-Merrimack bridge in 1792, born in Boxford, Mass., died in Newburyport Dec. 19, 1821, aged seventy.

Elder Robert Murray, father of Rev. John Murray, died Dec. 13, 1790, aged ninety-one.

Theodore Parsons, infant son of Theophilus Parsons and Elizabeth Parsons, died Feb. 18, 1787.

"Mrs. Mary Toppan, born in Boston Nov. 11, O. S. 1727, died in Newburyport Jan. 9, 1833, aged one hundred and five years, one month, and fifteen days."

Nathaniel Knapp, who was with the English troops under General Amherst at the second capture of Louisburg, died July 7, 1816, aged eighty-one years. The stone that marks his grave was also erected in memory of his son, Jacob Knapp, who was at the battle of Bunker Hill, and died at sea in 1776 in the twentieth year of his age.

On the summit of the hill, near the corner of Pond and Greenleaf Streets, there is a moss-covered slab that bears the following curious epitaph: —

Omnem crede diem tibi diluxisse Supremum.

Sacred to the Memory of Mrs. Mary McHard, the virtuous & amiable consort of Capt. William McHard of NewburyPort, who amidst the Laudable exertions of a very useful & desirable life in which her Christian Profession was well adorne^d^, and a fair copy of every social virtue displayed, was in a state of health suddenly summoned to the skies & snatched from ye eager embraces of her friends (and the throbbing hearts of her disconsolate family confessed their fairest prospects of sublunary bliss were in one moment dashed) by swallowing a pea at her own table whence in a few hours she sweetly breathed her soul away into her Saviours arms on the 8th day of March A.D. 1780. Ætatis 47.

This mournful stone, as a faithful Monument of virtue fled to realms above & a solemn Monitor to all below the stars, is erected by her Husband.

On the northwesterly side of the hill, near the grave of Timothy Dexter, is a modest slab that bears the following inscription: —

Sacred to the Memory
of that valuable Instructor,
Capt. Thomas Clouston
who in the midst of great usefulness
took his departure
on Monday evening Aug. 10, 1795
Æt 52.

Happy the Seaman who his Compass knows
And steers to Heaven tho' storm & tempest blows.
His Admiral's signal quickly he saw fly,
Which bid his bark to sail beyond the sky.
His sails he trimmed & took his leave of all.
Knowing it right to obey his Admiral's call.

Erected by his late pupils.

Not far distant is a stone erected

In Memory of Mr
Richard Page who
Was Drowned July
13th 1780. Aged 30.

A Wits A Feather
And A Chief A Rod.
An Honest Man's the
Noblest Work of God.

One of the most unique and strikingly characteristic epitaphs in this old burying ground reads as follows: —

Here lies Interred the Body of
Capt William Starkey
who Departed this Life October
the 28th 1766 in the
49th year of his age.

Tho Neptunes waves & Boreas Blasts
Has toss'd me to and Fro,
In Spite of both, by God's Decree,
I'm Anchored here below,
Where now I do at Anchor Ride
With many of our Fleet.
I Hope again I shall set Sail
My Saviour Christ to Meet.*

In the following inscription, cut on the gravestone of another old ship-master, who died more than twenty years later, the same thought is expressed in somewhat different language: —

Here lies
Buried the Body of
Capt Joseph Newman
Obiit 11th of Janu A.D. 1788 at Sea.
Ætatis 45 *Years.*

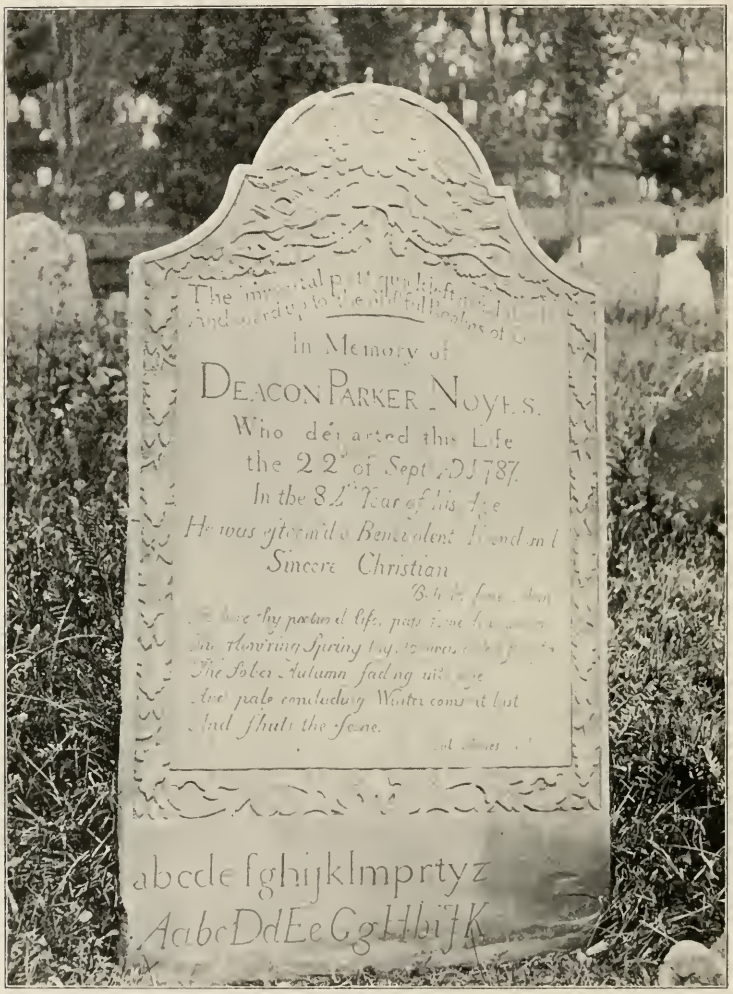
By Borea's blasts and Neptune's waves,
I was toss'd to and fro.
Now, well escap'd from all their rage,
I anchor here below.
Safely I ride in triumph here,
With many of our fleet;
'Till signal calls to weigh again,
Our Admiral Christ to meet.

Among the noticeable gravestones in this old burying ground is one erected to the memory of Deacon Parker Noyes. It is of light gray color, tinged with yellow, and bears an inscription cut with unusual care and skill. The elaborate scroll work, with the figures representing angels, at the top of the stone, the shape and style of the memorial letters, and the ornamental border of oak leaves and acorns

* Captain William Starkey was a member of the Fellowship Club, organized in Boston June 1, 1742. At a meeting of the club held Jan. 7, 1752, it was voted "that Capt. Wm Starkey be paid out of the Box Twenty one Pounds Ten Shillings Old Tenor, being all the Cash at present in the Box, and that he shall be relief'd further According to the Ability of the Box, and that the present Clerk, G. Tidmarsh, Forward the Same to him at Newbury, his Dwelling place, & that the said G. Tidmarsh write him a letter on ye same in Behalf of the Society."

Feb. 2, 1754, the Fellowship Club, under the name of the Marine Society of Boston, was granted an act of incorporation by William Shirley, governor of the province of Massachusetts Bay, and in that act, among the corporators, the name of William Starkey stands at the head of the list.

surrounding the inscription are reproduced in the half-tone print that accompanies this sketch. The alphabetical lists,



GRAVESTONE IN OLD HILL BURYING GROUND.

beneath the inscription, were evidently placed there to show the ability of the stone cutter, and, perhaps, incidentally to advertise his work.

The limits of the old burying ground were extended when the most desirable places on the hill had been appropriated for the accommodation of the silent congregation gathered there. The plan of Frog Pond and vicinity, drawn in 1771 and reproduced, in connection with the sketch of Bartlett Mall on a subsequent page of this book, gives the dimensions of the burying ground as originally laid out. In 1790, the town of Newburyport "voted to enlarge and fence the burying place as thought best." The lower portion, extending to the junction of Pond and Auburn Streets, was then added, and has since formed a part of the sacred enclosure.

In the valley on the northwesterly side of the hill, sloping gently down from Greenleaf Street to the lower level below, is a long row of gravestones, standing side by side, erected by friends and relatives to the memory of those refugees and exiles from persecution and oppression whose wanderings and earthly troubles ended here. The inscriptions on these stones are simple and suggestive. They speak of foreign lands and noble birth and parentage. Whittier, in his poem "The Countess," alludes to one who came with this band of exiles to this quiet neighborhood, and afterward lived for a while at Rocks Village, East Haverhill, and married, March 21, 1805, Mary Ingalls, daughter of Henry and Abigail Ingalls of that place. When peace was restored on the islands of Guadaloupe and St. Domingo, many of these strangers returned to their homes; but some of their number are quietly resting in the Old Hill burying ground. From the low stones that mark their graves the following inscriptions are taken: —

Sacred to the memory of
Mr Poyen St: Sauveur
who for a long time was
An Inhabitant & a respectable
Planter in the Island
of Guadaloupe,
died Oct: 14th 1792.
Aged 52 Years.

Mr. Mederic Dumas.
Natif de Bordeaux
habitant du ford Dauphin
Isle St Dominque
decede á Newburyport
le 9th *Mai* 1792,
Agé de 49 *Ans.*

"The grave beneath the Thorn Tree," written by Hannah F. Gould and published fifty years ago in a volume entitled "Gathered Leaves," contains an interesting description of "Marie Felicité Nadau," who sleeps peacefully by the side of her kinsmen and friends. The inscription on her gravestone reads as follows: —

Ci-git
MARIE FELICITE
NADAU *neé a la* Basseterre Guadaloupe
décédé le 19th *Fevrier* 1812,
Agee de 25 *ans et* 6 *mois*
Epousé de Mr Pierre Merlande
Habitant au quartier de Ste *Rose*
de la dite Ile.

The story of her life is too long to be inserted here. Her husband and brother, sad and disconsolate, soon after her burial took their departure for the island of Guadaloupe in a vessel sailing under a neutral flag; but the monumental slab erected to her memory still stands, a silent testimonial of affection, and still attracts the wandering footsteps of the stranger to her grave.

On the opposite side of the old burying ground, not far from the junction of Pond and Auburn Streets, seven of the crew of the brig "Pocahontas" are buried. The vessel, bound from Cadiz to Newburyport, James G. Cook, master, was wrecked on Plum Island during a severe storm, and all on board perished. Some of the bodies were recovered a few days later. Wrapped in the American flag, they were borne into the broad aisle of the Old South Church, where funeral services were held. A long procession, numbering several hundred persons, followed the unknown dead to their last

resting place. A marble tablet, erected to their memory by the members of the Newburyport Bethel Society, bears the following inscription: —

Here lie the remains of
Seven
of the unfortunate
Crew
of the Brig Pocahontas
which
was wrecked on
Plumb Island
Dec. 23, 1839.

"In foreign lands their humble grave adorned
By strangers honored and by strangers mourned."

COLONEL MOSES TITCOMB.

William Titcomb, one of the early settlers of Newbury, is said to have come to New England with his wife, Joan Bartlett, daughter of Richard Bartlett, Sr., in the ship "Hercules." He was made a freeman in 1642, and one of the selectmen of the town in 1646. He was also representative to the General Court in 1655.

According to the provisions of the will of Richard Bartlett, printed on page 231 of this book, he bequeathed "to his daughter Johan, wife of William Titcomb, one pair of new shoes for herselfe, and her four daughters each one a pair of shoes."

Joan (Bartlett) Titcomb died June 28, 1653; and William Titcomb married Elizabeth Stevens, widow of William Stevens, March 3, 1654. Mrs. Stevens' maiden name is supposed to have been Bitsfield. The will of Elizabeth Bitsfield, dated Sept. 23, 1669, gives to the children of William Titcomb £5, to be equally divided among them, and "to my daughter Elizabeth Titcomb £10."

In 1670, the town of Newbury "granted to William Titcomb and Amos Stickney the little pine swamp to be their propriety, with skirts of the common, provided they make and maintain a sufficient fence about the hole for the safety of the cattle from time to time." Little Pine swamp was on the south side of Oak Hill cemetery, and at the time of the grant was surrounded by common, or undivided, land. The hole that was to be fenced with so much care remains in substantially the same condition as when the grant was made. It is, in fact, a deep depression in the low swampy ground at the foot of Oak Hill, and forms a natural basin for quite a respectable pond that was utilized fifty years ago as a

source of water supply for one of the manufacturing corporations of Newburyport.

William Titcomb died Sept. 24, 1676. His oldest son (Penuel) by his first wife owned land in the vicinity of Frog pond, near where the Boston & Maine Railroad freight station now stands. He is named as executor and residuary legatee in his father's will.

One of the sons of William Titcomb, by his second marriage, was William, born Aug. 14, 1659. He married Ann Cottle, daughter of William Cottle, May 15, 1683. The Cottles lived in what is now Bromfield Street, formerly Cottle's lane, and were large owners of land in that vicinity. William Titcomb, Jr., and Ann (Cottle) Titcomb, his wife, had eleven children, among them a son Moses, who died young; and July 8, 1707, another son Moses, who lived to be an officer in the colonial army under Sir William Pepperell at the siege of Louisburg, and afterward a colonel under General Johnson at the battle of Lake George.

Nov. 23, 1728, Moses Titcomb notified the town clerk of Newbury of his intended marriage to Merriam Currier, of Amesbury. The marriage ceremony was performed Dec. 19, 1728, by Rev. Edmond Marsh, of Amesbury. Merriam Currier, the daughter of Richard and Dorothy Currier, was born April 10, 1711. The children of Moses and Merriam (Currier) Titcomb were as follows: —

Anne, born Oct. 5, 1729; married Joseph Wilcomb.
Hannah, born in August, 1731; married Ebenezer Greenleaf Dec. 21, 1760.
Merriam, born Jan. 4, 1732–3; married Nicholas Tracy.
Moses, born Feb. 20, 1734–5; married Phebe (Marsh?).
Lois, born Nov. 2, 1736; died in 1743.
Mary, born March 13, 1742; married Robert Rogers Oct. 15, 1761.
Lois, born Sept. 18, 1750; married Andrew Frothingham April 10, 1772.
Abigail, born in November, 1752; baptized Nov. 19, 1752.
Nicholas, born July 23, 1754; baptized July 28, 1754.

During the French and English War, Moses Titcomb, imbued with the military spirit of the times, enlisted in the

COL. MOSES TITCOMB.

service, and, holding the rank of major, was present at the capture of Louisburg June 16, 1745. From memoranda transcribed at the war office in London, England, and published in the register of the Society of Colonial Wars, Boston, Mass., 1895, it appears that Feb. 7, 1744–5, Moses Titcomb was commissioned, by the crown, captain of the Third company and major of the Fifth Massachusetts regiment.

The second volume of "A Half-Century of Conflict," by Francis Parkman, has a map showing the position of Colonel Titcomb's battery at the siege of Louisburg; and on page 124 the author says: —

> The West Gate, the principal gate of Louisbourg, opened upon the tract of high, firm ground that lay on the left of the besiegers, between the marsh and the harbor, an arm of which here extended westward beyond the town, into what was called the Barachois, a salt pond formed by a projecting spit of sand. On the side of the Barachois, farthest from the town, was a hillock on which stood the house of an habitant named Martissan. Here, on the 20th of May, a fifth battery was planted, consisting of two of the French forty-two pounders taken in the Grand Battery, to which three others were afterwards added. Each of these heavy pieces was dragged to its destination by a team of three hundred men over rough and rocky ground swept by the French artillery. This fifth battery, called the Northwest, or Titcomb's, proved most destructive to the fortress.

Thomas Hutchinson, who was governor of Massachusetts from 1771 until the arrival of General Gage in May, 1774, on page 374 of the second volume of his History of the Province of Massachusetts, says, with reference to the siege and capture of Louisburg: —

> A constant fire was kept from the grand battery upon the town with the forty-two pounders. This greatly damaged the houses, but caused so great an expense of powder that it was thought advisable to stop and reserve it for the fascine batteries. Five of these were erected, the last on the 20th of May, called Titcomb's battery, with five forty-two pounders which did as great execution as any.

The following letters, written by Major Moses Titcomb while engaged in the service of the king, under Sir William

Pepperell, for the reduction of the fortifications at Louisburg, have been carefully preserved, and are now in the possession of Mr. Alfred W. Lord, of Newburyport, who is a descendant of Joseph Titcomb to whom they were addressed: —

CANSO, Aprel 23d, 1745.

Loveing Brother.— Haveing this opportunity, I Redaly Imbrace it to Let you kno that threw The Goodness of god to me & my Company we arived In this port Aprel 5th & found our Comador & a Numbor of our Transports with him. But Not all; But thay are all arived Sence. We Injoy a good State of helth threw out the Entire Fleet & Army. My Company are all in good helth & hope theas Lines will find you and your family by the Same. We have had the good fortin of haveing takeing two Briganteans & one sloop from ye French laden with Rhum, Molases, & other goods which ye Admarel have taken ye greates part for ye use of ye army, & Fited out one of ye Briggs for a privit teare, (viz.) that which Capt Dalton & I Sold to ye French. Heare is arived this Day to our greate Joy Comadore woren with fore Men of war with him. When Joynd with our Ships, will Make Such an apearance at Louis Berg yt It will Make them Soon Strik to us. We are to Sail at two of ye Clock to morrow morning, and Pray God to Send us a good pasage theire & Cover My hed in ye Day of Batel, and give me Suck Ses over my Enemys, which is, I trust, your prayer for me. Remember my Cind Love to my wife & children & all other Frends. I Remain your Loveing Brother.

MOSES TITCOMB.

Being in a greate hurey I
could write No more at presant.

To Capt Joseph Titcomb In Newbury.

LOUISBURG, August 5th, 1745.

Loveing Brother.— I now wright you a few Lines to Inform you That threw the aboundant goodness of God I injoy a good State of helth, which Blessing I have been favord with Ever Sencs I Left you. I Recd a Letter from you Sum time ago, & am Rejoysd to here that you & your family ware in good helth, But am verey Sorrey to here of your two Sons in Laws Being Taken By ye Enemy. I hope it will Not Be Long Befor thay will Be Returnd from theire Captivity again. It is a Time of General Helth among us & few Dies, Considring ye Numbor of our Army. The Solgars groes uneasy on account of theire Being here So Long; But more Espasly for fere thay Shall Be fors'd to Stay here all wintor. But for my part I have No Reason to think But that my

Company will Be Releas'd, this fawl The Gonaral was So good as to offer me ye command of Canso to Supply the place of Capt. Cutter, who is Sent from here to ansor to Sumthing alleg[d] against him. But I Declined it. How Ever about 14 of my men are a going under the Command of Coo[l] Eveleth By theire one Corps, haveing a promise to Be Dismis[d] in a bout three weeks. But your Son hes more witt then to Be one of that Number; for I Do not think thay will Be Releas[d] any Sooner then the Rest of my men will Be, & as to my Staying here all wintor I Shall Not Comply with it unles It Be on good Termes. But, If I Should Conclude to Remain in the King's sarvis, I shall Coome home this fawl. Our men of war have had a Greate Suckses Befoure & Sents we Tuke this Sitty. But more Espasly ye Latar; for thay have Taken two East India Ships verey Richly Laden & one Regastor ship Laden Cheafly with Muney, Said to Be woth foure or five hundred Thousand pounds Starlin, So that muney & goods are very plenty here, & those that have any thing to By with will make it Do well. We have Lately herd from New England that ye Indians are Broke out & Dun Sum Considerabel Damige, which I am verey Sorrey to here. We have Lately herd from Canaday by a prise vesel y[t] Cap: Fletcher Tuke Laden with provisions that a greate Number of French Beside Indians ware Raisd & going on an Expedition against Sum of our Settelments In New England. &, If So, I am afrade the Consequence will Be Bad. However, God have Been on our Side in the greate victory we have gaind over our Enemys in this place, & hope he will Continu to Be gracous & prospor us in all our Lawfull undertakeings. Remembor my Love to Sistor & to all your children, & Tel them your Son is in good helth. Remembor my Love to my wife & Children & all my Brothers & Sistors. I Remain your Loveing Brother Til Deth.

MOSES TITCOMB.

P: S.— Give my Sarvis To Mr Morgridg & wife, & tel them I am verey Sorrey to hear of the Deth of theire Son Simeon, & pray that god would pleas To Santify his Deth to them & theire Family.

For Cap[t] Joseph Titcomb
In Newbury New England.

Two brothers of Moses Titcomb, Joseph and Benjamin (twins), were born March 30, 1698. Joseph, to whom the above letters were addressed, married Ann Smith Oct. 4, 1721. He died July 25, 1785. His eldest son, Henry, born in 1723, married Mary Titcomb, daughter of Enoch and Elizabeth Titcomb, Feb. 5, 1746-7.

Enoch, born Dec. 6, 1752, was the eldest son of Henry

and Mary Titcomb. He married March 11, 1778, Ann Jones, daughter of Ephraim and Mary Jones, of Portland, Me. He was a brigade major under General Sullivan in Rhode Island. His commission was dated "Boston, July 3, 1778." He was also a member of the convention that formed the State constitution, and was afterward representative to the General Court and State senator for several years. He was treasurer of the town of Newburyport from 1784 to 1810, and town clerk from 1790 to 1796. He died Aug. 13, 1814.

His daughter Fanny, born May 16, 1797, married Moses Lord, who was postmaster of Newburyport from 1812 to 1840. To Mr. Alfred W. Lord, son of Moses and Fanny (Titcomb) Lord, these old letters, with other papers relating to Colonel Moses Titcomb, have been transmitted.

After the capture of Louisburg, Major Titcomb was appointed to the command of the troops stationed at Falmouth (now Portland), Me. He accepted the position, and was on duty there from May until October in 1747. When peace was restored between France and England, Major Titcomb returned to Newbury, where he remained until the renewal of hostilities between the two rival powers in 1755. He then re-enlisted in the service, was made colonel of a regiment, and ordered to report at once for duty.

Rev. John Lowell, pastor of the third church in Newbury, preached a sermon, May 22, 1755, before Colonel Titcomb and the men under his command, just previous to their departure for the seat of war. This sermon was subsequently published, with some brief introductory remarks commending the courage and heroism of Colonel Titcomb. The text was taken from Deuteronomy xx : 4 : "For the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you."

The names of the officers of this regiment, with their terms of service, were entered on the pay-roll now in the Massachusetts Archives (volume 95, page 96); but this official register does not contain the names of those who served in the ranks.

Bancroft's History of the United States (volume 9, page 210, edition 1854) has a plan of the battle ground at Crown Point, showing the position of Colonel Titcomb's regiment. He had command of the extreme right wing of General Johnson's line. In the height of the conflict, when the battle was raging furiously, "he got behind a large pine-tree, about one rod distant from the end of the breast-work, where he could stand up and command his men who were lying flat on the ground, and where he could have a better opportunity to use his own piece. Here, he was insensibly flanked by a party of Indians, who crept around a large pine log across a swamp about eighty yards distant, and shot him. Colonel Titcomb and Lieutenant Baron stood behind the same tree, and both fell at the same fire. This was about four o'clock in the afternoon of Monday, the eighth day of September, 1755" (Coffin's History of Newbury, page 222).

The news of this sad event was received in Newbury with expressions of profound grief. Memorial exercises were held in the meeting-house in Market Square; and Rev. Mr. Lowell delivered a sermon from the text, "Moses my servant is dead," to be found in the first chapter of Joshua and second verse. This sermon was published in 1760 by Messrs. Edes and Gill, of Queen Street, Boston.

Colonel Titcomb owned, and his family occupied at the time of his death, a house in Newbury (now Newburyport), on the northwesterly corner of Merrimack Street and a way leading to High Street, now known as Olive Street. Administration was granted on his estate in 1755, but division of the property was not made until 1767. At the last-named date there was set off to his eldest son, Moses Titcomb, "that part of the mansion house known by the name of the old part with the land under the same, bounded easterly on the lot (next described) called the new end of the house, and westerly on the field set off to lot (third next described) at the west end of the barn, northerly on Bradbury's land, and southerly on the . . . way which is left to be used in common." To his son, Nicholas Titcomb, was awarded "that part of the mansion house known by the

RESIDENCE OF COL. MOSES TITCOMB.

name of the new end with the land under the same and adjoining, bounded easterly on Merrimack Street, northerly on Bradbury's land, westerly on the old house set off to lot (described next preceding), and southerly on the . . . common way." This old house was standing until the summer of 1895, when it was taken down, and a new house erected on the spot.

The photo-engraving of Colonel Titcomb that accompanies this sketch is taken from a portrait now in the possession of Mr. Robert Frothingham, of Brooklyn, N. Y., who is a son of the late Mr. Henry Frothingham, of Newburyport, and grandson of Andrew Frothingham, who married, April 10, 1772, Lois Titcomb, daughter of Colonel Moses Titcomb.

The name of the artist and the place where, and the time when, the portrait was painted are unknown. It was the property of Andrew Frothingham during his lifetime, and has remained in the possession of his descendants ever since. A copy of this portrait, in oil colors, hangs in the Public Library building in Newburyport.

THE DALTON HOUSE.

THE DALTON HOUSE.

Philemon Dalton came to New England in 1635, with his wife Dorothy and one son, Samuel, then about six years of age. He settled first at Dedham, Mass., but soon removed to Hampton, N. H. As early as Dec. 24, 1639, he was granted one hundred acres of land within the limits of the last named town; and in April, 1641, he was a member of the committee appointed to confer with the authorities at Newbury and Salisbury in regard to the ferry across the Merrimack River established soon after that date by George Carr.

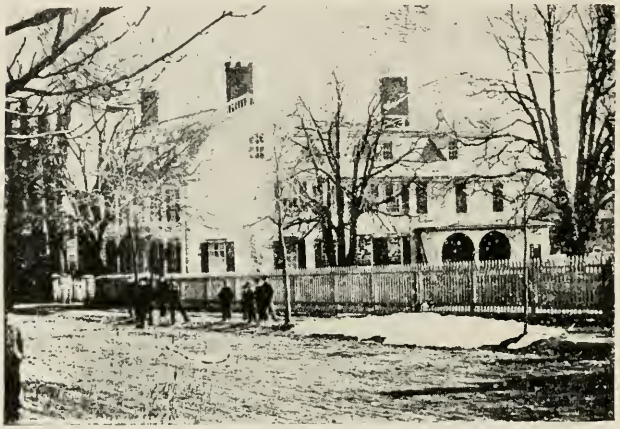
Samuel Dalton, son of Philemon, married Mehetabel, daughter of Henry Palmer, of Haverhill, Mass. He was a man of considerable ability and influence in the town of Hampton, and held many offices of trust during his life.

His son Philemon, born Dec. 15, 1664, married Abigail, daughter of Edward Gove, Sept. 25, 1690, and had ten children. Their youngest son, Michael Dalton, was born Feb. 22, 1709. He came to Newbury when quite a young man, and entered upon a sea-faring life. He soon attained command of a ship, and made several successful voyages. He married Feb. 5, 1733–4, Mary Little, daughter of Tristram Little. A few years later he established himself in business as a merchant, and purchased a house on the northerly side of Market Square for the sum of £1,000. At this date Tristram Little lived on the southeasterly side of the square, near the present corner of Liberty Street.

Michael Dalton was an active and influential member of St. Paul's Church, and contributed largely to its support. He was elected one of the vestrymen of that church in 1743, and was annually re-elected to that office until 1770, with the exception of two years, 1756 and 1757, when he served as warden.

May 15, 1746, he bought of "Gideon Bartlett, of Almsbury, tanner, with consent of his wife Abigail, for £1,600, old tenor," about three acres of land in Newbury, bounded "Westerly on Greenleaf's lane or Fish Street, southerly on ye land of Nathan Hale, Esq., in part and partly on ye land of John Newman, easterly on s^d Newman's land and ye land of Mr Anthony Sumersby, northeast or northerly on land of y^e heirs of ye late James Peirson, deceased, with y^e house & houslins thereon" (Essex Deeds, book 88, page 109).

On this land Michael Dalton erected a fine house, with a



DALTON HOUSE.

spacious barn and court-yard adjoining. Fifteen or twenty years ago the barn was removed to make room for Garden Street and for the contemplated improvements in that vicinity; but the house is still standing, and is now the property of Mr. Timothy Remick, of Boston.

Michael Dalton was evidently a man of large means, and interested in agricultural pursuits. He bought a large farm of nearly two hundred acres on Pipe Stave Hill, in West Newbury, which after his death was occupied by his son Tristram as a country seat. In 1765, he purchased some wharf property at the foot of Market Street, then called Queen Street, and established a distillery there. He was also extensively

engaged in the importation of foreign goods and the exportation of domestic products. He died March 1, 1770, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard. His widow married Captain Patrick Tracy March 25, 1773, and died Dec. 10, 1791, aged seventy-eight. She also was buried in the churchyard by the side of her first husband.

Previous to the organization of the parish of St. Paul's and the erection of a church building on the corner of Queen and High Streets, Captain Michael Dalton and his wife, Mary (Little) Dalton, were members of the Third Church in New-

DALTON HOUSE STABLE.

bury, now the First Religious Society in Newburyport. From the records of this society it appears that

> Mary,* daughter of Captain Dalton, was baptized Dec. 22, 1734.
> Michael,† son of Captain Dalton, was baptized Nov. 7, 1736.
> Tristram, son of Captain Dalton, was baptized June 4, 1738.

Tristram was born in Newbury, now Newburyport, May 28, 1738. He graduated from Harvard College, in 1755, in the class with John Adams. He read law in Salem, but on the completion of his studies returned to Newbury, and joined his father in business. He married, Oct. 24, 1758, Ruth

* Mary Dalton was born Dec. 2, 1734, and died Nov. 18, 1736.

† Michael Dalton was born Nov. 1, 1736, and died Oct. 3, 1841.

TRISTRAM DALTON.

Hooper, daughter of Robert Hooper, a rich merchant of Marblehead.

On the death of his father he inherited a large estate, amply sufficient to satisfy his wants and expectations. In a sketch of Tristram Dalton, read by the late Hon. Eben F. Stone Feb. 20, 1888, before the members of the Essex Institute at Salem, Mass., the personal appearance of the man who ultimately represented Massachusetts in the United States senate is described as follows: —

> There is a portrait of him in the possession of his great-grand-daughter, taken when he was eighteen years of age, just after he graduated, which is supposed to have been painted by Blackburn. It appears from this that he was tall and well-formed, with a fine, clear complexion and a smooth, open brow. He had full, dark eyes, rather a long nose, and a firm, well-set mouth and chin. The general expression of his face is open and intelligent. His dress, after the fashion of the time, short clothes and knee-breeches; coat with standing collar and deep, broad lapels faced with silk; white satin waistcoat, cut deep and long; ruffled shirt bosom and deep lace cuffs; his hair tied in a queue and puffed on each side: all this gives such an appearance of age and dignity to the figure that it is difficult to believe it is the portrait of one so young. In the latter part of his life his figure was very striking and imposing. It has been said by one who saw him about 1816, in Newburyport, that he was then perfectly erect and firm, with a florid complexion, white hair, and a fine presence. He was fond of music, and, when young, played on the flute. He was a fine specimen of the gentleman of the old school. Naturally refined, fond of literature, easy, affable, and dignified in his manner, he was well fitted to take a leading part in the best of New England society, as it was constituted in the colonial era. From the time his father died until he was elected to the Senate in 1788 he maintained at his mansion on State Street, in Newburyport, and at his country seat at Pipe Stave Hill, a most generous hospitality.

A copy of the portrait referred to above, painted by Thomas B. Lawson, of Lowell, Mass., now hangs in the rooms of the Historical Society of Old Newbury; and from that copy the half-tone print that accompanies this sketch, is taken.

Tristram Dalton was actively interested in public affairs previous to the Revolution, and his name frequently appears

in the records of the town. He served on important committees, and gave considerable time and attention to the revision of the public school system of Newburyport. In 1774, he was one of the delegates to the Provincial congress, and in 1776 he was elected representative to the General Court.

During the war he was an ardent and patriotic supporter of the continental government, and heartily in sympathy with the men who were struggling to secure American independence. From 1782 to 1785 inclusive, he was an active and influential member of the State legislature, and in 1783 he was chosen speaker of the house. In 1784, though again chosen to that office, he declined to serve. In 1786, 1787, and 1788 he was a member of the State senate, and also a delegate from Newburyport to the constitutional convention of 1788. He was active and energetic in his efforts to reconcile political differences, and zealously advocated the adoption of the constitution of the United States.

After a long and protracted contest the advocates of the new constitution were successful, and Tristram Dalton and Caleb Strong were elected senators to the first congress from Massachusetts. The long term fell, by lot, to Caleb Strong. After the expiration of two years Tristram Dalton was a candidate for re-election; but, owing to the strong party feeling prevailing at that time and the lack of unanimity among his own friends and supporters, he was defeated, and soon after retired from the public service.

The result of this election was evidently a serious disappointment to him; but his letters, written at this time, do not show any signs of anger or ill-nature, although malicious and unfounded reports, derogatory to his character, had been circulated by his enemies during the campaign.

He retained his residence in New York until congress removed to Philadelphia, when he engaged a house in that city, and made a home for himself and family there. When Washington, D. C., was selected as the permanent seat of government, he decided to sell his real estate in Essex county, Mass., and invest the proceeds in Washington city lands.

In 1796, he sold to Joseph Stanwood, of Newburyport, his great farm at Pipe Stave Hill for £3,700, and at the same time he conveyed to Moses Brown his mansion house, stables, and land under and adjoining the same on State Street, and

HALL AND STAIRCASE, DALTON HOUSE.

to William Welsted Prout and Samuel Gyles Parsons all his interest in the old Tristram Little place, on the southeasterly side of Market Square, which he had inherited from his mother.

His household goods were carefully packed and shipped by a sailing vessel bound to Georgetown, D. C. The vessel was

wrecked on the way; and he lost a large part of his furniture, books, and pictures. "The anticipated rise in value of real estate at Washington did not take place. His agent was dishonest. The speculation proved a failure; and Dalton, with nearly all the others engaged in the enterprise, lost his property, and was reduced to such a condition that he was forced to accept a situation in the Boston custom-house for his support. He removed to Boston in 1815, and died very suddenly, two years after, on the 30th of May, 1817."

During his residence in Newburyport he was an active and devoted member of St. Paul's Church, and contributed generously to its support. In 1760 and 1761, he served as warden of the parish, and from 1765 to 1788 (when he removed to New York) he was annually elected one of the vestrymen.

His grave is on the southeasterly side of the church, where his wife, Ruth (Hooper) Dalton, and five of his children are buried. Only three of his daughters lived to mature age. Mary, the eldest daughter, married Hon. Leonard White, of Haverhill, Mass., at one time a member of Congress. Ruth married, July 21, 1789, Lewis Deblois, a merchant of Boston. Catherine was never married.

Hon. Eben F. Stone, in the paper read before the Essex Institute at Salem, Mass., from which many important facts and incidents have been drawn for publication in this sketch, gives some interesting extracts from the letters of Tristram Dalton relating to the men and measures prominent at the first session of congress after the adoption of the constitution, and closes with the following careful and discriminating analysis of his life and character: —

Physically, he was well-built, large, and robust, with a fine, erect figure, an open, benevolent, and handsome face, and that natural air of superiority which implies a fine organization. His mental powers, though good, were not remarkable. Sensible, intelligent, and refined, there was nothing in the force or capacity of his mind to distinguish him from those of the class who had enjoyed, like him, the advantages of culture and of the best society. His moral nature was of the highest order. Kind, generous, temperate, upright, truthful, and unselfish in the social and domestic relations, he was a model man, a dutiful son,

a kind father, a good citizen, and an ardent patriot. A man of emotions rather than of ideas, the warmth and depth and sincerity of his feelings lifted him above all personal considerations, and gave to him that elevation and nobility of character which appeal so strongly to our regard and affection. Take him for all in all, he was a fine specimen of an accomplished Christian gentleman of the old school, of the class which was the best product of the colonial period, and which perished under the influence of the democratic ideas introduced by the Revolution.

NATHANIEL KNAPP.

Surmounting, and firmly secured to a stone post, on the corner of Middle and Independent Streets in Newburyport, is a large cast-iron bomb-shell, thrown from a mortar at the second siege of Louisburg, and brought to Newbury, Mass., by Nathaniel Knapp, who served as a soldier as well as carpenter and ship-calker with the land and naval forces assembled for the capture of the city in 1758.

Nathaniel Knapp was a grandson of Isaac and Ann (Eaton) Knapp, of Salem. His father, Nathaniel Knapp, Sr., was born in Salem May 4, 1713. He came to Newbury when a young man, and married Sarah Hart, daughter of Charles and Rebecca (Kent) Hart in 1734. He was, like his son and namesake, a calker by trade, and is so styled in the deeds of conveyance executed by him during the next ten or fifteen years.

He purchased, Dec. 15, 1736, of John Webster, Jr., a lot of land, with a dwelling-house thereon, on the northwesterly corner of Middle and Independent Streets, at that time designated as "a lane of two rods wide" and "as a way of one and a half rods wide" respectively (Essex Deeds, book 73, page 224). Three years later he bought two lots of land, with two dwelling-houses on the same, on the southeasterly corner of the same streets or public ways, "in the Third Parish in Newbury" (Essex Deeds, book 78, page 93, and book 81, page 45). To one of these houses he removed with his family.

His children at this time were Hannah, born in 1735, died in 1736, and Nathaniel, born March 30, 1736. Nine other children were subsequently born to Nathaniel Knapp and Sarah, his wife. Sarah Knapp died in 1754; and he mar-

ried, Sept. 18, 1754, widow Elizabeth (Gerrish) Moody, by whom he had one daughter, born Dec. 3, 1757, died Oct. 5, 1758.

Nathaniel Knapp, Jr., married, Jan. 14, 1757, Mary Mirick, of Newbury, and the next year joined the armed forces assembled at Halifax under General Amherst for the capture of Louisburg. His diary, recently published by the Society of Colonial Wars, gives some very interesting facts and incidents connected with the campaign. A few brief extracts, relating more especially to his own personal movements, will be of interest to the readers of this sketch: —

Monday, March ye 27, 1758, Set out for Portsmouth, Newhampshire, from Newbury by water on board Will Gerrish Scooner & got in at one a clock afternoon. Lodged at Mr. hoiets.

1758, Monday, April 3 day.

Sailed from portsmouth 2 th Clock in ye Snow Halifax, Capt Wells Comander, with ye wind at N.W. teusday 4 day we met with a Snow from Lisband bound to Marblehead, Capt. John Lee Comander, he gave an accompt that ye King of Prussia had a fight & took 50000 Prisoners.

1758, Saturday, April 8th made Lehave, the wind at N. N. W., about 8 o clock Saw a Ship 4 Leagues to Leward at 12 Clock. She came up with us, & proved to be the province Ship, Capt. hollaway comandar, they veard a boay a Stern to take our Cable on board them for to tow us in to hallifax, & she toed us Between 7 & 8 nots, & yt is 2 or 3 more than Ever She went before thick of Snow & Squally.

1758, Tuesday, April 11, we hove up this Morning, & Came up to Dartmouth and Came to an anchor about noon, in ye afternoon we went a Shore & Vieued the place & houses.

1758, Sunday, May 28, Sot sail at 10th Clock & went out with ye whole fleet, wind N.W. I was very sea Sick.

1758, friday ye 2 June fell in with some o the fleet, thick & foggy, we Espied under ye land a brig, & ye bumb Catch Gave Chase & Drove her ashore. She was a french brig.

1758, Wednesday, June 7, Clear weather. Spoke with a frigat & She said ye fleet had got in & we was 15 Leags Distance, & Dam'd us & then he Left us.

1758, Saterday, June 10, made ye land & took it to be to leward of Cape briton, then we spied Some Ships, 2 men of war & three or four Scooners & Sloops, & they bore away, & we followed them, & went in

to Gabiroose, the wind blew verry hard, they told us ye Soldiers was landed a thirsday, but we did not know ye Particulars till we Landed.

1758, Sunday, June 11 is fair weather. I left 6 dollars with paul Gerrishes & he 8 with Capt. wells, we all went ashore in ye forenoon, when the army Landed, the Boats Got within 3 or 4 Rods of the Shore before they Saw any & then they Rise up & fir'd a Vally on them with Cannon & Small arms, ye Cannon Loden with Small Shot, the Regulars & Hilanders landed in ye front & the Rangers Landed on the left up ye Bay, & they Kild & wounded a bout a hundred, there was 2 or 3 boats Sunk by the mens being so eager & filling ye Boats so full, ye Rangers Started them first, they Ran & hollow'd & fir'd on behind them & they left their Brest work: they had 10 or 12 cannon 1 : 24 pounder which was one of the tilburys Guns, their Brest work was from one End to the other was 4 mile, they had 2 Morters fix'd & did heare Some Shell X: in ye afternoon we built some Camps to Lye in, & then we went almost over to ye City & Saw Some Men without, they had burnt all ye out houses, then the Soldiers took 5 horses & brout them in.

1758, Wednesday, July 26. Last night there was a number of men of war men got boats and went and boarded the 2 Ships that Lye in ye harbour, one Ship they toed up ye harbour, & ye other Ship which was ye Commodores Ketcht a ground, so that they Could not get her of, & they Ketcht her on fire & she burnt down, in ye forenoon there was a flag of truce Came out & Sot with our officers, & About Eight at night they agreed to our terms, & at nine a clock our people went in & took possession of ye town.

1758, thirsday, July 27, this morning there was three Companys of Granideers Draw'd up & went Close to ye town, & about Eleven of ye Clock they marchtd in, ye first Comp that went in is ye Royal Scots, ye 2 is hopsons, ye 3 was General Amihust, at twelve a Clock ye English Coulers were hoisted, the Wagons Came down to Carry away ye baggage, and all ye afternoon they were a hauling away Guns & other Stuff, the Centrys were Sot all around ye City that there Should Nothing be Caried out but what was Caried into the Kings Store.

1758, Sunday, July 30, Went to work at ye City a getting down ye west Gate & a building a bridge at ye west gate, yesterday I put a gun on board of one Mchard Sloop, to carry home, & I went round in ye City to View it, & there was hardly a house but what had a shot.

1758, tuesday, August ye 1, General Wolf went in to ye City, & he was Saluted with about 20 Canon: no work to do to Day, walk about ye City. Nothing more New to day.

1758, friday, ye 10 November, this Day it being ye Kings births we Did but Little work. It is very cold. Ye four Regiments were all mus-

tred with new Regimentals on, & at one of ye Clock they fir'd three Volleys. All the garrison Guns were fir'd, & all ye Shiping in ye harbour fir'd the Ships: they fir'd first, then ye Garrison, & then ye Soldiers. Ye Generals Regm was at ye great perade, warbeton was at ye perade in ye old Barrucks, & hopsons near ye East gate & Brags at ye west gate.

1758. Monday ye 25 December, this day it being Crismas Day the Governor gave our Compe ye Day for to Divert our Selves. Ye forenoon I went a guning: it is a fine Pleasant Day. Had a good Diner of Roast Beef. Capt write sail'd.

1759. Sunday, June ye 17th, this Day fair Weather. There is near thirty Sail of Ships and Small Craft Sail'd for the River Snt Larance. one frigate Capt. Beachem Sailed for Newbury, I put an Iron on board by David Coats. We went to the Govenor to Day for our Discharge, but we Could not Get a Direct Answer. He wanted us to tarry until we had Relief Sent us from Boston. Capt. Devenport Sail'd for Canada to day.

1759, thirsday, ye 5 July, this Day fair. Received 15 Dollars of Secretary. Sot Sail 32 Carpenters with a fair wind. Got out of ye harbour Between 3 & 4 clock, Capt homer of Boston Comander.

1759. Thirsday, ye 12 of July, this morning at Day Breaking we ware close in to Cape ann and very Calm: we ware close in upon A Ledge, but we out Boat and toed her of. The wind Breaz'd up, and we got into Boston at 4 clock, went Ashore and walk't all Round ye town. Log'd at Coz Isaac Ridgways & Sup'd there.

1759, Fryday, ye 13 July, this morning fine weather. Went on Board the Sloop & got my things all & put them on Board of Capt. Stocker to bring to Newbury: at 10 Clock Sot out for home. Din'd at Norards. Got as far as Salem. Log'd at Uncle John Knaps.

1759. Saterday, ye 14 July, this Morning by Daylite Some men from Newbury Cal'd us up, & we Sat out for home, & got home at one Clock. Had Roast Lamb for Diner; thunder shower afternoon, & here is ye End of ye Louisberg Champain. Same Day ye Lightning Struck Capt Gwyn house.

It will be noted that, on two occasions at least, the writer of the diary mentions the fact that he has sent home souvenirs from the captured city. Sunday, the thirtieth day of July, 1758, he writes, "Yesterday I put a gun on board of one Mc'hard sloop to carry home." And again, Sunday, June 17, 1759, he says: "one frigate, Capt. Beachem, Sail'd

for Newbury. I put an Iron on board by David Coats." This last entry may possibly refer to the shipment, under the care of David Coats, of the iron shell that now surmounts the stone post at the corner of the streets previously named.

June 24, 1760, about one year after his return from Louisburg, he purchased of his father, Nathaniel Knapp, Sr., one of the houses owned by him, and described in the deed of conveyance, as follows: "The dwelling house and land in New Lane, bounded southerly three rods on New Lane, easterly five rods on land of Stephen Moody, northerly three rods on land of Ambrose Davis, and westerly five rods on land of Nathaniel Knapp and Ambrose Colby" (book 110, page 107).

In this house, Nathaniel Knapp, Jr., lived for many years; and most, if not all, of his large family of children were born there. The adjoining house, occupied by his father, was taken down after the death (Feb. 12, 1776) of Nathaniel Knapp, Sr.; and the vacant space between Independent Street, as it was then called, and the residence of Nathaniel Knapp, Jr., was utilized as a garden plot.

The children of Nathaniel Knapp, Jr., and Mary (Mirick) Knapp were as follows: —

Jacob, born Nov. 22, 1757; lost with the privateer "Yankee Hero."
Sarah, born April 3, 1760; died March 14, 1831.
Mary, born July 24, 1762; died Nov. 22, 1765.
Nathaniel, born Aug. 30, 1764; died Feb. 25, 1833.
Mary, born June 9, 1767.
Isaac, born May 23, 1769; died Dec. 2, 1770.
Elizabeth, born Aug. 25, 1771; died Feb. 12, 1831.
Isaac, born Jan. 25, 1774; died Dec. 22, 1849.
Anthony, born April 12, 1776; died May 2, 1776.
Anthony, born March 4, 1778; married Dolly Merrill.

Mary (Mirick) Knapp died May 29, 1779; and Nathaniel Knapp, Jr., married Judith Rolfe Nov. 26, 1780. She died June 28, 1790; and Mr. Knapp married, for his third wife, Patty Lurvey Feb. 16, 1794–5. He died July 6, 1816, and was buried on the southerly side of the Old Hill burying ground, near Pond Street. His widow died June 19, 1847.

At the beginning of the Revolutionary War, Captain Moses Nowell, of Newburyport, organized a military company, and started at eleven o'clock at night, immediately after the battle of Lexington, to join the Continental forces in the assertion of their rights and in the defence of their lives and fortunes. Benjamin Perkins was lieutenant of the company; Paul Lunt, sergeant; Caleb Haskell, drummer. The number of men in the ranks was one hundred and fifteen; and among them was Jacob Knapp, then only eighteen years of age, son of Nathaniel Knapp and Mary (Mirick), his wife. The company returned to Newburyport after a brief service in the vicinity of Boston.

In the latter part of May, another company was organized, with Benjamin Perkins as captain. Jacob Knapp served in this company in the battle at Bunker Hill. One of his comrades, Samuel Nelson, was slain in the battle; and another, Jonathan Norton, was wounded, so that he soon after died of his wounds.

A few months later Jacob Knapp sailed in the privateer "Yankee Hero," from Newburyport, on a cruise to the West Indies for the purpose of intercepting English ships laden with merchandise or supplies for the army. The vessel carried twenty guns, and was manned by one hundred and seventy men, including fifty from the first families of Newburyport. After leaving the harbor on this unfortunate voyage, the vessel, officers, and crew were never heard from again.

Isaac Knapp, son of Nathaniel Knapp, Jr., came into possession of the house and land on the corner of Middle and Independent Streets by inheritance and by purchase from other heirs of the property. He was born Jan. 25, 1774, and married Betsy Hoyt July 7, 1802. The children by this marriage were as follows: —

Elizabeth, born July 31, 1805; married William Pritchard.
Mary, born Dec. 14, 1806; died Sept. 25, 1825.
George W., born Dec. 12, 1808; died Sept. 11, 1836.
Charles Hart, born April 5, 1810; died Feb. 12, 1821.

CORNER OF MIDDLE AND INDEPENDENT STREETS, NEWBURYPORT.

James Nelson, born Jan. 13, 1814; four years mayor of the city of Newport, Wales, England; died April 24, 1879.

Jackson, born Sept. 24, 1815; died Sept. 25, 1815.

Sarah, born March 12, 1818; married George Adams, of Portsmouth, N. H.; died in California March 31, 1873.

Isaac Knapp, wishing to commemorate the loyalty and patriotism of his father, Nathaniel Knapp, Jr., and his brother, Jacob Knapp, selected the iron shell sent home from Louisburg in 1759 as an appropriate memorial, and caused it to be placed on the stone post at the junction of the two streets where his father and brother formerly lived, and where it has remained to the present day.

July 8, 1848, Isaac Knapp sold to his brother-in-law, William Pritchard, the premises previously described (Essex Deeds, book 399, page 246). April 12, 1867, William Pritchard sold the land, with the buildings thereon, to Michael Murphy (book 723, page 256).

Soon after the last-named date the old house was removed and two double tenement houses erected on the site. The conveyances from Mary Murphy, widow of Michael Murphy, to her daughter, Mary A. Burgess, dated Sept. 17, 1885, recorded in book 1158, page 47, and from Mary A. Burgess to Mary V. Healey, wife of Dr. James J. Healey, dated October, 1891, recorded in book 1325, page 133, give the title to the property at the present time.

WOLFE TAVERN.

May 4, 1726, Jonathan Dole, of Newbury, saddler, sold Samuel Greenleaf, of Newbury, tailor, about ten rods of land, no buildings mentioned, for £25, bounded and described as follows: southerly on Fish Street or Greenleaf's lane, easterly by land of Paul Shackford, northerly and westerly by land of the grantor (Essex Deeds, book 47, page 127).

Oct. 24, 1741, Samuel Greenleaf, of Newbury, tailor, sold William Davenport, of Newbury, carver, the above-described lot of land with dwelling-house thereon (book 82, page 22).

Aug. 5, 1743, Jonathan Dole, of Newbury, saddler, sold William Davenport, of Newbury, carver, a lot of land, containing nine rods, seventy-two feet, more or less, adjoining land of the said Davenport, and bounded on the south by land of the grantee, on the west by a way one rod broad (now Threadneedle alley), on the north by a way one and a half rods wide (now Inn Street), and on the east by land of the grantor. This deed was recorded Oct. 21, 1774, in the Essex Registry of Deeds, book 123, page 202.

For twenty years, William Davenport probably occupied the house purchased of Samuel Greenleaf in 1741 as a residence for himself and family. In 1762, extensive alterations and additions were made, and the house was opened for the entertainment of travellers under the name of Wolfe Tavern.

William Davenport probably came to Newbury in 1738, when he was twenty-one years of age. He was a great-grandson of Thomas Davenport, who is recorded as a member of the church in Dorchester Nov. 20, 1640.

Ebenezer Davenport, son of Thomas Davenport, was born in Dorchester, April 26, 1661, where he lived and died. James Davenport, son of Ebenezer Davenport, was born in

Dorchester March 1, 1693. He married, first, Grace Tileston, of Dorchester; second, Sarah, daughter of Josiah and sister of Benjamin Franklin; and, third, Mary Walker, of Portsmouth, N. H. He was an inn-keeper and baker in Boston. Samuel A. Drake, in "Landmarks of Boston," says: —

> The King's Head, another inn of "ye olden time" was at the northwest corner of Fleet and North Streets, by Scarlett's Wharf. It belongs to the first century of the settlement. It was burned in 1691, and rebuilt. James Davenport kept it in 1755, and his widow in 1758.

James Davenport had, by his three wives, twenty-two children. William, his eldest son, was born in Boston Oct. 19, 1717.

Rev. John Lowell, minister of the Third Parish in Newbury, officiated at the marriage of William Davenport to Sarah, daughter of Moses Gerrish, of Newbury, April 3, 1740. Eighteen months later, William Davenport bought the house and land on Fish Street, as previously stated.

William Davenport, in the early conveyances of real estate to and from him, is styled "carver." He undoubtedly found steady employment at his trade in Newbury; for ship-building was prosperous, and many vessels were annually constructed within the limits of the town. An old bill, now in the possession of Mrs. Catherine (Davenport) Pearson, of Newburyport, seems to corroborate and confirm this statement, and to furnish conclusive evidence of his occupation at that date. The items of the bill are as follows: —

Dr. RALPH CROSS TO WM DAVENPORT.

1748.		
June 8.	To a Sea horshead 6 foot long	9. 0. 0
	To fixing the same	1. 4. 0
	To 17 foot of tails @ 9/ per foot	7. 13. 0
	To hair brackets	3. 5. 0
	To 2 Scrowels for the Raills	2. 0. 0
August		£23. 2. 0
1752	To 4½ days labour on bord Nathanl Newman . .	5. 12. 0
	old tenor	£28. 14. 0

Newbury Decr 24th 1755

To apeice of timber 13 feet long
6 I. thick & 18 I. wide.

Ralph Cross was born in Ipswich in 1706. He removed to Newbury when quite a young man, and was for some years an efficient shipwright. April 7, 1733, he bought of Isaac Mirrick and Andrew Mirrick, both of Nantucket, a lot of land in Newbury, bounded by the Merrimack River northerly, by the land of Captain Isaac Mirrick easterly, by a highway of two rods wide southerly, fifty-five feet, six inches, and by ye land of Jonathan Sibly westerly, "it being the whole of ye 142 lott laid to Mr. John Kent, late of Newbury, deceased" (Essex Deeds, book 62, page 237).

In the month of September following, he bought of Jonathan Sibley upland and flats adjoining the previously described lot. On this land, near the foot of Lime Street, he established himself in business as a ship-builder; and some years later his sons, Stephen and Ralph, continued the business in a yard of their own at the foot of Federal Street. The charges in the above bill are evidently for carving the figure-head, trail boards, etc., for a vessel built by Ralph Cross in 1748. Mr. Davenport was probably occupied as a ship-carver until the breaking out of the French and English War and the capture of Louisburg.

Nathaniel Knapp, of Newbury, in his diary, written at the second siege of Louisburg, says, under date of

> Wednesday, 13 June, 1759, this Day there is 8 or 10 Sail of Ships: one frigate Came in from Boston. Capt. Davenport is in one of them, and this afternoon I went on Board ye Ship to see Brother John Moody.* and he was well and all acquaintanc.

Two days later he wrote as follows: —

> Friday, ye 15, this Day fair Weather, I was to work on ye Scooner of Dixons. 6 Ships Came in to Day. I was on Board Devenports Ship, and Brought John Moody ashore with me and Let him have six dollars.
>
> Sunday, June ye 17th 1759 — . . . Capt Devenport Sail'd for Canada to day.

These extracts furnish satisfactory evidence that William Davenport arrived at Louisburg nearly a year after its capt-

* John Moody was a son of Widow Elizabeth (Gerrish) Moody, who was the second wife of Nathaniel Knapp, senior.

ure by the English and American forces, and sailed June 17, 1759, with the expedition for the reduction of Quebec. The company, under the command of Captain Davenport, consisted of the following officers and men : —

William Davenport, *Capt.*
Thomas Sweet, *Lieut.*
Gersham Burbank, *Lieut.*
Jonathan Merrill, *Ensign.*
Moses George, *Sergt.*
John Moody, *Serg't.*
Daniel Pike, *Serg't.*
Matthew Pettingill, *Sergt.*
Joshua Colby, *Corp.*
Thomas Ford, *Corp.*
Stephen Morse, *Corp.*
Daniel Poor, *Corp.*
William Stevens, *Drum.*

Privates.

1 Luke Swett.
2 Joseph Woodman.
3 Thomas Barnard.
4 John Brock.
5 Pall Coffin.
6 William Matthews.
7 James Ward.
8 John Caswell.
9 Daniel Knight.
10 Nathaniel Roby.
11 Richard Pierce.
12 Thomas Moody.

Privates (continued).

13 Stephen Colby.
14 Ezra Cluff.
15 Daniel Pillsbury.
16 Joshua Morse.
17 Samuel Huse.
18 Eleazar Burbank.
19 Enoch Bagley.
20 Zachariah Beal.
21 William Griffin.
22 Jeremiah Pearson.
23 Enoch Chase.
24 Edmund Baily, Jr.
25 John Stevens.
26 Andrew Hilton.
27 Paul Pearson.
28 Nathan Peabody.
29 Samuel Wyatt.
30 William Cheney.
31 Nathaniel Brown.
32 William Clarke.
33 Richard Sanborn.
34 Zebediah Hunt.
35 Michael Short.
36 Sherborn Tilton.
37 Jacob Burrill.
38 John Currier.*

Most of the men composing this company were natives of Newbury. In the list will be found the name of John Moody, sergeant, who was evidently the "brother John Moody" to whom reference is made by Nathaniel Knapp in his diary. The accidental meeting of these two Newbury men in the harbor of Louisburg is a noteworthy incident that serves to establish the historical fact that Captain Davenport went by the way of Boston and the river St. Lawrence to Canada.

* Massachusetts Archives, volume 97, pages 325 and 326.

He was with his company on the Plains of Abraham Sept. 13, 1759, when General Wolfe was killed, and was present at the surrender of Quebec a few days later. At the expiration of his term of service he returned home, and filed with the proper authorities in Boston a pay-roll for wages due the men under his command, to which he made oath Jan. 31, 1760. Among the items included in a separate bill, rendered at the same time for expenses incurred by him during the campaign, is a charge of £2 4*s.* for "transporting my baggage from Newbury to Boston," and 12*s.* for "transporting self, men, & baggage to Nantasket."

In the spring of 1760, the French forces in Canada were evidently making preparations to recapture Quebec, and New England was again called upon to furnish men to resist the attack. In March, Captain Davenport enlisted eighteen men "for the total reduction of Canada," and in April four more for the same service. The names of the enlisted men on the first list are as follows: —

John Carr, born in Newbury, resident of Newbury, age 21, son of John Carr.

Jeremiah Morse, born in Newbury, resident of Newbury, age 17, servant to Nathaniel Bartlett.

William Hills, born in Newbury, resident of Newbury, age 17, servant to Joshua Baley.

Samuel Huse, born in Newbury, resident of Newbury, age 17, grandson to Charles Chase.

John Davis, born in Andover, resident of Newbury, age 19, son to Mark Davis.

Isaac Mason, born in New Market, resident of Newbury, age 26.

John Owens, born in Wales, resident of Newbury, age 30.

James Martain, born in Newbury, resident of Newbury, age 18, servant to Daniel Chute.

Simeon George, born in Newbury, resident of Newbury, age 17, servant to Abraham Gallisham.

Daniel Lowell, born in Almsbury, resident of Newbury, age 18.

Stephen Coleby, born in Almsbury, resident of Newbury, age 19, servant to Moses Todd.

Enoch Chase, born in Newbury, resident of Newbury, age 17, servant to Stephen England.

Henry Dow, born in Salisbury, resident of Newbury, age 19, servant to Nathan Allen.

Robert Matthews, born in Canso, resident of Newbury, age 18, servant to Mark Haskell, Cape Ann.

John Leatherland, born in Ipswich, resident of Ipswich, age 17, son to Sarah Leatherland.

Leonard Harrison, born in Rowley, resident of Newbury, age 21.

Isaac Stickney, born in Rowley, resident of Newbury, age 19, son to Samuel Stickney.

David Haskell, born in Cape Ann, resident of Newbury, age 19, servant to Caleb Haskell.

The above-named persons appeared before Joseph Gerrish, Jr., commissary of masters and justice of the peace, March 14, 1760, and were duly accepted as able-bodied men.

The second list contains the following names: —

Isaac Baley, born in Newbury, resident of Newbury, age 17, servant to Daniel Clarke.

Richard Tucker, born in Newbury, resident of Newbury, age 18, servant to Dimond Currier.

Moses Pike, born in Newbury, resident of Newbury, age 17, son to Thomas Pike.

Stephen Danford, born in Bradford, resident of Bradford, age 21.

Isaac Baley appeared before Joseph Gerrish, Jr., Richard Tucker and Moses Pike before Joseph Coffin, and Stephen Danford before John Osgood, and were duly accepted for his Majesty's service (Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls, volume 97, pages 416 and 417).

There is no evidence that Captain Davenport again entered the service for a second campaign, although he was actively interested in procuring recruits for the re-enforcement of the English army.

The tradition that he gave his wife a guinea when he left Newbury in 1759 to join the troops assembled for the first attack upon Quebec, which she, by prudence and economy, was able to return to him unused when he reached home again, may be literally true; but at the same time it must be remembered that, if he had only a guinea in ready money at his command, he was the owner of considerable valuable property, the income of which was probably at the disposal of his wife.

In 1762, to meet the demands of the travelling public, he converted his dwelling-house on the corner of Threadneedle alley and Fish Street (now State Street) into a tavern, and hung from a lofty pole a swinging sign, embellished with a quaint portrait of General Wolfe.

In the days of William Davenport the tavern was a popular place of resort. Under its roof the hungry and thirsty found comfort, shelter, good suppers, and good wine. Saturday evening, from all parts of the town, men came to the tavern to hear the news and to discuss politics, theology, and the state of the crops. During the winter months farmers from the surrounding country brought pork, butter, grain, eggs, and poultry to market, and gathered in the capacious bar-room at night, around the cheerful, blazing fire, to while away the time with mugs of flip and mulled cider. The land travel from Maine and the eastern part of New Hampshire passed through Newbury on the way to Boston; and Wolfe Tavern, or Davenport's Inn, as it was often called, soon became a famous resort.

The arrival and departure of the stage-coach brought reliable information from distant places, while items of local interest were gathered from well-known and prominent men about town. Alice Morse Earle, in "New England Customs and Fashions," says: —

> It must be remembered that our universal modern source of information, the newspaper, did not then exist. There were a few journals, of course, of scant circulation; but of what we now deem news they contained nothing. Information of current events came through hearing and talking, not through reading. Hence it came to be that an innkeeper was not only influential in local affairs, but was universally known as the best-informed man in the place. Reporters, so to speak, rendered their accounts to him; items of foreign and local news were sent to him; he was in himself an entire Associated Press.

At the tavern, hot rum punch and egg toddy were intermixed with gossip of the day and vigorous political discussions. The modern doctrine of total abstinence from the use of intoxicating liquors had few advocates a century ago. In those good old times wine and strong drink were generally

provided at funerals for mourning relatives as well as for joyous guests at the marriage feast; and the courage and patriotism of those who stoutly resisted the encroachments of King George III. were evidently stimulated and encouraged by frequent libations of punch and toddy.

A curious old bill, now in the possession of Mr. George Davenport, of Boston, a lineal descendant of William Davenport, well illustrates the customs and habits that prevailed just previous to the Revolution, and, indirectly, reveals the means and methods adopted to arouse enthusiasm and create a public sentiment that would lead to the repeal of the odious Stamp Act. The items of the bill are as follows: —

Dr. Messrs. Joseph Stanwood & others Of the Town of Newburyport, for Sundry Expences at My House on Thirsday Septr 26th A.D. 1765, at the Greate Uneasiness and Tumult on Occasion of the Stamp Act.

To William Davenport.	Old Tenor	*Per Contra Cr*	
		By an order from	
To 3 Double Bowles punch by Capt Robuds Order	£3,, 7,,6	Capt Robuds for	£3,, 7,, 6
To 7 Double Bowles of punch	7,, 7,,6		
To Double Bowl of Egg Toddy	14		
To Double punch 22/6 Single bowl 11/3	1,,13,,9		
To Double Bowl punch 22/6 Double bowl toddy 12/	1,,14,,6		
To bowl punch 11/3 Bowl toddy 6/	17,,3		
To Double bowl Toddy 12/ bowl punch 11/3 . .	1,, 3,,3		
To Double Bole punch 22/6 Nip Toddy 3/ . .	1,, 5,,6		
To mug flip 5/ To a Thrible bowl punch 33/9 . .	1,,18,,9		
To Double bowl punch 22/6 To a Thrible bowl Ditto 33/9	2,,16,,3	By Cash by Richard	
To a Double bowl punch 22/6	1,, 2,,6	Favour	£2,, 5,, 0
To a Double bowl punch 22/6	1,, 2,,6	By Cash by Coleby	1,, 2,, 6
To a Thrible Bowl punch 33/9 Double Bowl Ditto 22/6	2,,16,,3	By Cash by Coleby	1,, 2,, 6
To a Double Bowl punch 22/6 Bowl Ditto 11/3 .	1,,13,,9		
To a Double Bowl punch 22/6 to Double bowl Ditto 22/6	2,, 5		
To 6 Lemons 15/ to bowl of punch 11/3	1,, 6,,3	By Cash by Coleby	£1,, 6,, 0
To 2 Double Bowles punch	2,, 5,,	By Cash by Coleby	2,, 5,, 0
To Double Bowl punch 22/6 bowl punch 11/3 .	1,,13,,9		
To 2 Double bowles punch 45/ to bowl punch 11/3	2,,16,,3		
To Bowl punch 11/3 To bowl punch 11/3 . . .	1,, 2,,6	By Cash by Coleby	0,,11,, 3
To the Suppers which were Cooked Hot	2,, 5		£11,,19,,9
To 8 Double Bowles punch after Supper	9,,	Lawful money . .	£1,,11,,11½
To Double Bowl Toddy 12/ Bowl punch 11/3 . .	1,, 3,,3		
the 27th To Bowl of Egg Toddy 7/	7,,		
To 6 pintes and 1/2 of Spirits @ 10/ pr Point . .	3,, 5,,		
To a Breakfast of Coffee for Sd Company . . .	2,, 5,,		
	£59,,17,,3		
Lawful money . . .	£7,,19,,7,,½		

NEWBURYPORT, 28 Sept. 1765.

Erors excepted p. WILLIAM DAVENPORT.

Coffin, in his History of Newbury, page 231, says: —

In Newburyport the effigy of a Mr. I— B—, who had accepted the office of stamp distributor, was suspended September 25th and 26th from a large elm-tree which stood in Mr. Jonathan Greenleaf's yard, at the foot of King Street (now Federal Street) a collection of tar barrels set on fire, the rope cut, and the image dropped into the flames. At ten o'clock P.M. all the bells in town were rung. "I am sorry to see that substitute," said a distinguished citizen of Newburyport: "I wish it had been the original." Companies of men, armed with clubs, were accustomed to parade the streets of Newbury and Newburyport at night, and to every man they met put the laconic question, "Stamp or no stamp." The consequences of an affirmative reply were anything but pleasant. In one instance, a stranger, having arrived in town, was seized by the mob at the foot of Green Street, and, not knowing what answer to make to the question, stood mute. As the mob allow no neutrals, and as silence with them is a crime, he was severely beaten. The same question was put to another stranger, who replied with a sagacity worthy of a vicar of Bray or a Talleyrand, "I am as you are." He was immediately cheered and applauded as a true son of liberty, and permitted to depart in peace, wondering, no doubt, at his own sudden popularity.

Sept. 30, 1765, the town of Newburyport voted that "the late act of parliament is very grievous, and that this town as much as in them lies endeavour the repeal of the same in all lawful ways, and that it is the desire of the town that no man in it will accept of the office of distributing the stampt papers, as he regards the pleasure of the town, and that they will deem the person accepting of such office an enemy to his country."

It is possible that the tumult and commotion of those memorable days, and even the inspiration of the resolve adopted by the patriotic citizens of Newburyport, may be traced to the influence of the punch prepared by Landlord Davenport for Joseph Stanwood and other worthy guests on the evening of Sept. 25, 1765.

In the early days of Masonry, St. Peter's Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons often met at Mr. Davenport's inn, and the Newburyport Marine Society for many years held its regular monthly meetings there.

William Davenport died Sept. 2, 1773, and was buried on the crest of the Old Hill burying ground, near the Hill Street entrance. His children were as follows: —

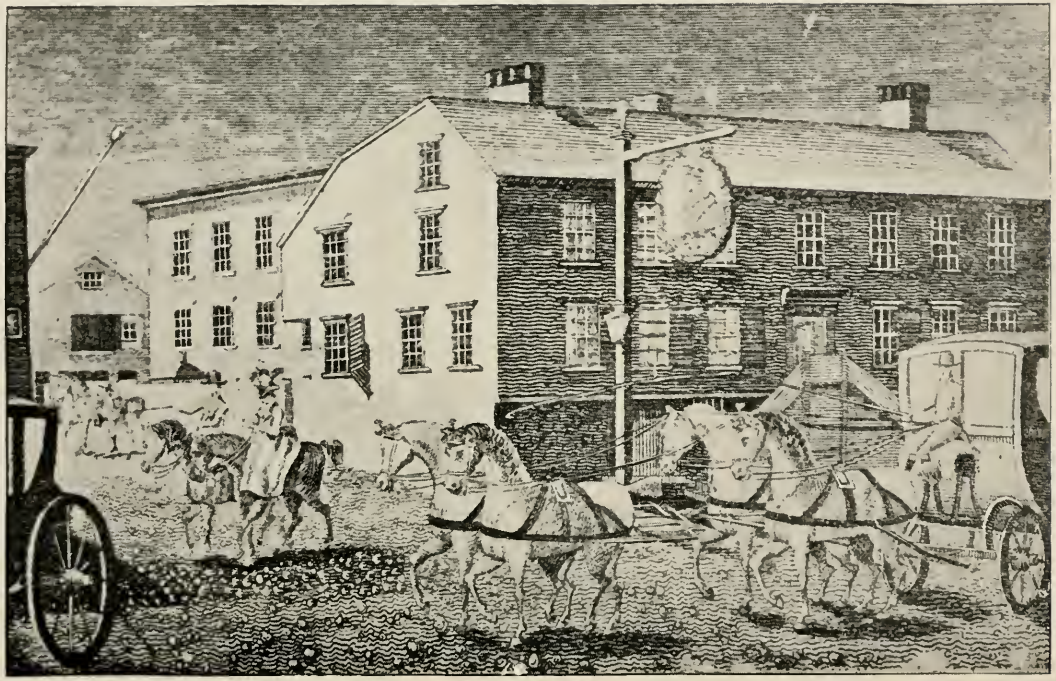
Mary, baptized March 1, 1741.
Grace, born Sept. 12, 1743; baptized Sept. 18, 1743.
Mary, born June 1, 1746; baptized June 1, 1746.
Moses, born Feb. 20, 1747–8; baptized Feb. 28, 1747–8.
Elizabeth, baptized March 4, 1750.
Anthony, baptized March 22, 1752.
Sarah, baptized May 19, 1754.
Moses, baptized July 24, 1757.

In the inventory of his estate, taken Oct. 3, 1773, the following interesting items appear, with the appraised values annexed: —

one negro woman	£3. 0. 0
one ditto child	7. 0. 0
160 gals. West India Rum	21. 6. 8
18 gals. Wine	4. 16. 0
20 gals. Cherry Rum	2. 0. 0
8 gals. Spirits	1. 1. 4
9 bbls. Cider	4. 14. 0
1 gun	12. 0

William Davenport was also the owner of considerable real estate within the limits of Newbury and Newburyport. One lot, several acres in extent, just beyond the New Hill burying ground, is still known by the name of Davenport's hill. Feb. 13, 1771, William Davenport purchased this land of the estate of Oliver Clark. The deed of conveyance is recorded in the Essex Registry of Deeds, book 128, page 209. The land afterward came into the possession of Anthony Davenport, his son, by inheritance and by purchase from other heirs (book 139, page 167).

Letters of administration were granted Anthony Davenport in October, 1773, for the settlement of his father's estate. He was then only about twenty-one years of age, but seems to have conducted the business of the old tavern successfully until his brother Moses was old enough to serve



WOLFE TAVERN.

in his place, and was licensed as an innholder by the court at Ipswich.

Under the management of Moses Davenport the business continued to prosper and the number of patrons increased.

In 1782, Marquis de Chastellux, who served in the Revolutionary army under Rochambeau, made Davenport's Inn his headquarters during his stay in Newburyport, and briefly mentions the fact in the published account of his travels through New England.

An old almanac, printed in 1788 by Nathaniel Low, gives the names of the most noted innholders on the road from Boston to Portsmouth. In the list is "Putnam of Newbury" and "Davenport of Newburyport." The first-named undoubtedly refers to Oliver Putnam, who kept a tavern in what is now known as the Ilsley house, on High Street, near the head of Marlborough Street.

A skilful artist, by the name of Aiken, residing in Newburyport, made about this time an admirable engraving of the old Wolfe Tavern, which has been reproduced by the half-tone process for the illustration of this sketch. The artist himself subsequently acquired considerable notoriety by the retaliatory measures he adopted to mortify and humiliate a fellow-townsman (Edmund M. Blunt, the publisher of Bowditch's Navigator and Coast Charts), with whom he had quarrelled.

In 1804, Thomas Perkins, after some years of service with Moses Davenport, was licensed as an innholder, and assumed control of Wolfe Tavern on his own account. He was born in Topsfield May 28, 1773, and married Elizabeth Storey, of Essex, Feb. 16, 1804. His son, Henry C. Perkins, afterward an eminent physician of Newburyport, was born in one of the upper chambers of the tavern Nov. 13, 1804.

The columns of the *Newburyport Herald* contain some advertisements that seem to indicate that Mr. Perkins did not occupy the position of landlord for more than three years. Under the date of June 8, 1804, the following announcement appears: —

The mail stage from Portsmouth will leave Perkins' Tavern (formerly Davenport's), Newburyport, at half past 12 o'clock P.M. every day (Sundays excepted).

BENJAMIN HALE.

The paper for March 31, 1807, has this notice: —

The Proprietors of the southeast division of the Fourth General Pasture in Newbury and Newburyport are hereby notified and warned to meet at the house of Mr. Thomas Perkins, innholder, in Newburyport, on the 14th day of April next.

May 15, 1807, "Emperor Francis," a tonsorial artist of some celebrity, announced that he had opened rooms on State Street, Newburyport, "one door above the celebrated General Wolfe Tavern, now kept by Mr. Stetson."

It is evident from the above citations that between the thirty-first day of March and the fifteenth day of May, 1807, Mr. Prince Stetson took possession of the house, and was duly established therein as landlord. He continued to serve the public in that capacity until the great fire of 1811. His son, Charles Stetson, was afterward connected with the Astor House in New York City, and was exceedingly popular with the patrons of that famous hostelry.

In the list of buildings burned in Newburyport May 31, 1811 (published in the columns of the *Newburyport Herald*), will be found "the dwelling house and barn of Prince Stetson." Two weeks later (June 14, 1811) "Prince Stetson informs his friends and the public that he shall open his Tavern on Monday next in the House of Col. Bartlet, State St., where he solicits their favors."

Colonel Stephen Bartlett's house was on the lower, or easterly, corner of Temple and State Streets; and the brick addition on Temple Street was built about this time to accommodate the patrons of Wolfe Tavern.

On the corner of State and Harris Streets was a spacious brick house owned and occupied by Colonel John Peabody, uncle of the eminent banker, George Peabody, of London. Colonel Peabody had built this house at great expense, and resided there until, owing to losses by the great fire and

the general stagnation of business, he decided to remove to Georgetown, D. C. Jan. 20, 1812, he gave a quitclaim deed of "the land with the buildings thereon" to Ebenezer Wheelwright and Thomas M. Clark (Essex Deeds, book 195, page 168). Jan. 1, 1814, Ebenezer Wheelwright and Thomas M. Clark sold the property to Benjamin Hale for $7,500 (book 202, page 290).

The alterations and additions required to render the estate suitable and convenient for the entertainment of travellers were speedily provided for, and the property was then leased to the proprietor of Wolfe Tavern. Since that date, notwithstanding frequent changes in ownership, there has been no change in the location of the tavern.

In the Registry of Deeds at Salem the following additional conveyances of this estate are recorded: —

July 16, 1828, Benjamin Hale to the Eastern Stage Company (book 251, page 224).

Feb. 1, 1838, Eastern Stage Company to Simon P. Drake (book 306, page 229).

June 18, 1838, Simon P. Drake to the Ocean Bank (mortgage) (book 306, page 230).

Aug. 31, 1840, possession taken and title to Ocean Bank perfected (book 321, page 19).

March 22, 1844, Ocean Bank to Enoch Tilton, innkeeper, for $7,000 (book 342, page 264).

While the property was in the possession of Mr. Tilton, the building was enlarged on the westerly side by the addition of a dining-room, parlors, etc.; and the brick dwelling-house adjoining, then owned by Mr. Francis Todd, was purchased, and connected with the tavern by a covered bridge.

April 15, 1867, Mr. Tilton sold the tavern, with the land under the same, to Moses S. Little, retaining for his own use the dwelling-house formerly owned by Mr. Todd (book 722, page 87).

June 1, 1871, Moses S. Little sold the property to Ephraim Tebbetts and George Montgomery, of Gilmanton, N. H. (book 829, page 59).

Feb. 19, 1872, Ephraim Tebbetts sold one-half the property to Dr. George Montgomery (book 848, page 5).

Oct. 7, 1873, Dr. George Montgomery sold the tavern with land under the same to Henry S. Shattuck, of Concord, N. H. (book 890, page 223).

The will of Henry S. Shattuck, proved in December, 1883, devised the real estate above described to his wife and children.

July 30, 1887, Nancy A. Shattuck, widow, George H. Shattuck, James A. Shattuck, and Mary E. Shattuck, single woman, conveyed the property to Edward P. Shaw (book 1203, page 566).

Nov. 16, 1891, Edward P. Shaw sold the land with the buildings thereon to Daniel H. Fowle and William Richard Johnston, the present owners and occupants of the tavern (book 1327, page 493).

After the great fire in 1811 Messrs. Anthony and Moses Davenport built the stores now occupied by the Misses Wilkinson, Sampson Levy, and C. W. Wingate, on the site of the old Wolfe Tavern at the corner of State Street and Threadneedle alley. Aug. 18, 1825, partition deeds to and from Anthony and Moses Davenport were recorded in book 238, pages 263 and 264. These deeds state that the land then occupied by the brick store or stores "was purchased by their honored father of Jonathan Dole," which statement is corroborated and confirmed by the conveyances to which reference is made at the beginning of this sketch.

The quaint old sign that hung on its lofty pedestal in front of the old tavern narrowly escaped destruction during the Revolutionary War. Public opinion denounced and condemned everything that savored of royalty in those patriotic days. Even the names Queen and King Streets were changed to Market and Federal Streets in obedience to the will and wishes of the people. The *Essex Journal*, bold and vigorous in its comments on public affairs, declared in its editorial columns that the sign bearing the portrait of General Wolfe, displayed in the very centre of the place, "is an insult to the inhabitants of this truly republican town." Fortunately, however, the views so vigorously expressed were not acceptable to the more conservative members of the

community; and the obnoxious sign was allowed to hang in its accustomed place until long after the close of the war.

Tradition asserts that the head and bust of General Wolfe, surrounded by an elaborate wreath of scroll work, were carved upon the sign and appropriately painted and gilded. The workmanship was effective; and the head and bust, cut in profile, were said to bear a close resemblance to the form and features of the distinguished commander of the English forces at Quebec. As Captain William Davenport was by trade a carver, he was fully competent to do work of this kind, and probably exercised his own skill and taste in the production of this unique sign. In the great fire it was partially, if not wholly, destroyed. When Wolfe Tavern was removed to the corner of State and Harris Streets in 1814, a new sign bearing the portrait of General Wolfe, painted by Moses Cole, an artist of some distinction at that time, was placed in front of the house where it has since remained, with the exception of a brief interval when it was withdrawn from public view, and the name of the hotel itself was changed to "Merrimac House."

In 1887, the old name was restored, and the sign painted by Moses Cole was again hung in its accustomed place. Renovated and improved, the ancient tavern still furnishes entertainment for man and beast, and with its interesting history and associations connects the living present with the old colonial days.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN MEETING-HOUSE.

Sept. 30, 1740, Rev. George Whitefield preached in Newbury for the first time. He addressed a large audience assembled in the Third Parish meeting-house, then located near the foot of Fish Street, in what is now known as Market Square. The enthusiasm aroused by this noted preacher resulted in the organization of a new religious society, whose first place of worship was on the easterly side of High Street, just below the corner of Federal Street.

Rev. Matthias Plant, then minister at Queen Anne's Chapel, in a letter to Rev. Dr. Bearcroft, secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Lands, under date of Feb. 15, 1742–3, says: —

> Since my last of July 23, 1742. There is erected a new meeting house by those People called the new lights, and their Dissenting teacher received 53 into Communion in one day of those who were of that way of thinking.

Mr. Joseph Adams, of Byfield, a graduate of Harvard College, was employed as a stated preacher in the new meeting-house, and the number of worshippers steadily increased. On the thirty-first day of October, 1743, thirty-two male members of the Third Parish asked dismission in order that they might be gathered into a new Congregational church. After a long delay a meeting of the parish was held Feb. 14, 1744, which resulted in a vote to the following effect: —

> First, That the separating brethren had no right to vote in the case then pending. Secondly, That the reasons given by the brethren withdrawn from Communion were not sufficient to Justify their separation or for this Church to grant them a dismission. Thirdly, That a Com-

mittee be appointed to prepare, in the name of the Church, an admonition to the brethren of the separation. Fourthly, That if the separate brethren shall slight the admonition which shall be given them, to return to communion, this Church will in due time proceed to such further censure as is directed in the Gospel.

Meanwhile the disaffected members of the First Parish church, after a long and violent controversy with Rev. Christopher Toppan, relating to their separation from the church, decided to call an *ex parte* council of the neighboring churches and ask for letters of dismissal. After several ineffectual attempts to carry this plan into execution, a council of eight churches was finally convened July 24, 1744. In the absence of Rev. Christopher Toppan and his friends, who declined to take part in the council, all the evidence presented was in favor of the disaffected members of the parish. As the result of this investigation, the pastor of the church was censured; and the aggrieved brethren were advised, in case all proper efforts to obtain satisfaction should fail, "to seek more wholesome food for their souls, and put themselves under the care of a shepherd in whom they could with more reason confide."

Dissatisfied with these proceedings, Rev. Mr. Toppan and his friends called another *ex parte* council (Aug. 31, 1744), which after due deliberation reversed the decision of the previous council, and advised the brethren who had withdrawn from the church to renew their covenant vows, and accept the ministrations of the faithful pastor who had served them for nearly fifty years.

July 16, 1745, Rev. John Tucker was invited to assist Rev. Mr. Toppan in the work and ministry of the First Parish. He accepted the invitation, and was ordained Nov. 20, 1745. Protesting strongly against the doctrinal views of the new preacher, many members of the parish united, with some of the personal friends of Rev. Jonathan Parsons, in an effort to maintain religious worship in the new meeting-house recently erected on High Street, near the head of Federal Street. A subscription paper, dated Newbury, Nov. 25, 1745, gives the names of one hundred and two persons interested in this movement. It reads as follows: —

Upon the mature consideration of the many Difficultys we have long laboured under on Religious accounts, we look upon it, for many and weighty Reasons, our Duty, & not only so, but that it would be much for our Spiritual advantage & edification, and for the advancement of the Interest of the Redeemer's Kingdom among us, to unite in a New Society for the Settlement of a Gospel Ministry among us; and it having pleased God in his Providence to give us an opportunity of Hearing the Rev. Mr. Jonathan Parsons, whereby we have had some tastes of his Ministerial abilities and Qualifications, from which we can't but think, if it should please God to incline him to settle among us in the Ministry, we have a prospect opened to us of obtaining these blessed Ends, looking upon it allso our Duty to provide an handsome, suitable support for such a Ministry. Upon the Rev. Mr. Parsons Accepting our Invitation, We, the Subscribers, do hereby for ourselves covenant, engage, & agree to pay for the Support of the said Rev'd Mr. Parsons yearly & every year while he continues in the Ministry among us, the several Sums which we have herein subscribed for. We also covenant and agree to pay towards his Settlement the several sums which we have subscribed for, as they are set in the following Lists, which are both in the Old Tenor, as witness our hands affixed thereto: —

Thomas Pike,
Timothy Toppan,
Moses Bradstreet,
Enoch Sawyer,
Enoch Titcomb,
Charles Peirce,
Daniel Noyes,
Richard Toppan,
John Brown,
William Brown,
Nathaniel Atkinson,
Joseph Atkinson,
Edward Presbury,
Enoch Toppan,
Joseph Hidden,
Ebenezer Little,
Jonathan Beck,
Benjamin Rogers,
Spencer Bennett,
Benj. Moody,
Stephen Kent,
Parker Noyes,
Enoch Titcomb, Jr.,
Joshua Greenleaf,
John Greenleaf,
Timothy Greenleaf,
Benj. Norton,
Samuel Cresey,
Jonathan Greenleaf,
Nehemiah Wheeler,
William Harris,
Benj. Pierce,
Simon Noyes,
Samuel Toppan,
Samuel Long,
Moses Coffin,
Jonathan Plumer,
John Plumer, Jr.,
Samuel Harris,
Silvanus Plumer,
John Poor,
Henry Titcomb,
John Berry,
Philip Combes,
Jacob Knight,
Moses Peirce,
Nathaniel Knap,
Moses Todd,
Eleazear Keazear,
John Fisher,
Zechariah Nowell,
Joseph Bayley,
Samuel Hale,
Moses Noyes,
Daniel Gooden,
Nathan Peabody,
John Lowden,
Ralph Cross,
John Norton,
John Harris,
Joshua Combes,
Joshua Greenleaf, Jr.,
Nathan Brown,
Lemuel Jenkins,
Nicholas Pettingle,
Daniel Woster,
Joseph Couch, Jr.,
Daniel Lunt, Jr.,
John Harbut,
Samuel Shackford,
Alexander Morrison,
Henry Sewall,
Edmund Morse,
Daniel Richards,
Daniel Wells,
Samuel Todd,
Moses Ordway,
Daniel Sanborn,

Robert Mitchel,	Joseph Cheney,	Benj. Pierce, Jr.,
Benj. Frothingham,	James Safford,	Joseph Russell,
George Goodhue,	Cutting Pettingle, Jr.,	James Mackmillion,
Joseph Goodhue,	Henry Lunt, Jr.,	Samuel Peirce,
Isaac Johnson,	Cutting Pettingle,	Benj. Knight,
Jonathan Knight,	Samuel Pettingle,	Bez'd Knight,
William Noyes,	Moses Pettingle,	Robert Cole,
Daniel Harris,	Richard Hale,	John Pike, Jr.

A true Copy from the Originall. Taken this 16th of Dec'r 1745.

Attest John Brown. *Clerk.*

On the twentieth day of December, 1745, the disaffected members in the First Parish addressed a communication to the church, which concluded as follows: —

Wherefore, brethren, on these considerations, for the peace of our consciences, our spiritual edification and the honor and interest of religion as we think, we do now withdraw Communion from you, and shall look upon ourselves no longer subjected to your watch and discipline, but shall, agreeable to ye advice given us, speedily as we may, seek us a pastor who is likely to feed us with knowledge and understanding, and in whom we can with more reason confide.

And now, brethren, that the God of a full light and truth would lead both you and us into the knowledge of all truth, as it is in Jesus, is and shall be the desire and prayer of your brethren.

This communication was signed by Charles Pierce and twenty-two other prominent and influential men who were at that date living within the limits of the Parish.

On the third day of January, 1746, nineteen persons, who signed the above communication, affixed their names to the following covenant: —

We, the subscribing brethren, who were members of the first church in Newbury, and have thought it our duty to withdraw therefrom, do also look upon it our duty to enter into a church estate, specially as we apprehend this may be for the glory of God and the interest of the Redeemer's kingdom as well as for our own mutual edification and comfort.

We do, therefore, as we trust in the fear of God, mutually covenant and agree to walk together as a church of Christ according to the rules and order of the gospel.

In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this third day of January, 1746.

Charles Pierce
Moses Bradstreet
Edward Presbury
John Brown
Richard Hall
Benjamin Knight
William Brown
Benjamin Pierce
Daniel Noyes
Major Goodwin
Thomas Pike
Daniel Wells
Joseph Hidden
Nathaniel Atkinson, Junior
Jonathan Plummer
Daniel Goodwin
Silvanus Plumer
Samuel Hall
Cutting Pettingell.

In the month of January, 1746, they extended an invitation to Rev. Jonathan Parsons,* of Lyme, Conn., to become their pastor. Considerable opposition was aroused by those who were unfriendly to the new church, and vigorous efforts were made to prevent the installation of Mr. Parsons. On the 19th of March, however, the members of the society assembled in the meeting-house; and the pastor-elect preached a sermon from the text, "Steadfast in the faith" (1 Peter v: 9). At the close of this discourse some letters and testimonials were read, upholding and defending the theological views and opinions of Rev. Mr. Parsons; and the question of proceeding with his installation without calling a council of the neighboring churches was considered, and decided in the affirmative by the unanimous vote of those present. The pastor-elect, standing with uplifted hand, then said, "In the presence of God and these witnesses, I take this people to be my people"; and the clerk, rising, and speaking for the church and congregation, said, "In the presence of God and these witnesses, we take this man to be our minister."

On the 7th of April, 1746, the organization of this independent Presbyterian church was completed by the election of six ruling elders; and Sept. 15, 1748, the members of the society voted, unanimously, to unite with the presbytery of Boston, reserving to themselves the right to choose the elders of their church annually.

* Rev. Jonathan Parsons was born at West Springfield, Mass., Nov. 30, 1705. He graduated at Yale College in 1729, and was installed as pastor of the church in Lyme, Conn., in 1731. In December of that year he married Phebe Griswold, daughter of Mr. John Griswold. Oct. 28, 1745, he removed from Lyme to Newbury, Mass.

March 28, 1746, thirty-eight members of the Third Parish, who had absented themselves from communion for nearly three years, again asked for letters of dismissal and recommendation to the new church. This request was refused; and a second petition, dated April 6, 1746, having met with a similar fate, the dissatisfied brethren determined to act on their own responsibility, without waiting for the approval of a majority of the parish. On the 9th of June following they applied for admission into Rev. Mr. Parsons' church; and after due deliberation the request was granted Oct. 16, 1746.

The society was encouraged and strengthened by this addition to its membership; but the First Parish, as well as the Third Parish, insisted on the right of taxation, regardless of the fact that individual members contributed to the support of religious worship elsewhere. A long struggle to obtain release from these exactions followed.

Oct. 26, 1748, in a petition to the General Court, Enoch Titcomb and Ebenezer Little state that they were appointed by Charles Peirce, Esq., and others of the town of Newbury to present a petition that they may be freed from taxes to the parishes to which they now belong, and incorporated as a distinct parish. The petitioners, in conclusion, say "they are able to support one minister; but, if held to the taxes, there is danger that they will either be obliged to attend under a minister they cannot in conscience hear or be deprived of public worship. They ask that the taxes be stayed until the matter is decided" (Massachusetts Archives, volume 12, pages 506, 507).

Nov. 11, 1748, "A petition of the inhabitants of the First and Third parishes of Newbury, who now attend the ministry of Rev. Jonathan Parsons," states that they verbally empowered Enoch Titcomb and Ebenezer Little to petition the General Court for their being set off from the said parishes, and freed from taxes in them, and pray that any petition presented by Enoch Titcomb and Ebenezer Little may be regarded as the act of the subscribers. The petition was signed by Charles Peirce and one hundred and twenty-two others (Massachusetts Archives, volume 12, pages 513, 515).

In a petition, dated Newbury, Nov. 9, 1748, Charles Peirce and one hundred and twenty-five others, inhabitants of the First and Third Parishes, state that they have separated from their respective societies, and have formed a new society, and settled a minister after the manner of the kirk of Scotland; that they have applied for dismission from their former parishes, and have asked to be freed from taxes there, but have been refused; that the court has also refused to grant their petition; that they are entitled to the indulgence granted Quakers and Anabaptists, and desire to be dismissed from their former parishes, released from taxes, and granted parish powers and authority (Massachusetts Archives, volume 12, pages 508–510).

Nov. 10, 1748, Governor Shirley, in a message to the council and house of representatives, says, with reference to the above petitioners, "They appear to be a competent number to support a minister, and their leaving the old parishes will not weaken them much; and, as I am averse to laying anything grievous upon any people because of their Religious Sentiments, I desire you would once more take it (the petition) into consideration" (Massachusetts Archives, volume 12, page 512).

Notwithstanding this favorable recommendation, the petition was dismissed by the General Court.

June 1, 1749, another petition was addressed to Governor Shirley and the General Court, signed by Charles Peirce and ninety-three others, stating that they had left their former parishes and formed a distinct society, and called and settled an Orthodox, learned and pious minister; that they had applied for dismission and exemption from taxes in said parishes, and had been refused; that said parishes continue to tax and imprison them, though well able to support their ministers without the subscribers' help; that they consider in matters of conscience they should be allowed to judge for themselves as well as the Quakers, etc.; and, as they have more than a thousand souls who attend their meeting, they ask that their case be considered (Massachusetts Archives, volume 12, pages 680–682).

A copy of the above petition was sent to the members of the First and Third parishes, with a notice that the General Court would give a hearing on the subject on the eleventh day of August. After listening to the conflicting testimony presented by the friends and opponents of the new society, the petition was dismissed, and the desired legislation was postponed until fifteen years later.

In 1763, another effort was made to secure relief from the burden of double taxation. A bill authorizing the proprietors of the Presbyterian meeting-house to levy a tax on the owners of pews was refused a second reading in the General Court. June 14, 1764, however, "An act to impower the proprietors of the meeting house in the town of Newburyport, where the Reverend Mr. Jonathan Parsons officiates, to raise money to defray ministerial and other necessary charges," was passed, and approved by the governor.

This act was rendered necessary by the incorporation of the town of Newburyport in the month of January, 1764. The meeting-house where Rev. Mr. Parsons officiated was within the limits of the new town. In order to provide for the changed conditions and to prevent, if possible, further controversy and confusion, the proprietors were authorized by this act "to tax the owners of pews in said meeting house, whose polls or estates are taxed nowhere else, for the support of the public worship of God." The act expired by limitation in 1767, but was renewed from time to time until the year 1780, when the constitution of the State was adopted.

Meanwhile strong efforts were made by influential members of the society to secure additional legislation; and April 26, 1770, "the inhabitants of the town of Newburyport belonging to the several religious societies within the limits of said town" were authorized and empowered by the General Court to raise money for ministerial and other religious purposes, and were released from the payment of "taxes and charges for the support of any minister of any society except for the support of the minister where they usually attend publick worship." These rights and privileges, however, were not extended to the inhabitants of Newbury.

May 24, 1770, Benjamin Pettingell and many others petitioned the town of Newbury for liberty to attend public worship in any part of Newbury or Newburyport, "where they choose, . . . and pay where they attend and no where else." This request was granted by the town; and Nathan Pierce, Joshua Coffin, and Samuel Greenleaf were elected "a committee to petition the general court to confirm the above vote by a law of the province."

At a legal meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of Newbury held May 23, 1771, the above committee was dismissed from further service. Five days later, however, the vote dismissing the committee was reconsidered; and Messrs. Pierce, Coffin, and Greenleaf were "instructed to use their utmost influence to get said vote passed into a law at the next session of the General Court, agreeable to said petition, which was read in the House of Representatives last session, and put over to the next session for further consideration." At the same meeting a motion to instruct Joseph Gerrish, Esq., representative from Newbury, to use his influence to secure the passage of an act granting the liberty asked for, was submitted, and decided in the negative. Apparently, no further action was taken by the town or by the General Court in regard to this matter for twenty-five years.

When the constitution of the State of Massachusetts was adopted in 1780, the third article of the declaration of rights provided "that the several towns, parishes, precincts, and other bodies politic or religious societies shall at all times have the exclusive right of electing their public teachers and contracting with them for their support and maintenance. And all moneys paid by the subject to the support of public worship, and of the public teachers aforesaid, shall, if he require it, be uniformly applied to the support of the public teacher or teachers of his own religious sect or denomination, provided there be any on whose instructions he attends. Otherwise it may be paid toward the support of the teacher or teachers of the parish or precinct in which said moneys are raised." This provision of the constitution did not relieve the members of the First Parish in Newbury from taxation, neither did it settle the question beyond dispute.

June 17, 1796, the General Court passed "An act authorizing the First Parish in Newbury to discharge from taxation, for the support of Public Worship in said Parish, such Persons within the limits of said Parish as attend Public Worship in any other Religious Society, and are willing to be subject to taxation in such society." The preamble to this act reads as follows: —

"Whereas a number of persons within the limits of the First Parish in Newbury, usually attending public worship in some of the Religious Societies in Newburyport, were heretofore exempt from taxation in said First Parish, but doubts have lately arisen as to said exemptions, therefore be it enacted," etc., . . . "the said First Parish shall be, and hereby is, authorized to exempt from taxation all those persons within the limits of said parish" who produce a certificate from any incorporated religious society stating that they are members of that society, and are willing to be taxed therein. In 1833, the third article of the declaration of rights was amended, and religious societies and parishes were granted the liberties and privileges they now enjoy.

When Rev. Jonathan Parsons was invited, in January, 1745–6, to take charge of the society afterward known as the First Presbyterian Society of Newburyport, a meeting-house had been erected on the easterly side of High Street, near the head of Federal Street. Feb. 27, 1745–6, Mr. Parsons bought of John Adams, son-in-law of Benjamin Morse, a dwelling-house, with land under and adjoining the same, on the westerly side of High Street, near the Blue Anchor Tavern, where he resided for more than twenty years.

Ralph Cross, a prominent ship-builder at that time, deeply interested in the organization of the society, contributed liberally toward the cost of the meeting-house, and probably owned the land upon which it stood. No evidence can be found, however, in the Essex registry of deeds to corroborate this statement.

In 1756, a strong and vigorous effort was made to provide a larger and more convenient place of worship for the pros-

perous and growing society. A committee was appointed to select a suitable lot of land for the new meeting-house. After careful consideration a lot of land on the corner of Federal and School streets was purchased, and also an adjoining lot on School Street. The title to this property is described as follows: —

In the division of the estate of Deacon Joshua Beck, in 1753, a lot of land on the corner of School and Federal streets was assigned to Jonathan Beck. Sept. 26, 1754, Jonathan Beck sold a portion of this land, measuring five rods on School Street and the whole width on Federal Street, to Parker Noyes (Essex Deeds, book 102, leaf 131).

April 12, 1756, Jonathan Beck sold an adjoining lot, measuring three and one-half rods on School Street, to Enoch Titcomb, Ralph Cross, John Greenleaf, Ebenezer Little, William Allen, Moses Bradstreet, James Jewett, and others, owners of the pews in the meeting-house to be built on said lot (book 142, leaf 304).

April 12, 1756, Parker Noyes sold the land purchased of Jonathan Beck Sept. 26, 1754, "to the pewholders in the meeting house in Newbury to be built on said lot" (book 142, leaf 304).

The timbers for the heavy oaken frame of the new building were promptly provided and made ready for use; and July 5, 1756, the act of raising and securing them in their proper places began. On the 7th of July the difficult task was completed; and, in commemoration of the event, Rev. John Morehead, of Boston, a leading member of the presbytery, preached a sermon from the text, "And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice" (2 Chron. vii: 12). On the fifteenth day of August, Rev. Jonathan Parsons preached in the meeting-house for the first time, although it was still unfinished, and the audience were obliged to sit on rough benches temporarily provided for that occasion. On the 19th and 20th of the same month the old meeting-house on High Street was taken down.

Rev. A. G. Vermilye, in a discourse delivered Nov. 28,

1856, on the one hundredth anniversary of the First Presbyterian Church, gives the following description of the building erected in 1756: "Immense galleries, containing one hundred pews, besides free seats for strangers, covered three sides of

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN MEETING-HOUSE, BUILT IN 1756.

the building. Opposite, on the long side (East), was the pulpit under which Whitefield was first buried. In the pulpit, at the end, sat the sexton. Immediately in front, below, was the Elder's seat,— a large, square pew, elevated three or four steps, with a table. Behind, and a little below them, sat the Deacons. And over all was the sounding-

board, hung by rods from the ceiling. An aisle run from the pulpit, or rather the deacons' seat, to the door opposite; and another aisle extended all around the building, in front of the wall pews, which were elevated two steps. One hundred and thirty-eight square pews were ranged upon the floor, with a chair in the centre. The seats were hung on hinges to be raised during prayer, and the older people still speak of the noise they made in falling." The steeple was not erected until 1759; and Samuel Pettingell, while at work upon it, on the tenth day of September fell to the ground and was instantly killed.

Oct. 30, 1765, Rev. Jonathan Parsons, then living in Newbury, on High Street, near the head of Marlborough Street, bought of Nathaniel Carter fifty-three rods and eighty-five feet of land in Newburyport, bounded southwesterly by a way thirty-two feet wide (School Street), southeasterly by land of Amos Knight, northwesterly by land of Stephen Mighill, and northeasterly by land of Ralph Cross (Essex Deeds, book 122, leaf 95).

On this lot of land Mr. Parsons built a dwelling-house which he occupied with his family for the remainder of his life.*

* After the death of Rev. Jonathan Parsons, his daughter, Phebe Parsons, singlewoman, sold her interest in the house and land, March 23, 1798, to Bishop Norton, of Newburyport, druggist (Essex Registry of Deeds, book 172, leaf 267).

Oct. 15, 1803, Jonathan Parsons and Lucy Parsons, children of Rev. Jonathan Parsons, sold their interest in the property to Bishop Norton, of Newburyport (book 172, leaf 266).

Aug. 13, 1817, William Bishop Norton conveyed to George Rogers one undivided twentieth part of land and buildings on School Street, with other property devised to him by the will of his father, Bishop Norton (book 215, leaf 169).

Sept. 3, 1831, George Rogers gave a quitclaim deed to William Alexander "of land and buildings on School Street, Newburyport, formerly owned by Bishop Norton, which I bought of William B. Norton Aug. 13, 1817" (book 263, leaf 45).

Dec. 1, 1830, Mark Coffin sold to William Alexander one-eighth part of land and building described substantially as above (book 276, leaf 115).

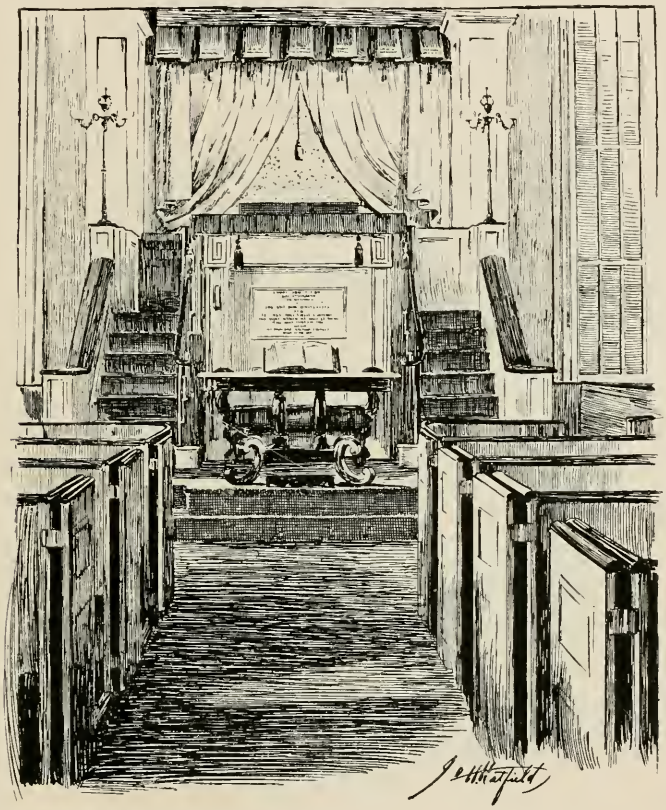
Jan. 30, 1834, Jane Burns and others, children and heirs of Bishop Norton, sold to William Alexander seven-eighths of the above-described property (book 277, leaf 108).

Nov. 26, 1838, William Alexander, by Gilman White, Deputy Sheriff, under execution, conveyed to Hannah Carr, of Newburyport, widow, his interest in this estate (book 308, leaf 170).

March 25, 1851, Hannah Carr gave to Joseph F. Carr, trustee for Hannah Pearson Carr, a deed of all her interest in the above-described house and land on School Street (book 566, leaf 53).

Hannah Pearson Carr, widow of Joseph F. Carr, died Oct. 13, 1890, her husband having died in 1887. In her will, dated April 20, 1877, and proved the fourth Monday in November, 1890, she gave all her real estate to her husband during his life, and the remainder in fee to her adopted daughter, Maria F. Dean, wife of Joseph F. Dean, who is at the present time owner of the house and land in School Street.

In 1770, Rev. George Whitefield visited Newburyport, and preached in the meeting-house on Federal Street September 10 and 11. The Bible that he used at these services has been carefully preserved, and is still used on special occasions. After a brief visit to Portsmouth and Exeter, N. H., he



PULPIT IN FIRST PRESBYTERIAN MEETING-HOUSE.

returned to Newburyport September 29, and died suddenly Sunday morning, September 30, at the residence of Rev. Jonathan Parsons on School Street. He was buried in a vault beneath the pulpit of the Federal Street meeting-house. In the same vault now rest the remains of Rev. Jonathan Parsons, who died July 19, 1776, and Rev. Joseph Prince, a blind preacher, who died in Newburyport Jan. 15, 1791.

The interior of the meeting-house was almost entirely rebuilt in 1829. The large, square pews were removed, the ceiling lowered, and the pulpit transferred from the northeasterly to the southeasterly side of the building. New

CENOTAPH IN OLD SOUTH CHURCH.

galleries were put in, a new crypt constructed, and a cenotaph erected to the memory of Rev. George Whitefield.

This cenotaph was designed by Strickland. The execution of the work was entrusted to a skilful marble worker in Philadelphia, named Struthers. Professor Ebenezer Porter, D. D., of Andover Seminary, composed the inscription; and

the cost of the memorial was defrayed by William Bartlet, Esq., of Newburyport.*

A few years previous to this date the main bone of Whitefield's right arm was surreptitiously taken from its place in the old vault by a visitor, and carried to England. It came into the possession of a Mr. Bolton, a strong friend and admirer of Whitefield, who returned it, in September, 1849, to Rev. Jonathan F. Stearns, then pastor of the Federal Street Society, with a letter disclosing some facts that established its identity beyond question. It was placed, with the other remains of the distinguished preacher, in the newly constructed vault, and is now more carefully guarded, in order to prevent, if possible, the recurrence of similar depredations.

In 1856, extensive alterations and repairs were made on the exterior of the meeting-house, and at the same time some needed improvements within the building were made, practically transforming the old edifice into a new one. All traces of ancient workmanship and peculiarities of construction disappeared, and only the oak frame remained undisturbed. The half-tone print, however, on page 519, gives a view of the exterior of this structure as it was before these alterations were made.

The pastors of the Federal Street Church have been as follows: —

Rev. Jonathan Parsons, installed March 19, 1746; died July 19, 1776.
Rev. John Murray, installed June 4, 1781; died March 13, 1793.
Rev. Daniel Dana, D. D., installed Dec. 19, 1794; resigned Nov. 19, 1820.
Rev. Samuel Porter Williams, installed Feb. 8, 1821; died Dec. 23, 1826.
Rev. John Proudfit, D. D., installed Oct. 4, 1827; resigned Jan. 24, 1833.
Rev. Jonathan F. Stearns, D. D., installed Oct. 16, 1835; resigned Oct. 14, 1849.
Rev. Ashbel G. Vermilye, installed May 1, 1850; resigned April 14, 1863.
Rev. Richard H. Richardson, installed April 24, 1864; resigned Oct. 28, 1868.
Rev. Charles S. Durfee, installed Sept. 8, 1869; resigned July 29, 1872.

* Belcher's Biography of Whitefield, page 443.

Rev. William W. Newell, Jr., installed May 7, 1874; resigned June 30, 1880.
Rev. Charles C. Wallace, installed May 3, 1881; resigned Oct. 3, 1888.
Rev. Brevard D. Sinclair, installed May 1, 1889; resigned Nov. 21, 1892.
Rev. Horace C. Hovey, installed May 9, 1893.

For additional information in regard to the work and influence of this society the reader is referred to a discourse prepared and published in 1826 by Rev. Samuel P. Williams; to an address at the centennial anniversary of the organization of the church in 1846 by Rev. Jonathan F. Stearns; to a sermon, delivered after the completion of the repairs on the meeting-house in 1856, by Rev. Ashbel G. Vermilye; and to a pamphlet, now in course of publication, under the supervision of Rev. Horace C. Hovey and Messrs. John W. Winder, Prentiss H. Reed, and John T. Brown, containing a full report of the exercises at the celebration, April 7 and 8, 1896, of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the society.

Among the narrative and legendary poems of John G. Whittier is one entitled "The Preacher," which tells of the marvellous power and persuasive eloquence of Whitefield,

"A homeless pilgrim with dubious name
Blown about on the winds of fame,
Now as an angel of blessing classed,
And now as a mad enthusiast."

The closing lines of this poem read as follows: —

"Under the church of Federal Street,
Under the tread of its Sabbath feet,
Walled about by its basement stones,
Lie the marvellous preacher's bones.
No saintly honors to them are shown,
No sign nor miracle have they known:
But he who passes the ancient church
Stops in the shade of its belfry-porch,
And ponders the wonderful life of him
Who lies at rest in that charnel dim.

Long shall the traveller strain his eye
From the railroad car, as it plunges by,
And the vanishing town behind him search
For the slender spire of the Whitefield Church,
And feel for one moment the ghosts of trade,
And fashion, and folly, and pleasure laid
By the thought of that life of pure intent,
That voice of warning yet eloquent,
Of one on the errands of angels sent.
And if where he labored the flood of sin
Like a tide from the harbor-bar sets in,
And over a life of time and sense
The church-spires lift their vain defence,
As if to scatter the bolts of God
With the points of Calvin's thunder-rod,—
Still, as the gem of its civic crown,
Precious beyond the world's renown,
His memory hallows the ancient town."

REV. GEORGE WHITEFIELD.

At Gloucester, England, on the sixteenth day of December, 1714, George Whitefield was born.

On his second visit to America he preached, Sept. 30, 1740, in the Third Parish meeting-house, Newbury, then located in the centre of what is now known as Market Square, and under the pastoral care of Rev. John Lowell. On his return from Hampton, Portsmouth, and York, he preached again in Newbury Saturday morning, Oct. 4, 1740, to an immense congregation.

A writer who was present at services in New York conducted by the young and eloquent Whitefield, just previous to his visit to New England, describes him as follows: —

> He is a man of middle stature, of a slender body, of a fair complexion, and of a comely appearance. He is of a sprightly, cheerful temper, and acts and moves with great agility and life. The endowments of his mind are uncommon. His wit is quick and piercing, his imagination lively and florid; and, as far as I can discern, both are under the direction of a solid judgment. He has a most ready memory, and, I think, speaks entirely without notes. He has a clear and musical voice, and a wonderful command of it. He uses much gesture, but with great propriety. Every accent of his voice, every motion of his body, *speaks;* and both are natural and unaffected. If his delivery be the product of art, it is certainly the perfection of it; for it is entirely concealed.

The vast congregation that listened to his preaching in Philadelphia, numbering from five to fifteen thousand daily, were drawn together, as if by magic, from all classes and conditions of society. Benjamin Franklin, describing these meetings, says: —

> Mr. Whitefield's eloquence had a wonderful power over the hearts and purses of his hearers, of which I myself was an instance. . . . I hap-

pened soon after to attend one of his sermons, in the course of which I perceived he intended to finish with a collection; and I silently resolved he should get nothing from me. I had, in my pocket, a handful of copper money, three or four silver dollars, and five pistoles in gold. As he proceeded, I began to soften, and concluded to give the copper; another stroke of his oratory determined me to give the silver; and he finished so admirably that I emptied my pocket wholly into the collector's dish, gold and all.

On his third visit to America, Whitefield came again to Newbury, and preached to a large congregation July 29, 1747. His letters to friends in England during his fourth visit to America state that he held two services in Newbury Monday, Oct. 21, 1754, and a third service Tuesday morning, October 22, and also state that he had made arrangements to preach there the following Sunday, October 27.

In an interleaved almanac, now in the possession of Mrs. Alexander B. Forbes, at Fatherland Farm, Rev. Moses Parsons, who was then settled at Byfield, wrote under date of Oct. 28, 1754, as follows: —

Monday Mr. Whitefield came, and preached from Luke 19: 14 (But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us), dined here. Preach'd at Rowley P. M., Psalm 51: 11 (Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy Holy Spirit from me), then went to Ipswich and preach'd at 4 o'clock, but I did not hear him there.

During Whitefield's seventh and last visit to America he preached in the First Presbyterian meeting-house Sept. 10 and 11, 1770.* He returned to Boston the following day, where he was detained by illness for nearly two weeks. On the 23d, 24th, and 25th of September he was at Portsmouth, N. H., and afterward visited Kittery and York, Me., returning to Newburyport, by the way of Exeter, N. H., on the 29th.

* In the almanac referred to above, Rev. Moses Parsons wrote under the date of Sept. 10, 1770, "Monday went to Port to hear Mr. Whitefield; dined at Mr. Little's with him."

"Tuesday, September 11, went to (conference) at Amesbury. Mr. Prime preached. Mr. Whitefield preached at N. Port."

"September 12, Wensday went to Rowley to hear Mr. Whitefield."

"Thursday, September 13, cloudy, some rain. Went to Mr. Chandler's to hear Mr. Whitefield."

HOUSE ON SCHOOL STREET WHERE REV. GEORGE WHITEFIELD DIED.

He was then quite ill and almost exhausted. After an early supper he took a candle, and was hastening to his chamber. Friends and neighbors had assembled in front of the parsonage, and even crowded into the hall to hear and see the wonderful preacher. He paused on the staircase, and began to speak to them. Although breathing with difficulty, he continued to exhort them "until the candle which he held in his hand burned away and went out in its socket." At six o'clock the next morning, Sunday, Sept. 30, 1770, the most popular and powerful evangelist of modern times was dead.

Funeral services were held at three o'clock Tuesday afternoon, Oct. 2, 1770, in the First Presbyterian meeting-house, Rev. Jonathan Parsons preaching the funeral sermon. The pall-bearers were Rev. Samuel Haven, D. D., of Portsmouth, Rev. Jedediah Jewett, pastor of the First Church, and Rev. James Chandler, pastor of the Second Church in Rowley, Rev. Daniel Rogers, of Exeter, Rev. Moses Parsons, of Newbury, and Rev. Edward Bass, D. D., rector of St. Paul's Church, Newburyport. An immense congregation, gathered from towns near and far remote, filled the meeting-house to its utmost capacity. He was buried in a vault beneath the pulpit. The cenotaph erected to his memory by William Bartlet, Esq., in 1829, bears, in addition to his name, his age, and other facts connected with his busy life, these words,— "No other uninspired man ever preached to so large assemblies."

The house in which Whitefield died is still standing on the easterly side of School Street, Newburyport, only a few rods distant from the house where William Lloyd Garrison was born. Extensive alterations and repairs were made upon it in 1872. The broad hall where the people gathered to listen, and the staircase on which Whitefield stood the night before his death, have yielded to the demands of modern civilization. Two narrow halls, two modern stairways, and two doors opening to the street have taken the place of the former spacious entrance. These, with other changes made at an earlier date, have transformed the old parsonage into a tenement-house convenient for two families.

PARKER RIVER BRIDGE.

Soon after the incorporation of the town of Newbury a ferry was established for the transportation of passengers across the Parker River from Newbury Neck to the settlement at the Lower Green. Oct. 17, 1649, the General Court granted "the petition of Samu: Plum^r, ferryman of Newbury, for to ha^ 2^d p passing^r, for their transportation" (Massachusetts Colony Records, volume 2, page 283).

Nov. 20, 1650, the town of Newbury granted to John Poore twenty-two acres of upland on the "great neck" in consequence of "his being so remote from meeting and difficulty in coming over the ferry and for his satisfaction."

How long Mr. Plummer remained in charge of the ferry is uncertain. In the spring of 1664 he asked for additional compensation for his services; and May 18, 1664, the General Court passed the following order: —

> In ans^r to the petition of Samuel Plummer, fferyman, of Newbery, humbly shewing that, by a country highway & bridge,* set forth & erected vp the riuer by ye County Court of Ipswich for ye bennefit of ye country, his inheritance & trade is much weakened & endamaged, & humbly desiring this Court to mak such due reparation to him, in consideration thereof, as in their wisdomes they shall see meet, the Court Judgeth it meete to order & enable the peticoner henceforth to take one penny more than formerly for the passage of each person, & each beast that he shall transport ouer that ferry, & that he is & shall be discharged of all rates that are or shallbe made in reference to the bridg & highway mentioned in his petition, so long as he shall duely attend ye ferry.— *Massachusetts Colony Records*, volume 4, Part ii., page 103.

In 1734, an effort was made to induce the town of Newbury to consent to the building of a bridge over the Parker

* See sketch of Thorlay's bridge, page 204.

River at or near the place where Samuel Plummer had established the ferry nearly a century before. The following vote was passed and entered upon the records: —

At a Legal meeting of ye Towne of Newbury May ye 7th 1734,

We do hereby . . . grant liberty to have a Bridge built over Parker River at Old Town (so called), provided it may be built & maintained without being a charge unto this Towne of Newbury, and allso provided that it be made a Bridge for coaches and carts, etc., to pass over upon and There be left convenient and sufficient roome for gundelose loaded with hay for to go up or Downe Said River under said Bridge, allso that all persons either with coaches, carts, etc., or with Horses, or on feet. shall have free liberty to pass & repas on said Bridge as in any Highwayes, & allso provided that there be a Bridge built as aforesaid within ten years next ensuing ye date hereof.

This read & considered, and then put to vote by the Moderator; and it passed on ye afirmative, none discenting.

The bridge, however, was not built until nearly twenty-five years after the above vote was passed. Meanwhile strong and persistent efforts were made to raise the money necessary to defray the cost of the proposed structure.

At a meeting of the Inhabitants of the Town of Newbury, held January ye 18. 1749. it was put to vote whether the town are willing there should be a Bridge over the river Parker. alias Oldtown River, in this Town at ye ferry Place. Provided it be Done without any Charge to the Town either for the Building or Supporting the same. & it passed on ye affaimative vote that Mr Daniel Farnam prefer a Petition to ye General Court for a Lottery to Build said Bridge. Provided the Petition be Preferred without Cost to the Town, this was voted on ye affaimve.

The General Court, Jan. 29, 1750–51, passed the following act, entitled: —

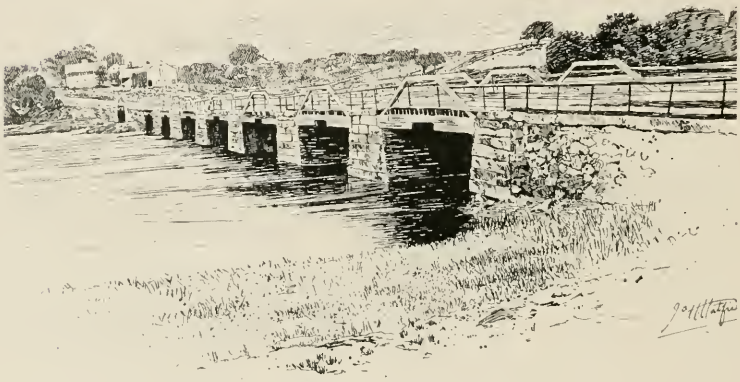
An act for raising the sum of twelve hundred pounds by lottery, for building and maintaining a bridge over the river Parker, in the town of Newbury, at the place called Oldtown ferry.

Whereas the building a bridge over the river Parker. in the town of Newbury, in the county of Essex, at the place called Oldtown Ferry, will be of public service; *and whereas* the town of Newbury have, by Mr. Daniel Farnham, their agent, applied to this court for liberty to raise the sum of twelve hundred pounds, by lottery, for building and

maintaining a bridge over said river, at the ferry place aforesaid, under the direction of persons to be appointed by this government.—

Be it therefore enacted by the Lieutenant-Governor, Council, and House of Representatives,

That Thomas Berry, John Greenleaf, Joseph Gerrish, and Joseph Atkins, Esquires, and the said Daniel Farnham, or any three of them, be and hereby are allowed and impowered to set up and carry on a lottery, within the said town of Newbury, amounting to such a sum as, by drawing ten per cent. out of each prize, they may thereby raise the sum of twelve hundred pounds, to be applied, by them or any three of them, towards building and maintaining a good and sufficient bridge at the place aforesaid, and for defraying the necessary charges of the



PARKER RIVER BRIDGE.

lottery aforesaid; and that the said Thomas Berry, John Greenleaf, Joseph Gerrish, Joseph Atkins, Daniel Farnham, or any three of them, be and hereby are empowered to make all necessary rules for the regular proceeding therein, and shall be sworn to the faithful discharge of their trust aforesaid, and be answerable to the purchasers and drawers of the tickets for any deficiency or misconduct; and that the money so raised shall be applied to the uses and purposes aforesaid (Acts and Resolves of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, volume 3, page 538).

With the funds raised by this lottery the bridge was built in the year 1758 under the supervision of Mr. Ralph Cross. It was eight hundred and seventy feet long, twenty-six feet wide, with nine piers and eight wooden arches.

April 28, 1760, an act providing for another lottery to raise £600 additional for defraying the charges already incurred in building the bridge was passed by the General Court. The preamble to this act states, on the representation of Daniel Farnham, Esq., one of the persons appointed to carry on the lottery, that the bridge is nearly completed, that the cost of the same exceeds the sum raised by the lottery previously authorized, and that an additional sum is needed to complete the work. It further states that, inasmuch as Thomas Berry, one of the persons named in the act passed by the General Court Jan. 29, 1750–51, had died since the passage of that act, and John Greenleaf, Joseph Gerrish, and Joseph Atkins, Esquires, are unable, on account of age and sickness, to conduct the lottery and attend to the duties for which they were appointed, therefore

Be it enacted by the Governor, Council, and House of Representatives, that Caleb Cushing, Esq., Joseph Gerrish, Jun'r, Esq., William Atkins, Esq., and Mr. Patrick Tracey, merchant, together with the aforesaid Daniel Farnham, Esq., or any three of them, are hereby empowered to set up and carry on a lottery within the town of Newbury, and may thereby raise the sum of six hundred pounds for defraying the charges already incurred in building the bridge, and for the management and prosecution of the lotteries, and apply the residue, if any there be, to the maintaining and repairing of the bridge, as occasion shall require (Acts and Resolves of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, volume 4, page 326).

In the warrant for the annual meeting of the town of Newbury, dated March 2, 1761, article fourth reads as follows: —

To know wether the town will take the unsold Ticketts of Newbury Lottery, No. 4, for Building & maintaining the bridge at Old Town, if any should be unsold at the time of Drawing. And what the town will do to Promote & forward the drawing of said Lottery.

The records do not state what action was taken when this article was reached in the regular order of business. Probably the tickets were disposed of by persons directly interested in the construction of the bridge; and the town, in its

corporate capacity, was not called upon to render any pecuniary assistance.

April 21, 1761, the Lords of Trade in London wrote to Governor Bernard at Boston, New England, substantially as follows: —

Between February and April, 1760, several laws were passed providing for the construction of ferries, roads, &c., by lotteries, "which is a mode of raising money that in our opinion ought not to be countenanced, and hardly to be admitted into practice upon the most pressing exigency of the state, more especially in the Colonys, where the forms of Government may not admit of those regulations and checks which are necessary to prevent fraud and abuse in a matter so peculiarly liable to them." We cannot therefore but disapprove these laws upon general principles; but, when we consider the unguarded and loose manner in which they are framed, the objections are so many and so strong that We should have thought to have laid them before his Majesty for His Majesty's disapprobation were we not restrained by the consideration that the purposes for which they were passed having been carried into full execution, some inconveniences might attend disannulling them; but it is our duty to desire that you will not for the future give your assent to any laws of the like nature.

Notwithstanding the objections urged by the Lords of Trade, the General Court, Feb. 24, 1763, passed "An act for the continuation of the lottery for raising a further sum for maintaining the bridge over the River Parker." By the provisions of this act the persons named in the act approved April 28, 1760, were authorized and empowered to continue the lottery under the same regulations and restrictions in order to raise the sum of £300 to defray the charges incurred in the building of the bridge, etc. (Acts and Resolves of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, volume 4, page 615).

Subsequently an act for raising the sum of £3,200 by means of a lottery, for building a hall for the students of Harvard College to dwell in, was passed by the General Court, but was not consented to by Governor Bernard until he had submitted it to the Lords of Trade and obtained their consent to the same. In their reply they state that "they are still of the opinion that lotteries in the American Colo-

nies ought not to be countenanced, and are fully convinced that the too frequent practice of such a mode of raising money will be introductive of great mischief; yet, in consideration of the general propriety and utility of the service to be provided for by the bill submitted for approval, we have no objection to your passing it into a law, desiring at the same time that it may be understood that such a permission shall not be drawn into precedent in any other case whatever."

The managers of the lottery having expended all the money that had been raised for the purpose of building the bridge over the Parker River, it became necessary a few years later to provide funds to meet the cost of some needed repairs. The General Court therefore enacted, June 30, 1768, "that a toll gate shall be erected and a suitable person appointed to receive fees from every person who shall pass over the bridge." The act also fixed the rates of toll, authorized the court of general sessions for the county of Essex to appoint one or more trustees to receive of the keeper of the bridge the money collected, and provided that the bridge should be "free for all persons travelling to or from the place or places of publick worship on Lord's Days." The powers and privileges granted by this act "continued in force for ten years and no longer" (Acts and Resolves of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, volume 4, page 1030).

At the July term of the court of general sessions. held at Salem in 1768, Jonathan Poore was appointed toll-gatherer; and Daniel Farnham, Esq., William Atkins, Esq., and Captain Patrick Tracy were appointed trustees. Notwithstanding the limitations and restrictions named in the act above referred to, the bridge remained under the care and control of the court for nearly sixty years.

In 1784, it was rebuilt; and at the December term, held in Salem in 1785, Moses Hoyt gave bond, with sureties, to the county treasurer "for the faithful discharge of his duties as trustee of the great bridge over Parker River." He evidently served as trustee for more than ten years. In 1796, at the April term of the court, he rendered an account of his

receipts and expenditures, from which it appears that the revenue from the bridge was, at that date, barely sufficient to meet the annual expenses.

Feb. 13, 1798, the General Court passed "An act for establishing a toll for the purpose of repairing and maintaining the great bridge over the River Parker, in the town of Newbury, and county of Essex." By the provisions of this act toll was to be collected from the first day of May to the last day of October in each year, but no toll was to be demanded on the Lord's Day. The court of general sessions was authorized to appoint a suitable person to receive the toll and superintend the repairing of the bridge. The act also provided "that Jonathan Poor, Daniel Hale, Amos Hale, Samuel Plumer, John Thurston, Benjamin Thurston, Mark Plumer, David Plumer, Stephen Poor, and Simeon Plummer, and their families, or the occupants of their estates contiguous to said Bridge, and their Minister and Physician, be, and hereby are, exempted from paying the toll required by this law, so long as they shall keep in good repair, in the judgment of the Trustee of said Bridge, the whole of the abutment of said Bridge, from the South shore to the first arch, including the Caps and railing."

In 1827, extensive repairs were needed in order to make the bridge safe for travellers; and on the third day of March of that year the General Court passed "an act to incorporate certain persons for the purpose of building or repairing a Bridge over Parker River, in the town of Newbury, in the County of Essex."

David Plummer, Daniel Plummer, Samuel Newman, David Dole, Richard Jaques, Enoch Plummer, Joseph Farley, Samuel Poor, John M. Plummer, William Dole, Thomas Moody, and other persons associated with them were made a corporation, by this act, under the name of the Parker River Bridge Corporation. The corporation was authorized to repair or rebuild the bridge, with good and sufficient materials, "over the River Parker at a place formerly called and known by the name of 'Old town ferry.'" The bridge, when completed, to have not less than six open arches, "one

of said arches to be at least forty-five feet wide for the convenience and accommodation of the boating on said river." It was also provided that the corporation should have the right to collect toll for the full term of fifty years; "but all persons going to, or returning from, public worship or military duty," were to be allowed to pass over the bridge free, and the General Court reserved to itself the privilege of regulating the rate of toll after the expiration of fifteen years.

Under this act of incorporation a company was organized, and a committee appointed to make the necessary repairs. During the following summer the work was completed; and the bridge, under the supervision and control of the Parker River Bridge Corporation, was maintained as a toll-bridge until the year 1850, when the rights and privileges of the corporation were surrendered to the Commonwealth.

In 1851, petitions, signed by Daniel Plummer and others, in behalf of the inhabitants of Newbury, and Micajah Lunt and others, in behalf of the proprietors of Parker River bridge, were presented to the General Court, praying that the county commissioners might be authorized to repair or rebuild the bridge at the public expense.

In the warrant, calling a meeting of the legal voters of the town of Newbury, dated Feb. 1, 1851, one of the articles reads as follows: —

> To see what action the town will take on an order of notice from the General Court on petition of Micajah Lunt and Samuel Poor, committee of the proprietors of Parker River bridge.

Feb. 8, 1851, the town, on motion of J. Little, Esq., "voted that the Hon. Caleb Cushing be requested to prefer to the Legislature the passage of a law authorizing the County Commissioners to accept of toll bridges, connecting public roads, when surrendered by the proprietors and of public benefit."

During the severe storm, which occurred in the month of April, 1851, when the light-house on Minot's ledge, at the entrance to Boston Harbor, was destroyed, the tide rose to a

great height in Parker River, and three of the wooden arches near the centre of the bridge were lifted from their foundations and floated some distance up the stream.

May 24, 1851, the General Court passed an act authorizing the county commissioners "to construct a bridge over Parker river, in the town of Newbury, at or near where the Parker river bridge, so called, lately stood; the expense to be assessed upon such parties as they may have a right to direct to pay the same." In the second section of this act the Commonwealth relinquished to the County of Essex all rights surrendered, or to be surrendered to it, by the stockholders of the Parker River bridge.

At a meeting of the legal voters of the town of Newbury, held Aug. 6, 1851, on motion of Asa Adams, "a committee was chosen to oppose the building of a bridge over the Parker River until the town can have a hearing before the Legislature." The committee consisted of Messrs. David S. Caldwell, Daniel Noyes, and Isaac Adams; and they were authorized to employ counsel, should they deem it expedient to do so.

This remonstrance on the part of some of the inhabitants of Newbury delayed the work of reconstruction for several months; but during the summer and autumn of 1853 the bridge was completed, and in October of that year the county commissioners issued an order directing the town of Newbury "to pay the expense of building the bridge over the river Parker at old town."

In the warrant, signed by the selectmen of Newbury Dec. 12, 1853, calling upon the inhabitants of the town to meet for the transaction of important business, the second and third articles of the warrant read as follows: —

Article Second.— To see if the town will choose a Committee to appear before the Hon. County Commissioner's Court, to be holden at Salem the last Tuesday of the present month, to show cause why they should not pay for the construction of Oldtown bridge, so called, as ordered by the said Commissioners. If said committee be chosen, then

Article Third.— To see if the town will instruct said Committee to relinquish all right or claim to establish a toll on said bridge.

At the town meeting held Dec. 19, 1853, "it was voted that a committee of three be chosen to appear before the County Commissioners on Tuesday, the 27th inst.," to show cause why the town should not be called upon to pay for the construction of the bridge over Parker River; and this committee, consisting of Captain Richard Adams, Ebenezer Little, and William W. Perkins, were authorized to relinquish all right to establish toll over said bridge.

At the hearing held December 27 an agreement was reached by which the county assumed the entire cost of rebuilding the bridge, and the town of Newbury was required to pay all subsequent charges for repairs. In compliance with this agreement the bridge was made free for the accommodation of the public, and ever since that date it has been maintained and controlled by the town of Newbury.

HOUSE BUILT BY COL. MOSES LITTLE IN 1748

COLONEL MOSES LITTLE.

The house at Turkey Hill now owned and occupied by Mr. John Gardner Little was built, in 1748, by Colonel Moses Little, a descendant of George Little, who settled in Newbury in 1640. The principal facts and incidents related in the following sketch are taken from the genealogy of the family prepared by George Thomas Little, A. M., and published in 1882.

The frequent transfers of land to and from George Little, who was a tailor by trade, indicate that he was also deeply interested in agriculture and a large owner of real estate. His son, Moses Little, born March 15, 1657, lived and died in the old homestead in Newbury not far from "trayneing green," on the road leading to the mill on Little river. His grandson, Moses Little, born Feb. 26, 1691, married, Feb. 12, 1716, Sarah, daughter of Sergeant Stephen and Deborah Jaques, and lived in the same place until about the year 1730, when he bought, of his uncle Joseph, the Turkey Hill farm and removed his family thither.

Colonel Moses Little, son of the last-named Moses Little and Sarah, his wife, was born May 8, 1724, in the old homestead, but subsequently lived with his parents, after their removal, at Turkey Hill. He married, June 5, 1743, Abigail, daughter of Joshua Bailey, when he was only nineteen years of age. His wife was a sister of General Jacob Bailey, a distinguished officer of the French and Revolutionary wars.

In 1748, he built a house for his own use a few rods in a northerly direction from his father's residence, and there lived until his death. The house is still standing; and the details of its cost, in his own handwriting, have been carefully preserved, and are still in the possession of his descendants.

He was for several years surveyor of the King's woods, and acquired by grant and purchase large tracts of land in Vermont and New Hampshire, and at one time was the owner of the greater part of what is now Androscoggin County in the State of Maine.

Nov. 5, 1767, his father conveyed to him, in consideration of his payment of various sums of money, amounting to £1,300, to his brothers and sisters, one hundred acres of land in Newbury, with the buildings thereon; "also sixty acres of land with the buildings thereon where my said son Moses now lives"; also four acres at Brown's Garden, so called; and all other lands and interests therein, wherever the same may be, excepting five acres of land in Bradford, bought of David Pearson (Essex Deeds, book 131, page 222).

At the breaking out of the War of the Revolution, Moses Little, Jr., was over fifty years of age; but, at the first news of the battle of Lexington, he marched with a company of Newbury men to the headquarters of the army at Cambridge. He was placed in command of a regiment raised in the northern part of Essex County.

"At the battle of Bunker Hill he led three of his companies across Charlestown Neck, under a severe fire from the British batteries and ships-of-war, reached the scene of action before the first charge of the enemy, and was present throughout the entire engagement. His men were posted in different places,—a part at the redoubt, a part at the breastwork, and some at the rail fence. A fourth company came upon the hill after the battle began." In this engagement forty of his regiment were killed or wounded.

The names of the officers and privates who enlisted in 1775 to serve for eight months, under Colonel Moses Little, in the company commanded by Captain Jacob Gerrish, are as follows:—

Jacob Gerrish, *Capt.*
Silas Adams, *Lieut.*
Amos Atkinson, *Lieut.*
Nath'l Pearson, *Sergt.*
Stephen Lunt, *Sergt.*
Wm. Searl, *Sergt.*
Nath'l Adams, *Sergt.*
Jacob Hale, *Corp.*
Wm. Morgaridge, *Corp.*
Eliphalet Kilburn, *Corp.*

Joseph Carr, *Corp.*
Benj. Newman, *Drum & Fife.*
John Kenney, *Drum & Fife.*

Privates.

Enoch Adams,
Mark Anthony,
Edward Deverish Burke,
John Burbank,
Jacob Chizamore,
Benj. Beedle,
John Currier,
Jedediah Currier,
William Currier,
Benj. Carr,
John Choat,
Eben Choat,
John Cheney,
Enoch Flood,
Wm. Flood,
Daniel Goodridge,
Oliver Goodridge,
John Lunt,
Annis Merrill,
Christopher Merrill,
Richard Martin,
Peter Ordway,
Moses Pettengill,
Samuel Place,
Benj. Poor,
Amos Poor,
Eliphalet Poor,
Joseph Rogers,
Richard Rolfe,
Moses Rollins,
Stephen Smith,
John Sawyer,
Absalom Thorla,
Joshua Tappan.*

Colonel Moses Little was officer of the day when Washington took command of the army, and subsequently became personally acquainted with his commander-in-chief. "He went with the army to New York after the evacuation of Boston, and was present at the disastrous battle of Long Island. He held command of Fort Greene, near the centre of the American line, before the engagement, and during it was stationed at the Flatbush Pass. He also took part in the battle of Harlem Heights, but did not accompany his men in the retreat through New Jersey, being detained by sickness at Peekskill. During the winter he was in command of an important encampment at the latter place, but in the spring of 1777 was forced to return home on account of ill-health. Two years later he declined for the same reason the commission of brigadier-general and the command of an expedition raised by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts to dislodge the enemy from their position on the Penobscot."

After his return home he was for several years elected representative to the General Court. In 1784, he lost to a

* History of Essex County, published in 1888, second volume, page 1723.

great extent his power of speech by a stroke of paralysis. He lived, however, for many years, dying May 27, 1798. The sword he used at Bunker Hill, his commission from the Continental Congress, and other mementoes of his long and eventful life are preserved at Turkey Hill.

His will, dated Sept. 1, 1775, and proved June 4, 1799, made liberal bequests to his wife and to each of his daughters. To his sons, Josiah and Moses Little, he gave the farm in Newbury, with the buildings thereon. He also gave to his son Moses about seven thousand acres of land in Apthorp, N. H., and one-eighth of the Pejepscot patent on the east side of the Androscoggin River.

In the division of the farm at Turkey Hill between Josiah and Moses, the latter came into possession of one-half the upland and meadow land, together with the whole of the house built by Colonel Moses Little in 1748. He owned and occupied the house until March 18, 1842, when he made an assignment of his property to W. B. Bannister and Josiah Little (Essex Deeds, book 331, page 95).

March 22, 1842, W. B. Bannister and Josiah Little conveyed the house and land to Matthias P. Sawyer (book 348, page 122).

April 11, 1842, Matthias P. Sawyer gave a deed of this property to Josiah Little (book 332, page 11).

Oct. 2, 1860, the executors of the will of Josiah Little sold to John Gardner Little "all the land with the buildings thereon," particularly described in the deed recorded in the registry of deeds, book 612, page 221.

Mr. John Gardner Little, the present owner of the estate, is a great-grandson of Colonel Moses Little.

The half-tone print on page 540 gives a view of the old homestead as it now is. Although nearly a century and a half old, there has been no attempt in recent years to change its appearance outwardly or modernize it within.

PATRICK TRACY.

Many important facts and incidents connected with the early life and parentage of Patrick Tracy are unknown. He was probably born in the county of Wexford, province of Leinster, Ireland, about the year 1711. When quite a young lad, he sought and obtained employment in a merchant vessel, and, with the consent of his parents, sailed from the harbor of Wexford for New England. The date of his arrival in Newbury is uncertain. For several years he followed the sea, and made frequent voyages to the West Indies and elsewhere. He afterward became a competent and skilful navigator, and as ship-master and ship-owner acquired considerable wealth. He subsequently established himself in business as a merchant and importer of foreign merchandise.

He was a vestryman in St. Paul's Church from 1743 to 1747, inclusive, and a subscriber to a fund raised in 1743 for the purpose of providing new pews for the church. May 1, 1744, he was assigned two pews (Nos. 35 and 49) as his proportion of the number built.

Dec. 9, 1749, he bought of Deacon Parker Noyes about fifteen rods of land with a dwelling-house and shop thereon, near the foot of State Street, on the southwesterly side of Water Street, for the sum of £4,800, including, also, the privilege of a twelve-foot way leading from Water Street to the land of Joseph Arnold. The heirs of Samuel Todd, Timothy and Richard Toppan, Joseph Arnold, and the grantor are named as abutters (Essex Deeds, book 93, leaf 195).

Patrick Tracy owned and occupied this property at the time of his decease, but the boundaries had been consider-

PATRICK TRACY.

ably enlarged by the purchase of adjoining land in 1753 and 1754. The house and other buildings were destroyed by the great fire of 1811. The twelve-foot way mentioned in the deed is now known as Elbow alley. It extends from Water Street, near its junction with Market Square, running at first in a southerly direction, then turning abruptly to the southwest, and so continuing until it reaches Liberty Street.

July 8, 1757, Mr. Tracy purchased the dwelling-house, wharf, dock, etc., owned by Colonel Richard Kent at the time of his death. On this wharf, built by Richard Dole in 1678, Mr. Tracy erected several large warehouses for the storage of merchandise.

In 1771, he bought the house and land on Greenleaf's lane previously owned and occupied by Rev. John Lowell. He removed the house to Temple Street, and erected on the site thus made vacant an elegant and substantial residence for his eldest son, Nathaniel Tracy.* His only daughter, Hannah, married Jonathan Jackson in 1772, and commenced her married life in the house on High Street now known as the Dexter house. In 1778, the adjoining house, built by Hon. John Lowell, was purchased by Mr. Tracy for the use of his son John Tracy.

A portrait of Patrick Tracy, painted by an unknown artist, is in the possession of Mrs. Patrick Tracy Jackson, No. 383 Beacon Street, Boston. A photograph of this painting hangs in the Public Library Building, Newburyport, and has been reproduced by the half-tone process for the illustration of this sketch. The original oil painting is of very large size, the canvas measuring at least five feet in width and ten feet in height. The work is finely executed, and represents Captain Tracy standing erect, dressed in the costume of the period. An anchor, on which his left hand rests, with several boxes and bales of merchandise in the background, symbolize his career as a sailor and as a merchant.

In commercial as well as in mercantile affairs Captain Tracy was eminently successful, and maintained to the close of a long life the character of an honorable and upright man.

* In 1865, this house was purchased by private subscription, and presented to the city of Newburyport for a Public Library Building.

His intention of marriage to Hannah Carter, of Hampton, N. H., was recorded in Newbury Dec. 4, 1742; and Jan. 25, 1742–3, he was married by Rev. John Lowell, of Newbury. His children by this marriage were as follows: —

Hannah, born Oct. 20, 1743; died July 2, 1744.
Vincent, born May 4, 1745; died July 7, 1745.

Hannah (Carter) Tracy died March 27, 1746, aged twenty-eight. Captain Tracy married, for his second wife, Hannah Gookin, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Gookin, Jr., and Dorothy (Cotton), of Hampton, N. H., July 25, 1749. The children by this second marriage were as follows: —

Nathaniel, born Aug. 11, 1751.
John, born April 19, 1753.
Hannah, born April 26, 1755.

Hannah (Gookin) Tracy died Aug. 20, 1756, aged thirty-three. Captain Tracy married March 25, 1773, for his third wife, Mary, widow of Michael Dalton and mother of Tristram Dalton. He had no children by this marriage. He died Feb. 28, 1789, aged seventy-eight. Mary (Dalton) Tracy died Dec. 10, 1791, aged seventy-eight. He was buried in St. Paul's churchyard. On the monument erected to his memory is the following inscription: —

Underneath are the remains of
Patrick Tracy, Esquire,
Who departed this life
February 28th 1789
Aged 78 years.
In various and strongly Contrasted
Scenes of Life
He eminently shone as a man,
A citizen and a Christian.
His firm expectation of a future existence
Moderated his Temper in Prosperity
Supported him in Adversity
And enabled him to triumph in Death.

His will, on file at the probate office in Salem, was evidently written by Theophilus Parsons, who was named as executor. The will was dated Oct. 16, 1788, and proved April 3, 1789. By this will he gave to his son Jonathan Jackson and wife, Hannah (Tracy) Jackson, and their children "the house where I now live" at the foot of Fish Street; to John Tracy and his children "the house where he (John Tracy) now lives, purchased of John Lowell, Esq."; and to Nathaniel Tracy and his children "my brick dwelling house in Newburyport at present improved by my son Jonathan Jackson, with all the land under and adjoining the same, and all the buildings thereon, being all my land between Fish Street and Green Street."

He also provided for the support of his "faithful black man Apropos," and gave him "the right to dwell with his family in the house now standing upon my land or field aforesaid by the burying place in which he now dwells, and also a right during his the said Apropos' natural life to improve the garden adjoining his said dwelling house, which rights, free of any rent, I hereby give and confirm to him, the said Apropos, during his own life, and no longer."

"And, further, I hereby enjoin it upon my children that when and so far as the said Apropos is incapacitated from acquiring his subsistence, and that with comfort, that they equally join in assisting him to render his life comfortable; and this I expect from my children as they value my injunctions or shall respect my memory."

April 8, 1791, two years after the death of Patrick Tracy, the land upon which Apropos lived, with about eleven and one-half acres adjoining, was conveyed by Thomas Russell to Theophilus Parsons, "reserving to the said Apropos the right to use and occupy the said house and about one-half acre of land" (Essex Deeds, book 154, page 178).

March 30, 1792, Theophilus Parsons conveyed the above-described property to Timothy Dexter (book 154, page 178).

Dec. 10, 1794, Timothy Dexter sold to Anthony Davenport, merchant, and Moses Davenport, innholder, a certain lot of land, situated in Newburyport, bounded and described

substantially as in the above-named deeds, "reserving out of the described Premises to Appropos Tracy, late servant to Patrick Tracy, Esq., deceased, the use and occupation of a dwelling house and half an acre of land under and adjoining the same, situate at the East corner of the Premises as the same is fenced, by the said Appropos during the natural life of the said Appropos" (book 158, page 231).

March 27, 1848, William Davenport, son of Anthony Davenport, and Anthony, son of Moses Davenport, sold to the town of Newburyport one-half the Davenport pasture, so called, bounded on Low Street (now Pond Street), the town's land, and land of Eastern Railroad Company (book 395, page 209). By this conveyance the east corner of the pasture where "Appropos" formerly lived was transferred to the town of Newburyport, and since that date there has been no change in the ownership of the property.

The old homestead, owned and occupied by Patrick Tracy at his death, remained in the possession of Jonathan Jackson and his children until Jan. 17, 1805, when one-half of the land and buildings were sold to Mark Coffin for $4,500, and the other half to Joseph Cutler for a like sum. The deeds were signed by Jonathan Jackson, Henry Jackson, merchant, Charles Jackson, James Jackson, physician, Patrick Tracy Jackson, merchant, Harriet Jackson and Mary Jackson, singlewomen, Francis Cabot Lowell, merchant, and wife Hannah in her right, and John Gardner and wife Sarah in her right, all of Boston (Essex Deeds, book 177, leaves 38 and 70).

Joseph Cutler sold his half of the property to Richard Pike Oct. 31, 1807 (book 182, leaf 28); and, after the death of Mark Coffin, Samuel Bailey purchased the other half (deeds recorded book 178, page 133, and book 182, page 50). Nov. 20, 1807, a partition was made of the land and buildings between the two owners; and that portion upon which the house stood came into the possession of Richard Pike, who owned it when it was destroyed by the great fire in 1811.

PUBLIC LIBRARY BUILDING.

After the purchase of the Lowell estate on Greenleaf's lane in 1771, Patrick Tracy erected on the site of the old house, which he removed to Temple Street, an elegant brick residence for his eldest son, Nathaniel Tracy, who married, Feb. 28, 1775, Mary Lee, daughter of Colonel Jeremiah Lee, of Marblehead.

At that date, Nathaniel Tracy was not quite twenty-four years of age. He was born Aug. 11, 1751, and graduated from Harvard College in 1769. He took a supplementary course of study at Yale, and in 1772 commenced business in partnership with Jonathan Jackson at Newburyport. The firm was prosperous, and for many years engaged in mercantile transactions of great magnitude. At the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, Nathaniel Tracy fitted out a fleet of privateers. The first one sailed from this port in August, 1775. During the next eight years he was the principal owner of twenty-four cruising ships, carrying 340 guns, and navigated by 2,800 men. They captured one hundred and twenty vessels, which, with their cargoes, were sold for nearly four million dollars; and with these prizes 2,225 men were taken prisoners of war. During the same period Mr. Tracy was the principal owner of one hundred and ten merchant vessels valued, with their cargoes, at $2,733,300. At the close of the war only thirteen were left, all the rest having been lost or captured by the enemy.

While prosperous and successful, Mr. Tracy lived in magnificent style. He owned several houses in addition to the brick house on State Street. Among them was the Spencer-Pierce house in Newbury and the old Craigie house in Cambridge, formerly Washington's headquarters, and afterward

HOUSE BUILT BY PATRICK TRACY IN 1771.

the residence of the poet Longfellow. He was liberal and given to hospitality. His cellars were stocked with the choicest wines. His horses and carriages were the best that money could buy, and the appointments at his table were rich and sumptuous. At his home in Cambridge he entertained many distinguished guests; and in the brick house on State Street, Newburyport, he was often honored with visitors prominent in public life.

In an article written by Colonel Samuel Swett, son of Dr. John Barnard Swett, and published in the *Newburyport Herald* Nov. 23, 1865, is the following interesting statement: —

> Thomas Jefferson was an intimate friend of Mr. Tracy, and wrote some poetry concerning him. He was a guest of Mr. Tracy for some time at his house, with his eldest daughter and a female slave; and they embarked with Mr. Tracy in his ship "Ceres" for England, where Mr. Jefferson debarked and Mr. Tracy sailed for Portugal in hopes of obtaining a favorable settlement of his accounts with Gardoqui there, but in this he was most wofully disappointed.

The facts stated in the above quotation are corroborated by James Parton in his Life of Thomas Jefferson. A paragraph from the chapter entitled "Envoy to France" reads as follows: —

> While Jefferson was thinking of returning in all haste to New York to catch the next French packet, he heard of a Boston ship loading for London that would, it was thought, put him ashore on the French coast. It proved to be the ship "Ceres," belonging to Nathaniel Tracy, one of the great merchants of New England, who was going in her himself, and would land the party at Portsmouth, after having passed the whole voyage in communicating commercial knowledge to Mr. Jefferson. Nothing could have been more fortunate.

Parton adds that Jefferson, in order to obtain additional information in regard to the business affairs of New England, "made an excursion along the coast to Salem, Newburyport, Portsmouth, towns beginning already to feel the impulse towards the remoter commerce which was to enrich them."

Jefferson, in his autobiography, briefly alludes to this trip to New England in 1784, and says: —

On the 7th of May Congress resolved that a Minister Plenipotentiary should be appointed in addition to Mr. Adams and Dr. Franklin for negotiating treaties of commerce with foreign nations, and I was elected to that duty. I accordingly left Annapolis on the 11th, took with me my eldest daughter, then at Philadelphia (the two others being too young for the voyage), and proceeded to Boston in quest of a passage. While passing through the different states, I made a point of informing

NATHANIEL TRACY.

myself of the state of commerce in each; went on to New Hampshire with the same view, and returned to Boston. Thence I sailed on the 5th of July, in the "Ceres," a merchant ship of Mr. Nathaniel Tracy, bound to Cowes. He was himself a passenger; and after a pleasant voyage of nineteen days, from land to land, we arrived at Cowes on the 26th.

Mr. Tracy remained in Europe several months, endeavoring to bring about a satisfactory settlement of his business

affairs, but at length was compelled to return home, broken-hearted and discouraged. Two years later, in 1786, he found himself hopelessly involved in financial difficulties, and owing large sums of money that he could not pay.

His splendid estates were sold for a small portion of their value, and he retired from active business pursuits, and with his wife and children lived in comparative quiet and seclusion for the remainder of his days in the old stone mansion on the Spencer-Pierce farm in Newbury.

On pages 254 and 255 of Brissot de Warville's "Notes of Travel in the United States," written in 1788, the author says: —

> We dined at Newbury with Mr. Tracy, who formerly enjoyed a great fortune, and has since been reduced by the failure of different enterprizes, particularly by a contract to furnish masts for the marine of France. The miscarriage of this undertaking was owing to his having employed agents in procuring the first cargo, who deceived him and sent a parcel of refuse masts that were fit only for fire-wood. Though the manner in which Mr. Tracy had been deceived was sufficiently proved; yet, for the clerks of the marine at Versailles, whose interest it was to decry the American timber, this fact was sufficient to enable them to cause it to be ever after rejected. And Mr. Tracy's first cargo was condemned and sold at Havre for 250*l*. He lives retired; and, with the consolation of his respectable wife, supports his misfortunes with dignity and firmness.

Patrick Tracy, who bought the land on Greenleaf's lane in 1771, and built the brick dwelling-house there, still held the title to the property; and at this crisis gave Jonathan Jackson, his son-in-law, permission to occupy a portion of it temporarily.

The will of Patrick Tracy, dated Oct. 16, 1788, and proved April 3, 1789, gave to Hannah Tracy, Patrick Tracy, Jeremiah Lee Tracy, Mary Tracy, and Louisa Tracy, "children of my son Nathaniel Tracy," "my brick dwelling-house in Newburyport at present improved by my son Jonathan Jackson, with all the land under and adjoining the same, and all the buildings thereon, being all my land between Fish Street and Green Street."

While residing in this house, Hon. Jonathan Jackson was

appointed United States marshal for the district of Massachusetts; and when Washington visited New England the arrangements for his journey in this State were confided to the care and supervision of the marshal. A committee was appointed to receive the president upon his arrival in Newburyport, and some of the unoccupied rooms in the Tracy house were furnished and made ready for his accommodation.

Washington was escorted by two companies of cavalry from Ipswich. After crossing the bridge over the river Parker, he proceeded in his carriage until the dividing line between Newbury and Newburyport was reached. There a halt was made and an ode of welcome, "He comes! he comes! the Hero comes!" was sung by a chorus of voices. Preceded by several companies of militia and artillery, he was conducted past a long line of tradesmen, manufacturers, sailors, children from the public schools, the Marine Society and various other associations, to the apartments that had been provided for him. An address prepared by John Quincy Adams, then a student-at-law in the office of Theophilus Parsons, was delivered, to which Washington replied in words appropriate to the occasion. A reception in the evening and a fine display of fireworks closed the ceremonies of the day.

Washington arrived in Newburyport Friday, Oct. 30, 1789, about four o'clock P. M. He passed the night in the Tracy house and left town Saturday morning after an early breakfast with Hon. Tristram Dalton.*

* The diary of Washington, printed in 1858, contains the following account of this visit to Newburyport: —

Friday, October 23, 1789.

On the Line between Worcester and Middlesex I was met by a Troop of light Horse belonging to latter, who Escorted me to Marlborough, (16 miles) where we dined, and thence to Weston (14 more where lodged). At Marlborough we met Mr. Jonathan Jackson, the Marshall of this State, who proposed to attend me whilst I remained in it.

Friday, October 30th 1789.

At this place (Ipswich) I was met by Mr. Dalton and some other Gentlemen from Newburyport; partook of a cold collation, and proceeded on to the last mentioned place, where I was received with much respect and parade about 4 o'clock. In the evening there were rockets and some other fireworks, and every other demonstration to welcome me to the Town. This place is pleasantly situated on Merrimack River, and appears to have carried on (here and above) the ship building business to a grt. extent. The number of souls is estimated at 5000.

Saturday, October 31st.

Left Newbury-port a little after 8 o'clock (first breakfasting with Mr. Dalton), and to avoid a wider ferry, more inconvenient boats, and a piece of heavy sand, we crossed the River at Salisbury, two miles above, and near that further about — and in three miles came to the line wch divides the State of Massachusetts from that of New Hampshire. Here I took leave of Mr. Dalton and many other private Gentlemen who accompanied me.

Nathaniel Tracy was living at this time on the Spencer-Pierce farm in Newbury, under a lease from Thomas Russell, of Boston, "to Patrick Tracy and his son Nathaniel." Two years after the death of his father, Nathaniel Tracy sold and exchanged the brick house and land on Fish Street for the old stone house and farm where he was then residing with his family. The deed making this conveyance is dated April 6, 1791, and is recorded in the registry of deeds at Salem, book 153, leaf 210.

It is impossible within the limits of this sketch to give more than a brief outline of the life and character of Nathaniel Tracy.

He was the oldest son of Patrick and Hannah (Gookin) Tracy. He was born Aug. 11, 1751, and married Feb. 28, 1775, by Rev. William Whitwell, of Marblehead, to Mary Lee, daughter of Colonel Jeremiah Lee, a wealthy merchant of that town, who owned and occupied an elegant house, which was undoubtedly at that time the finest residence in New England.

His children by this marriage were: —

Hannah, born Jan. 25, 1776; married William Raymond Lee.
Martha Lee, born July 6, 1777; died Nov. 10, 1778.
Patrick, baptized by Rev. Thomas Cary Feb. 27, 1780.
Nathaniel, baptized June 27, 1781; died previous to 1788.
Jeremiah Lee, baptized Dec. 21, 1782; died Jan. 16, 1844.
Mary, born in Cambridge, Feb. 25, 1786; died Dec. 23, 1809.
Louisa Lee, born in Cambridge, April 25, 1787; died May 15, 1869.
Nathaniel, born Nov. 25, 1788.
Nathaniel, born March 18, 1790.
Martha Abby Lee, born Sept. 27, 1791.
Helen, born Jan. 22, 1796; died Nov. 10, 1865.

Nathaniel Tracy died Sept. 19, 1796, aged forty-five. He was buried in the Old Hill burying ground, Newburyport, near Pond Street, between Greenleaf and Hill streets. For many years his grave remained unmarked. Within the memory of many persons now living, a solid and substantial tombstone, inscribed with his name, age, and date of death, has been erected by some of his descendants.

His wife, Mary (Lee) Tracy, died Oct. 31, 1819, aged 66. She was buried in the New Hill burying ground. One son, three daughters, and two grandchildren are interred in the same lot. In the immediate vicinity are the graves of Caleb Cushing, the statesman, and Hannah F. Gould, the poetess.

Nathaniel Tracy's portrait hangs in the brick building on State Street where he lived for many years. It has been reproduced by the half-tone process for this sketch.

In early life his friends and associates found him a pleasant companion, courteous in manner, and agreeable in conversation. He was tall, robust, and comely, wealthy, witty, and patriotic. He was given to hospitality, and his generosity was unstinted. During the Revolutionary War he contributed over $160,000 from his own private resources for the support of the government.

For some years previous to his death, he and his family were members of the First Parish in Newbury and attended public worship there. His widow, Mary (Lee) Tracy, as administratrix, sold at auction Dec. 11, 1797, a pew in the First Parish meeting-house that belonged to his estate.

Thomas Russell, who came into possession of the Tracy House April 6, 1791, was at that time an eminent Boston merchant. He died in 1796, at the age of fifty-six. He was engaged in mercantile pursuits before the War of the Revolution. As early as 1786, he sent his first ship from the United States to Russia and ultimately developed a profitable trade with that country. He was a delegate from Boston in the convention held in Massachusetts for the adoption of the Federal constitution in 1788; and afterward was president of the Boston Chamber of Commerce, and also representative to the General Court for several successive years.

He was evidently a man of wealth, ready to aid and assist his friend, Nathaniel Tracy, and fully competent to deal with the difficulties of the situation. Two days after the conveyance of the Tracy house to Mr. Russell, by the deed of exchange previously alluded to, a quitclaim deed from Thomas Russell, undoubtedly written by John Lowell, Esq., who took the acknowledgment, conveyed all his right and

title to land formerly belonging to the estate of Patrick Tracy, "on State Street in said Newburyport and the buildings thereon" to Timothy Dexter (Essex Deeds, book 153, leaf 75). On the same day Dudley Atkins Tyng, administrator, with the will annexed, of the estate of Patrick Tracy, gave a quitclaim deed of the same property to Timothy Dexter (book 153, leaf 76).

Real estate in Newburyport was very much depreciated at that time; and, taking advantage of this circumstance, Dexter bought several pieces of property that he afterward disposed of at a good profit. He retained possession of the Tracy house until April 9, 1796, when he sold it to John Greenleaf, and removed to Chester, N. H. (book 159, leaf 273). Acknowledgment of this deed was made in Connecticut, where Nancy Dexter, who married Abraham Bishop, was then living.

John Greenleaf sold the house and land, March 11, 1800, to James Prince for $9,000 (book 166, leaf 220).

The property remained in the possession of Mr. Prince for over thirty years. During a portion of this time it was occupied as a hotel. The *Newburyport Herald* for May 26, 1807, contains the following announcement: —

NEWBURYPORT SUN HOTEL.

JACOB COBURN.

WITH deference informs his friends and the public that he has opened a ſpacious HOTEL in ſtate-ſtreet, Newburyport, the former manſion of the late Hon. Nathaniel Tracy, Eſq. and where Mr. James Prince laſt reſided.

Having at conſiderable pains and expenſe put the above in a ſituation ſuited to accommodate Gentlemen, he aſſures them with confidence that they will find every convenience, and an unremitting attention to enſure the favors of the Traveller. ☞ Good horſes and carriages to be had at all hours.

Some years later, the house, with the stable, garden, and household furniture, was advertised for sale at public auction. The full and accurate description of the property given in the columns of the *Essex Register*, a newspaper published in Salem, Mass., is interesting and worthy of preservation. It can also be quoted as evidence of the fact that Mr. Prince lived in the house Dec. 3, 1814. The statement that the house was "built by Nathaniel Tracy" is an error and should be made to read, "built by Patrick Tracy for Nathaniel Tracy." With this exception the description is historically correct.

To be sold at public auction on Tuesday the 27th of Dec. inst. on the premises.

THAT beautiful situation on State street, Newburyport, built by NATH'L TRACY, Esq and now occupied by the subscriber, containing about 1 acre and 1-4 of Land, with an elegant garden laid out in squares trimmed with box, & which contains the choicest kind of fruit trees: 90 bushels of St. Michael, Bergamot, Gardenelle and other Pears, and about 10 bushels of early summer Apples, 10 bushels of russett and other winter Apples were raised in it the present year — about 30 bushels of English black and white heart and mazzard Cherries, and a great variety of Plumbs & Peaches annually — the nett income of the garden the present year is $200. The Mansion House is 54 feet by 50, and slated, brick kitchen 30 feet by 24, rain water cistern containing 25 hhds, and a copper boiler set in brick which contains 2 1-2 barrels, cellar under the whole house, and a lower cellar where the heat is nearly stationary in all weather. The Stable is 79 feet by 35 — the wood house 50 feet by 25 — the shed 45 feet by 22. Also at the same time about 500 bbls old Vinegar, and some elegant Furniture such as 2 Wilton Carpets 72 yards each, yellow damask bed and window curtains, sophas and chairs covered with same, India card tables, glass chandelier, and 5 elegant looking glasses suitable for the house.

Sale at 11 o'clock, when the conditions will be made known.

JAMES PRINCE.

Newburyport, Dec. 3, 1814.

For some reason unknown, the sale of the property was not completed; and Mr. Prince was still living in the house

when General La Fayette and his suite visited Newburyport in the month of August, 1824. The same apartments that Washington occupied in 1789 were offered to the committee appointed to make arrangements for the reception of La Fayette, and were promptly accepted and prepared for his accommodation. Mr. Prince Stetson, proprietor of Wolfe tavern, then located on the corner of State and Temple streets, had charge of the tables and provided the meals for the town's distinguished guests. His son Charles, then a lad of thirteen, acted as *valet de chambre* to the general. Among the citizens who called to pay their respects to La Fayette, was an old companion in arms, Daniel Foster, Esq., who held the rank of sergeant in La Fayette's select corps of infantry during the War of the Revolution.

James Prince was a son of Rev. Joseph Prince,* the blind preacher, who was buried in the vault, with Whitefield, under the pulpit in the First Presbyterian meeting-house. He was an active and energetic business man and rose to affluence by his own industry. He was chosen warden of St. Paul's Church in 1798, 1799, and 1800, and was a vestryman from 1801 to 1803, inclusive. In early life he was a zealous politician, and at one time was collector of customs at Newburyport. He died May 11, 1830, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, and was buried in the New Hill burying ground.

June 16, 1830, Sarah Doane, wife of Samuel D. Doane, of Boston, Ann L. Jewett, wife of Nathaniel Jewett, of Washington City, Mary L. Prince, singlewoman, William H. Prince and James Prince, heirs and devisees of James Prince, sold the house and land on State Street, Newburyport, belonging to the estate of the said James Prince, to William Manning for the sum of $5,000 (Essex Deeds, book 257, leaf 91).

* Rev. Joseph Prince was born in Boston April 12, 1723. When only fourteen years of age he met with a serious accident which impaired his sight and compelled him to relinquish his studies. He married, July 30, 1747, Sarah, daughter of Capt. Ezekiel Carpenter of Attleborough, Mass. He died Jan. 15, 1791, aged sixty-eight, leaving a widow and seven sons. Rev. John Murray, then pastor of the First Presbyterian Society, Newburyport, delivered a sermon, Jan. 23, 1791, commemorating the life and character of Rev. Mr. Prince, from the text, "I must work the works of him that sent me while it is day; the night cometh when no man can work."—JOHN ix.: 4. This sermon was afterward printed and sold in Newburyport by John Mycall, publisher of the *Newburyport Herald*.

PUBLIC LIBRARY BUILDING.

Subsequent conveyances of this property are recorded as follows: —

William Manning to Jeremiah Colman Sept. 4, 1830 (book 257, leaf 201).

Jeremiah Colman to Moses Colman one undivided half of the premises.

Jeremiah and Moses Colman to Benjamin Hale Sept. 15, 1845 (book 359, leaf 23).

Benjamin Hale to Jeremiah and Moses Colman Sept. 15, 1845 (book 360, leaf 166).

Moses Colman and wife one undivided half to William Ashby Nov. 15, 1850 (book 437, leaf 15).

William Ashby and Ann Ashby, Jeremiah Colman and Mary Colman to Edward S. Mosely, Joshua Hale, and Charles M. Bayley, trustees, April 16, 1864 (book 667, leaf 115).

Edward S. Mosely, Joshua Hale, and Charles M. Bayley, trustees, to the mayor and aldermen of the city of Newburyport Sept. 22, 1865.

The interior of the Tracy house was remodeled and fitted with convenient alcoves and book shelves. The library, established in 1854, was removed to its new quarters and reopened to the public Jan. 1, 1866. A new and substantial addition was made to the building in 1882. During that year the "Simpson Annex" was erected, at a cost exceeding $20,000, contributed mainly by Michael H. Simpson, Esq., of Boston. The Free Reading Room, which owes its existence to the liberality of William C. Todd, Esq., of Atkinson, N. H., occupies the lower story of the annex, and the upper story is used for the accommodation and enlargement of the library. In appartments on the lower floor of the main building the Historical Society of Old Newbury have gathered a small but interesting collection of books, manuscripts, maps, and portraits.

DEXTER HOUSE.

Jonathan Jackson, who built the house on High Street now known as the Dexter house, was born in Boston June 4, 1743. He was a lineal descendant of Edward and Frances Jackson, of Newton, Mass.; a great-grandson of Jonathan Jackson, of Boston, who died Aug. 28, 1693; a grandson of Jonathan Jackson, of Boston, who was born Dec. 28, 1673, and married Mary Salter March 26, 1700; and son of Edward Jackson, of Boston, who was born Feb. 26, 1707, and married Dorothy Quincy, of Braintree, Mass.

While a student at Harvard College Jonathan Jackson, fifth in descent from Edward Jackson, of Newton, became intimately acquainted with John Lowell, son of Rev. John Lowell, of Newburyport. They were not classmates, but were of the same age, with congenial tastes and habits. Lowell graduated in 1760 and Jackson in 1761. The latter came to Newburyport, after his graduation, and commenced his business career as clerk in the store of Captain Patrick Tracy. "For several years the two young men lived together as bachelors, Lowell engaged in the practice of law, and Jackson in commercial pursuits. They both professed to prefer single to married life, and avowed their intention to continue permanently in a state of single blessedness. But ultimately Jackson was married twice and Lowell three times."

Notice of the intended marriage of Jonathan Jackson to Sarah Barnard, of Salem, was recorded in Newburyport Nov. 15, 1766. The marriage ceremony was performed at Salem Jan. 3, 1767, by Rev. Thomas Barnard. She was the daughter of Rev. Thomas Barnard and Mary Woodbridge, his wife, and was born in Newbury Jan. 31, 1741–2. Her brother

John was born March 23, 1745–6, and her brother Thomas was born Feb. 5, 1748–9. Her father was minister of the Second Church in Newbury from 1739 to 1751, and of the First Church in Salem from 1755 to 1773. She died at Newburyport June 22, 1770, in the twenty-eighth year of her age. There were no children by this marriage. In 1772, Jonathan Jackson married Hannah Tracy, daughter of Captain Patrick Tracy. They had children as follows: —

Robert, born March 4, 1773; died in 1800.
Henry, born Jan. 12, 1774; died in 1806.
Charles, born May 31, 1775; justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts.
Hannah, born July 2, 1776; married Francis Cabot Lowell, son of Judge Lowell.
James, born Oct. 2, 1777; an eminent physician in Boston.
Sarah, born June 26, 1779; married John S. Gardner.
Patrick Tracy, born Aug. 14, 1780; a distinguished Boston merchant.
Harriet, born Jan. 2, 1782.
Mary, born in October, 1783; married Henry Lee of Boston.

Jonathan Jackson and his friend John Lowell bought of Elizabeth Stickney, widow of Joseph Stickney, March 23, 1771, about five acres of land on High Street; and on one-half this land Jonathan Jackson built the house, now known as the Dexter house, just previous to his marriage to Hannah Tracy.

At the beginning of the Revolutionary War, he was a member of the Committee of Public Safety, also a member of the Provincial Congress at Watertown; and afterward, in 1781 and 1782, a member of the Continental Congress. He was a zealous advocate of civil liberty and a strong supporter of the policy of Washington and Hamilton. He was an abolitionist before emancipation was decreed in Massachusetts. One of his slaves, manumitted before the Revolution, served in the Continental Army, and afterward lived in Newburyport until his death in 1822.

Jonathan Jackson began life with at least twenty thousand guineas, inherited from his father's estate; but the misfortunes of the war reduced his property very materially. In

May, 1785, he removed his family to Boston and started a commission business there with Stephen Higginson, under the firm name of Jackson & Higginson. In 1786, when the insurrection occurred in Massachusetts, he was one of the military corps, who went to the support of public order and served under the command of General Lincoln. His efforts to establish a lucrative business in Boston were unsuccessful,

JONATHAN JACKSON.

and he returned to Newburyport after an absence of a year or two.

He was United States marshal for the district of Massachusetts when Washington began his tour through the Eastern States, and was temporarily occupying one-half of the house now known as the Public Library building. The will of Patrick Tracy, admitted to probate a few months

previously, gave the house and land to the children of Nathaniel Tracy, who were residing at that time in the Spencer-Pierce house in Newbury. Under the direction of Jonathan Jackson, the vacant apartments in the Tracy house were fitted up for the reception of the president; and there he received, during the afternoon and evening, calls from many of the prominent citizens of that day.

HANNAH (TRACY) JACKSON.

In 1790, Jonathan Jackson was appointed one of the commissioners to take the census, and in 1791 he was appointed inspector of internal revenue. He was elected vestryman of St. Paul's Church at the Easter meeting in 1794, and also in 1795. May 27, 1795, he sold his house on High Street to Captain Thomas Thomas and again removed, with his family, to Boston. In 1796, he was appointed supervisor of

the revenue for the District of Massachusetts to take the place of Hon. Nathaniel Gordon, deceased.

His wife, Hannah (Tracy) Jackson, died in Boston April 28, 1797. He retained the office of supervisor for several years, and was then elected treasurer of the Commonwealth for five years. At the time of his death, in March, 1810, he was treasurer of Harvard College, and also president of a large and important Boston bank.

An interesting sketch, written by his son, Dr. James Jackson, and printed in 1866 for private distribution, is in the Newburyport Public Library. The pamphlet gives, in addition to the facts already stated, other incidents connected with the later life of Jonathan Jackson.

The original portraits, by Copley, mentioned in the pamphlet are now in the possession of Mr. James Jackson, Fairfield Street, Boston; and the photographic copies, presented to the directors of the Public Library, have been reproduced by the half-tone process for the illustration of this sketch. Dr. Jackson, in a foot-note to his pamphlet, says: —

The portrait I have mentioned is a photograph taken by J. A. Whipple of Boston, in this month,— November, 1865,— from a painting by the distinguished Copley, in London, in the year 1784. To the very great accuracy of this likeness I, who am now the only surviving child of Jonathan Jackson, can bear testimony. It was May, 1785, that the picture was brought home from London, and I well remember that I very often sat so as to see and examine my father's face and figure, the expression of his countenance and the dress which he continued to wear for some years after the portrait was finished. This was a coat of deep blue color, with gilt buttons, the waistcoat being to my boyish eyes very handsome with broad stripes. His whole dress was such as became the fashion of the times, a point as to which he was never negligent.

As previously stated, Jonathan Jackson sold to Thomas Thomas, May 27, 1795, for £2,000, the house and land described in the deed, recorded in book 162, leaf 101, as follows: —

Beginning on High Street, so called, at the northerly corner of the land of Zachariah Atwood, Junior, thence running South thirty eight

degrees west, bounding partly on land of said Atwood and partly on William Wyer's land as the fence now stands, to the highway by the common pasture, now known and called by the name of Low Street, thence running north seventy one degrees west on said Low Street to a divisional fence as it now stands between the estate now occupied by John Tracy, Esq., and the estate herein described, thence by said fence northerly to the bottom of the hill, till it comes to the fence on the lot which runs over to the land formerly the property of Somerby's heirs (and now owned by said Atwood and said Wyer) and Joseph Hoyt's land, thence from said fence running upon a line drawn parallel to the southeastern end of the house built by me and situate on the premises, and midway between said houses at equal distances from each until it meets a pillar on said High Street and measuring on said line about thirty two rods and two fifths of a rod, thence from said pillar running south fifty seven degrees east to the bounds first mentioned, together with all the buildings thereon, meaning hereby to convey all the estate that was by John Lowell, Esq., released to me October 21, 1778, containing 8 acres, 113 rods.

Captain Thomas Thomas was an active and patriotic citizen of Newburyport, largely interested in commercial enterprises. He was a firm and zealous supporter of the government during the Revolutionary War, and was placed in command of one of the vessels that sailed from this port in 1779 to attack the military post established by the English troops on the Penobscot River. Captain Micajah Lunt, who joined this expedition, says: —

In the war of the Revolution, in the year 1779, I shipped in Newburyport on board the armed ship Vengeance, commanded by Thomas Thomas, in the expedition to Penobscot, which ship was driven up the river by the British fleet, and with others in the expedition, was burnt by order of the Commodore to prevent them falling into the hands of the British; their crew took to the woods, and on foot found their way back to the province of Massachusetts (History of Newburyport, by Mrs. E. Vale Smith, page 118).

In a brief sketch of this disastrous expedition by Hon. Eben F. Stone, published in the *Newburyport Herald* Jan. 9 and 10, 1879, the writer says: —

Of the captains of these vessels, who were undoubtedly selected because of their superior fitness for this service, little is now known, with the exception of Thomas Thomas, who rose from an humble

position to the rank of one of our first merchants, when he affected with success the style and port of an accomplished gentleman of the old school. He was the first commander of the Newburyport Artillery Company and was distinguished for his boldness and enterprise. Danger and excitement had a charm for him. He liked the license of a revolutionary period; and he possessed, in large measure, the qualities which make the leader in critical times. He would rather make a dollar in privateering than twice that sum in the dull ways of peaceful commerce. He was the man who responded so promptly to the call of the State, in behalf of the Newburyport Artillery Company, in 1778, to go to Rhode Island, with the reply, "We accept with cheerfulness your invitation, and will report for duty immediately." Take him all in all, he was one of the most interesting figures in this town during the Revolutionary War. His character had something of that quality which touches the imagination and lifts a man beyond the level of commonplace. He was not a model, not so well organized as Parsons or Hodge, not so unexceptionable a citizen; but was built on a larger scale, and surpassed them both in boldness and power of command.

He was a vestryman of St. Paul's Church from 1779 to 1788, inclusive. He did not live long to enjoy his new home. He bought the house and land of Jonathan Jackson May 27, 1795, and died August 2, 1796, aged fifty-nine. His wife, Martha, died Aug. 31, 1793, in the forty-seventh year of her age. They were both buried in St. Paul's churchyard.

His will, dated July 25, 1796, and proved Nov. 7, 1796, gave to his daughters, Elizabeth, Mary, Martha, and Catharine, the house and land on High Street, appraised at $6,000, "which I lately purchased of Jonathan Jackson, Esquire."

Aug. 15, 1798, John Murray, of Newburyport, mariner, and wife Elizabeth, in her own right, Mary Thomas, single woman and spinster, Michael Hodge, Esq., guardian of Martha Thomas and Catharine Thomas, all daughters of Thomas Thomas, deceased, all of Newburyport, for $6,360, conveyed to Timothy Dexter, of Newburyport, the land and buildings above described (book 164, page 216).

The peculiarities and eccentricities of the new owner of this property have often been described and variously commented upon; but Mr. William C. Todd, of Atkinson, N. H., in an article published in the *Genealogical Register* for October, 1886, has brought out some new and interesting facts in

regard to the means and methods adopted by Dexter for the acquisition of wealth. A second article republished in the *Newburyport Herald* Feb. 20, 1895, seems to prove conclusively that the dates and incidents of Dexter's early life as given by Samuel L. Knapp and other biographers are incorrectly stated.

In a conveyance made by William Wyer to Timothy Dexter of about thirty-three square rods of land, extending from Prospect Street to a way or lane that was afterward called Temple Street, dated Jan. 3, 1770, and recorded in the Essex registry of deeds, book 127, page 150, Dexter is described as a leather dresser, residing in Newburyport. At that date he was only twenty-three years of age. He was born in Malden Jan. 22, 1746–7, and probably came to Newburyport as soon as he was able to support himself at his trade. There is no evidence that he was ever established in business in Charlestown.

In a communication published in the *Newburyport Herald* Jan. 14, 1806, Dexter says: —

> 1755 in May 9 Day my father put me with A farmer in Malden in which I stayed six years and six months, then went to Chalston. I stayed Leaven months At Dressin of skins for briches & gloves. then went to boston: there stayed till I was free — in fourteene days I went to Newbury Port with A bondel in my hand to A plase all noue to me.

These statements are undoubtedly true and in harmony with facts that have been ascertained from other sources.

Timothy Dexter married, in May, 1770, Elizabeth (Lord) Frothingham, who was several years older than himself. She was the daughter of John Lord, of Exeter, N. H., and widow of Benjamin Frothingham, of Newburyport. Letters of administration were granted on the estate of Benjamin Frothingham July 25, 1769, and the widow was appointed administratrix.

The children of Benjamin and Elizabeth Frothingham were: —

Benjamin (oldest son), born in 1761.
Gilman, born May 17, 1763.
John, born Feb. 24, 1765.
Betty, born Feb. 22, 1767.

At the time of her second marriage, Mrs. Elizabeth Frothingham was living in a house belonging to the estate of Benjamin Frothingham, now standing on the corner of Green and Merrimac streets, Newburyport. Tradition asserts that Dexter carried on the business of leather dressing in that vicinity for many years; and his wife, it is said, kept a huckster's shop in the basement of the house for the sale of provisions and small fruits and vegetables in their season.

In 1781, Green Street was laid out four rods wide from High Street to the water side, the heirs of Benjamin Frothingham, and other owners of real estate in that vicinity, donating the land for this purpose. Oct. 12, 1782, Benjamin Frothingham, of Newburyport, mariner (oldest son of Benjamin Frothingham, deceased), for £240, sold to Timothy Dexter, of Newburyport, leather dresser, two-fifths of a house in Newburyport, and land under and adjoining the same, "bounded northeasterly on Merrimack Street, northwesterly on Green Street, southwesterly on land of Benjamin Greenleaf, & southeasterly on land of Jonathan Titcomb, Esq.," "being the house where the said Timothy now lives," "together with $\frac{2}{3}$ of a wall pew in the Presbyterian meeting-house in said Newburyport being the fourth Pew on the right hand of the northwest meeting house door," subject to claim of dower of the grantor's mother, Elizabeth Dexter (Essex registry of deeds, book 140, page 34).

Oct. 29, 1787, Gilman Frothingham conveyed one-fifth of the same property to Timothy Dexter (book 147, page 33); and the same day Timothy Dexter and his wife Elizabeth sold the house and land to Meriam Tracy, of Newburyport, widow (book 147, page 34).

April 8, 1791, Dexter bought the Tracy house (now the Public Library Building) for £1,400, and sold it to John Greenleaf April 9, 1796, for $8,400. In this conveyance Dexter is described as living in Chester, N. H. This statement is corroborated and confirmed by the historian of that town, who states that Dexter bought a house in Chester in 1796 and lived there for two or three years.

Previous to this date the eccentricities of Timothy Dexter

were not particularly prominent and had not attracted much public attention. On his return to Newburyport in 1798, he took possession of the house and grounds, purchased of the heirs of Captain Thomas Thomas in the month of August of that year, and proceeded to decorate them in an extravagant and ostentatious manner. Mr. William C. Todd, in his sketch of the life and character of Timothy Dexter, says: —

> He laid out the grounds after what he was told was the European style, and had fruits, flowers, and shrubbery of many varieties planted in them. He put minarets on the roof of the house, surmounted with gilt balls, and in front placed rows of columns fifteen feet high, — about forty in all — each having on its top a statue of some distinguished man. Before the door were two lions on each side, with open mouths, to guard the entrance. On the arch, and occupying the most prominent position, were the statues of Washington, Adams, and Jefferson, and to the other statues he gave the names of Bonaparte, Nelson, Franklin, and other heroes, often changing them according to his fancy. In a conspicuous place was a statue of himself with the inscription, "I am the first in the East, the first in the West, and the greatest philosopher in the known world." All these statues were carved in wood by a young ship-carver, Joseph Wilson, who had just come to Newburyport. They were gaudily painted; and, though having but little merit as works of art, and less as likenesses, gave the house a strange appearance and attracted crowds, whose curiosity deeply gratified the owner, and he freely opened the grounds to them.

Dexter published from time to time in the columns of the *Newburyport Herald* strange and whimsical communications that served to increase his notoriety. Persuaded in his own mind that he could amuse the public and at the same time gratify his inordinate vanity, he wrote a small book, or pamphlet, called "Pickle for the Knowing Ones," which he printed at his own expense and distributed gratuitously. The fabulous stories with which he filled this little volume were, no doubt, invented for the purpose of magnifying his wealth and imposing upon the credulity of those who were constantly asking "How did Dexter make his money?"

Timothy Dexter died Oct. 26, 1806. In his will, dated March 1, 1799, and proved Nov. 3, 1806, he made several public bequests, and among them was the sum of $2,000, the

DEXTER HOUSE.

interest to be expended annually for the benefit of the poor of the town of Newburyport. The "rest and residue" of his estate he gave to his son, Samuel Lord Dexter, and his daughter, Nancy Bishop, wife of Abraham Bishop. In case of their decease without issue, "the rest and residue" was devised to his brothers, Nathan Dexter and John Dexter.

Samuel Lord Dexter, the only son of Timothy Dexter, was baptized Oct. 6, 1772, by the Rev. Thomas Cary, pastor of the First Religious Society of Newburyport, and was married to Esther Dexter Jan. 11, 1807, by Rev. John Giles, pastor of the Second Presbyterian Society of Newburyport. He died July 20, 1807, leaving no children; and his widow married, Nov. 16, 1809, William Rose of Charlestown.

In the registry of deeds at Salem (book 210, page 291), will be found the record, in full, of a marriage contract, made Nov. 14, 1809, between William Rose, of Charlestown, Mass., merchant, and Esther Dexter, of Newburyport, widow, and Nathaniel Knapp, Jr., of Newburyport, merchant, in which the said William and Esther agree to marry each other; and Esther, being possessed of real estate and also entitled to dower in some lands owned by Samuel Lord Dexter, her late husband, deceased, the said William covenants and agrees to release any interest he may have in said parcels of real estate to the said Nathaniel Knapp, Jr., who is to hold the property for the benefit of the said Esther Dexter.

April 28, 1807, the household furniture belonging to the estate of Timothy Dexter, "and the carved images with the pillars on which they stand," were advertised to be sold at public auction "on Tuesday the 12th of May next" by P. Bagley & Son, auctioneers.

March 8, 1808, the following notice was published in the *Newburyport Herald*: —

Samuel Richardson informs his friends and the public in general that he has removed from the Hotel on Plum Island to that elegant and spacious House owned by the late Timothy Dexter, High Street, where he has good accommodations for travellers and others who may favor him with their custom.

Elizabeth Dexter, widow of Timothy Dexter, died July 3, 1809. Soon after her decease the house was rented to Thomas Marshall and afterward to Stephen Marshall, innkeepers; and, under their charge, it became a famous place of public resort. At a later date it was leased to Mrs. Hannah Toppan Marshall, who occupied it as a residence and boarding-house until 1852.

Nancy Dexter, only daughter of Timothy Dexter, was born Aug. 16, 1776, and married Abraham Bishop, of New Haven, Conn. This marriage was not a happy one. Husband and wife soon separated; and, by an arrangement made with Thomas and Stephen Marshall, and afterward with Mrs. Hannah T. Marshall, Mrs. Bishop was provided with board and lodging in the Dexter house, Newburyport, during the remainder of her life. With impaired intellect and confirmed habits of intoxication, she required constant care and attention. She died Sept. 30, 1851, leaving one daughter, Mary Ann Bishop, who married a lawyer of respectability and prominence in New Haven. He was afterward appointed judge of one of the subordinate courts in Connecticut.

Feb. 2, 1852, Mary Ann Clark, of New Haven, Conn., "only child and heir-at-law of Nancy Dexter Bishop," sold to Elbridge G. Kelley the Dexter house "with all the land thereunto belonging for the sum of seven thousand dollars." Dr. Kelley exhibited great skill and taste in the planting of trees and shrubbery and in otherwise improving the house and grounds. With his wife and family, he made it an attractive and pleasant home for more than twenty years. He was mayor of the city of Newburyport in 1871 and 1872; and April 30, 1874, he sold the property to Hon. George H. Corliss, of Providence, R. I., the eminent inventor and manufacturer of stationary engines and pumping machinery.

Mr. Corliss died in Providence Feb. 21, 1888. The house, with the land under and adjoining the same, is now owned by his widow, Mrs. Emily A. Corliss, and occupied by Miss Catherine G. Shaw, sister of Mrs. Corliss.

LOWELL-JOHNSON HOUSE.

The sale of the Lowell house on Greenleaf's lane to Patrick Tracy was concluded March 9, 1771. Two weeks later, John Lowell, counsellor-at-law, and Jonathan Jackson, merchant, bought of Elizabeth Stickney about five acres of land on High Street, opposite the head of Olive Street, "bounded northeasterly on the High Street, southeasterly on land of Edmund Bartlett, southwesterly on said Bartlett's land, and northwesterly on land of Joseph Hoyt" (Essex Deeds, book 129, leaf 54).

On one-half this land Mr. Lowell built the large three-story dwelling-house now owned and occupied by Mr. William R. Johnson; and on the other half of the land Mr. Jackson built the Dexter house, at present owned by Mrs. George H. Corliss, of Providence, R. I.

John Lowell was the only son of Rev. John Lowell, minister of the First Religious Society in Newburyport. He was born June 17, 1743, and graduated at Harvard College in 1760. He was an intimate friend of Jonathan Jackson, who graduated from the same college one year later, in 1761.

John Lowell married Sarah Higginson, daughter of Stephen Higginson, of Salem, Mass. She died May 5, 1772, and he married for his second wife Susan Cabot May 31, 1774.

About the time of his second marriage he built the house designated in this sketch as the Lowell-Johnson house.

Oct. 21, 1778, partition was made of the land owned in common by John Lowell and Jonathan Jackson (see Essex registry of deeds, book 136, leaf 152); and the same day John Lowell sold for £10,000 his part of the land on High Street, with the dwelling-house thereon, to Patrick Tracy and removed his family to Boston.

He was eminent as a lawyer and represented Newburyport in the provincial assembly in 1776. He was a delegate from Boston to the convention that framed the constitution of Massachusetts in 1780; and by his efforts secured the adoption of the clause, "all men are born free and equal," which, by a subsequent decision of the supreme court, abolished slavery in the State. He was a member of the Continental Congress in 1782–3, and in 1789 was appointed by Washington judge of the United States circuit court for the district of Massachusetts. Harvard gave him the degree of LL. D. in 1792.

He married Sarah Higginson Jan. 3, 1767. The children by this marriage were: —

Anna Cabot, born March 30, 1768; died in December, 1810.
John, born Oct. 6, 1769; died March 12, 1840.
Sarah Champney, born Jan. 1, 1771; died in 1851.

His son John, born 1769, was a noted political writer on the Federalist side. He married Rebecca Amory, and had a son, John Amory Lowell, who was the father of John Lowell, the distinguished judge of the United States court for the district of Massachusetts, who resigned his seat on the bench in 1884.

Sarah (Higginson) Lowell died May 5, 1772, in Newburyport, aged twenty-seven, and was buried in the Old Hill burying ground, a few rods in a westerly direction from the Hill Street entrance.

Judge Lowell married for his second wife Susan Cabot, daughter of Francis Cabot, May 31, 1774. His children by this marriage were: —

Francis Cabot, born April 7, 1775, for whom the city of Lowell was named, and father of John Lowell, who founded the Lowell Institute, Boston; died Aug. 10, 1817.
Susan Cabot, born Dec. 28, 1776; married Benjamin Gorham; died Feb. 26, 1816.

Mrs. Susan (Cabot) Lowell died March 30, 1777; and Judge Lowell married, Jan. 27, 1778, for his third wife, Rebecca

Tyng, widow of James Tyng, of Dunstable, and daughter of James Russell. The children by this marriage were: —

Rebecca Russell, born May 17, 1779; died in 1853.
Charles, born Aug. 15, 1782; father of James Russell Lowell, the poet and minister plenipotentiary from the United States to the Court of St. James.
Elizabeth Cutts, born Dec. 8, 1783; died 1864.
Mary, born May 31, 1786; died 1789.

Judge Lowell died in Roxbury May 6, 1802, and his widow died Sept. 15, 1816.

After the house built by Judge Lowell, on High Street, in Newburyport, was sold to Patrick Tracy, it remained in his possession for many years and was occupied by his son, John Tracy, who was born April 19, 1753, and married Margaret Laughton* May 2, 1775. The children of John and Margaret Tracy were: —

John, born March 4, 1776; died Nov. 27, 1781.
Henry Laughton, born Sept. 1, 1777; died May 26, 1797.
Nathaniel, born June 19, 1779; lost at sea in the year 1800, aged 21.
Margaret, born March 22, 1781; died June 25, 1843.
Mary, born March 22, 1781; married Christopher Bassett.
Henrietta, born June 28, 1782; married William P. Johnson.
John, born Jan. 2, 1786; died in Matanzas Aug. 28, 1822.
Elizabeth Farris, born Dec. 14, 1791; married Henry Loring, of Boston; she died Aug. 15, 1825; he died June 11, 1866.
Catherine De Blois, born Nov. 12, 1794; married George Titcomb in May, 1819; he died Dec. 4, 1863; she died March 13, 1875.

In November, 1782, Marquis De Chastellux, one of the forty members of the French Academy, and major-general in the French Army under the Count de Rochambeau, travelling through New England, visited Newburyport. He had with him for companions "Messieurs Lynch, de Montesquieu, the Baron de Taleyrand and M. de Vaudreuil." In the second volume of his Travels (page 240), is the following account of his reception by Mr. John Tracy: —

The road from Portsmouth to Newbury passes through a barren country. Hampton is the only township you meet with, and there are

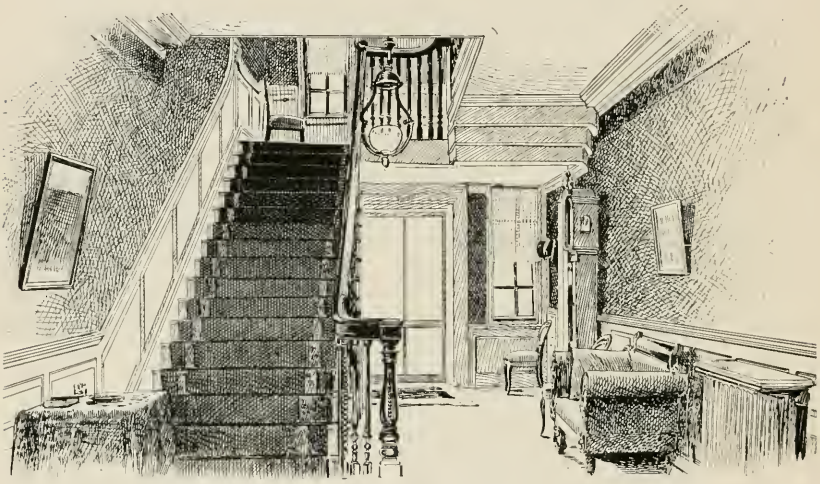
* Margaret Laughton was born May 12, 1755, and died Nov. 9, 1806.

LOWELL-JOHNSON HOUSE.

not such handsome houses there as at Greenland. . . . It was two o'clock when we reached Merimack ferry, and from the shore we saw the openings of the harbour, the channel of which passes near the northern extremity of Plumb Island, on which is a small fort, with a few cannon and mortars. . . . After passing the ferry in little flat boats, which held only five horses each, we went to Mr. Davenport's inn, where we found a good dinner ready. I had letters from Mr. Wentworth to Mr. John Tracy, the most considerable merchant in the place; but, before I had time to send them, he had heard of my arrival, and, as I was arising from table, entered the room, and very politely invited me to pass the evening with him. He was accompanied by a Colonel, whose name is too difficult for me to write, having never been able to catch the manner of pronouncing it; but it was something like Wigsteps.* This Colonel remained with me till Mr. Tracy finished his business, when he came with two handsome carriages, well equipped, and conducted me and my Aide de Campe to his country house. This house stands a mile from the town in a very beautiful situation; but of this I could myself form no judgment, as it was already night. I went, however, by moonlight, to see the garden, which is composed of different terraces. There is likewise a hot house and a number of young trees. The house is very handsome and well finished, and everything breathes that air of magnificence, accompanied with simplicity, which is only to be found amongst merchants. The evening passed rapidly by the aid of agreeable conversation and a few glasses of punch. The ladies we found assembled were Mrs. Tracy, her two sisters, and their cousin, Miss Lee. Mrs. Tracy has an agreeable and a sensible countenance, and her manners correspond with her appearance. At ten o'clock an excellent supper was served; we drank good wine. Miss Lee sung, and prevailed on Messieurs de Vaudreuil and Taleyrand to sing also; towards midnight the ladies withdrew, but we continued drinking Maderia and Xery. Mr. Tracy, according to the custom of the country, offered us pipes, which were accepted by M. de Taleyrand, and M. de Montesquieu, the consequence of which was that they became intoxicated and were led home, where they were happy to get to bed. As to myself, I remained perfectly cool, and continued to converse on trade and politics with Mr. Tracy, who interested me greatly with an account of all the vicissitudes of his fortune since the beginning of the war. . . . I left Newburyport the 13th at ten in the morning, and often stopped before I lost sight of this pretty little town, for I had great pleasure in enjoying the different aspects it presents. It is in general well built, and is daily increasing in new buildings. The ware houses of the merchants, which are near their own homes, serve by way of ornament, and in point of architecture resemble not a little our own large greenhouses.

* Probably Colonel Edward Wigglesworth.

This visit of Marquis de Chastellux, in company with Baron de Taleyrand, is often relied upon to prove the statement that Talleyrand, the distinguished minister of foreign affairs in France, was at one time in Newburyport. But there is abundant evidence to show that Baron de Taleyrand and Prince de Talleyrand are not one and the same person. The latter was an ordained priest in the Roman Catholic Church, and in 1788 was made bishop of Autun. At the time Baron de Taleyrand was in Newburyport, Charles Maurice de Talleyrand, then Abbé de Périgord, and afterward Prince



HALL AND STAIRCASE.

de Talleyrand, was in France attending to his duties as agent-general of the clergy, representing their interests with the government in all that related to the revenue and expenditure of the Church and the maintenance of its privileges. He did not enter political life until 1792, and was soon compelled to seek safety beyond the sea. He arrived in America early in 1794, and remained in this country until the middle of 1796. He passed most of his time in New York and Philadelphia. He visited Boston, however, and went as far East as Machias; but there is no evidence that he was ever in Newburyport.

The Baron de Taleyrand, who accompanied Marquis de Chastellux in his travels through New England, was undoubtedly Count Bozon de Périgord, who came to America in 1782 with the Prince de Broglie in the French frigate "Aigle." He appears to have had several titles and was sometimes designated Bozon, or de Talleyrand, or de Périgord. Drake in "Landmarks of Boston," page 435, says that he was a brother of Prince Talleyrand, but of this fact there is no positive proof.

M. de Montesquieu was a grandson of the author of the "Spirit of the Laws." He was an aid-de-camp to Marquis de Chastellux in 1780 and 1781, and afterward went to France, returning to America in 1782 in the French frigate "Gloire." Viscount de Vaudreuil was a passenger in the same ship.

Monsieur Lynch was born in London in 1755 of Catholic parents, who sent him to France to be educated. He was present at the siege of Yorktown. After his return to Paris, he was made a colonel in the French Army, and in February, 1792, *maréchal de camp*, and afterward lieutenant-general.

For other interesting facts relating to these distinguished visitors, the reader is referred to the second volume of "The French in America during the War of Independence," by Thomas Balch, translated by Edwin Swift Balch and Elsie Willing Balch, and published in Philadelphia in 1895.

Mr. John Tracy was generous and liberal in the expenditure of his wealth, and entertained many other distinguished guests in his hospitable home. He was an enthusiastic supporter of the colonial government during the Revolutionary War and served in General Sullivan's Army in Rhode Island as aide-de-camp to General Glover. He was chosen vestryman of St. Paul's Church, Newburyport, in 1777, and was annually re-elected to that office until his death, March 1, 1815, with the exception of four years, from 1780 to 1783, inclusive, when he served as senior warden. He was a member of St. John's Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, in good and regular standing, from 1781 to 1803, when he was made an honorary member.

In early life he was prosperous; but, meeting with reverses at the close of the war, he was obliged to retrench in his household expenses, and, after the death of his wife, some years later, he joined with his children in a deed of sale conveying the house in which he lived to Eleazer Johnson.

His father, Patrick Tracy, by his will, dated Oct. 16, 1788, and proved April 3, 1789, gave to his grandchildren, "Henry Laughton Tracy, Nathaniel Tracy, Margaret Tracy, Mary Tracy, Henrietta Tracy, and John Tracy, the children of my son John, and to such other child or children as may be hereafter born to him in lawful wedlock, the dwelling-house in which he, my said son John, now lives, together with all my land under and adjoining the same, and all the buildings thereon, all which I purchased of John Lowell, Esq." He appointed his son John and his son's wife, Margaret, trustees, to hold the property, they not being required to account to their children for the income.

John Tracy gave a quitclaim deed of this property, Sept. 15, 1809, to Eleazer Johnson, which is recorded in the Essex registry of deeds, book 188, leaf 126.

John Tracy, Jr., Margaret Tracy, Mary Tracy, William P. Johnson, and Henrietta Johnson, his wife, the same day conveyed to Eleazer Johnson property described as "being the same which was conveyed our late grandfather, Patrick Tracy, by John Lowell, Esq., by deed dated the twenty-first day of October, A.D. 1778" (book 188, leaf 126).

William Farris, of Newburyport (guardian of Elizabeth Farris Tracy and Catharine Deblois Tracy, children of John Tracy) by virtue of a resolve of the General Court, conveyed two-sixths of above estate to Eleazer Johnson Sept. 5, 1811 (book 194, leaf 258).

Eleazer Johnson was born in 1773 and married Sarah Newman in 1797. He was engaged in commercial pursuits, and was at one time president of the Mechanicks' Bank, Newburyport. He died in 1847, and left only one son, Richard Johnson, who was born in 1815.

Richard Johnson married Mrs. Fanny B. Woodbury, of

Beverly, daughter of Dr. Nathaniel Bradstreet, of Newburyport. He died in 1872, leaving two children, Caroline Elizabeth and William Richard Johnson, both now living in the house designated in this sketch as the Lowell-Johnson house.

NEWBURYPORT MARINE SOCIETY.

On the fifth day of November, 1772, the following persons, viz: — Captains Thomas Jones, William Wyer, Benjamin Rogers, Samuel Newhall, Michael Hodge, and Edward Wigglesworth, met together at the house of Captain Benjamin Rogers, in Newburyport, New England, and agreed to deposit in the hands of Captain Michael Hodge one guinea of the value of twenty-eight shillings, each person, for commencing a fund for charitable purposes to the unfortunate of the Society.

On the thirteenth day of the same month the number of members had increased to twenty, and by-laws were adopted providing that only shipmasters, or those who had served in that capacity, should be elected to membership; that a penalty should be exacted for non-attendance at the regular monthly meetings; that members, or the widows and children of members, should receive pecuniary assistance, if needed; and that observations at sea relating to the variations of the needle, soundings, courses and distances, rocks and shoals, and kindred subjects, should be communicated to the society for the benefit and security of navigation.

The first few meetings of the new organization were held at a private house; but Dec. 2, 1772, it was "Voted that the Society shall meet at Captain William Davenport's or any other Public House as shall be thought convenient by the Society until the twenty-first day of March next." Subsequent votes prove conclusively that for twenty-five years or more the society was accustomed to meet at the Wolfe Tavern, then under the management of William Davenport, and afterward kept by Anthony and Moses Davenport.

It is probable that the meetings of these old ship-masters were enlivened by bowls of punch and mugs of hard cider, as was the custom in fraternal gatherings in those patriotic

days. There is no mention of this fact upon the records of the society; but the history of a similar organization in Boston reveals various interesting items like the following: "Punch this evening, Room, candles, and attendance £3. 9*s*.," and a few months later a bill for "20 suppers, 5 Bot. wine, 2 do cyder and 1 qt brandy" gives evidence of a more elaborate entertainment. The monthly charges were probably adjusted fairly and equitably in accordance with a vote "that at each meeting, the Room, Fireing, and Candles be paid by the Society, and the Liquors be paid by the members present at each meeting."

The Salem Marine Society was the second organization of the kind in America, and its members were accustomed to assemble at the old Sun Tavern in Salem. Its records show that refreshments of a solid as well as a liquid nature were occasionally, if not regularly, provided.

The Newburyport society was evidently organized upon the same general plan and governed by rules and regulations similar to those adopted by the Marine societies of Boston and Salem. Nov. 13, 1772, a letter of thanks was addressed to Capt. Bartholomew Putnam of Salem "for his kindness in procuring a copy of the Marine laws at Salem, and also for a copy of the by-laws"; and subsequent communications show that all three societies were united and active in their efforts to foster and encourage commerce and render navigation along the coast less difficult and dangerous.

At the second meeting of the Newburyport society it was "Voted that all expenses at meetings shall be paid by each member individually and not by the society"; and Dec. 2, 1772, a committee was appointed to apply to the General Court for an act of incorporation. For some reason unknown this petition, presented in behalf of the society, was not granted, and another committee was appointed for the same purpose in 1773, and still another in 1777. The last committee, consisting of Captain Michael Hodge, Captain James Hudson, and Captain William Coombs, were successful in their efforts, and the following act of incorporation was granted Oct. 13, 1777.

"An act to incorporate James Hudson, and others therein named, into a society by the name of the Marine Society at Newburyport, in the County of Essex, in the State of Massachusetts (Bay) in New England. Whereas, a considerable number of persons who are or have been masters of ships, or other vessels, have for several years past associated themselves in the town of Newburyport, and the principal end of said Society being to improve the knowledge of this coast, by the several members, upon their arrival from sea, communicating their observations, inwards and outwards, of the variation of the needle, soundings, courses, distances, and all other remarkable things about it, in writing, to be lodged with the Society, for making the navigation more safe; and also to relieve one another and their families, in poverty, or other adverse accidents of life, which they are more particularly liable to, and have for this end raised a considerable common stock; and the said persons associated, as aforesaid, finding themselves under difficulties and discouragements, in carrying on the said designs without an incorporation; and James Hudson, and others of them having petitioned the great and General Court of this State, in their present session, to be incorporated for the purposes aforesaid; and their intention appearing laudable and deserving encouragement.—

"*Be it enacted by the Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same,*

"SECTION 1. That James Hudson, Thomas Jones, Jonathan Parsons, William Friend, Samuel Newhall, Michael Hodge, David Coats, William Stickney, William Noyes, Joseph Stanwood, Moses Hale, William P. Johnson, Nathaniel Nowell, Joseph Noyes, Henry Friend, Joseph Newman, Nicholas Johnson, Moses Brown, James Johnson, William Wyer, William Nichols, the members of said Society, be incorporated and made a body politic for the purposes aforesaid, by the name of the Marine Society at Newburyport in New England; and that they, their associates and successors, have perpetual succession by said name, and have a power of making by-laws, for the preservation and advancement of said body, not repugnant to the laws of the government, with penalty,—either of disfranchisement from said Society or of a mulct not exceeding twenty shillings,—or without penaltys, as it shall seem most meet; and have leave likewise to make and appoint their common seal; and be liable to be sued, and enable to sue, and make purchases, and take donations of real and personal estate for the purposes aforesaid," etc.

Captain William Davenport, the landlord of the Wolfe Tavern, died Sept. 2, 1773. In the records of the society is the following announcement: "No meeting this month by reason of Mr Davenport laying Dead in the House."

After Anthony, the son of William Davenport, had been

duly licensed inn-keeper, the society again voted to hold its meetings at the tavern. Gradually its entertainments became more expensive and elaborate. Oct. 31, 1782, the society "voted to provide a supper for the next annual meeting." Oct. 27, 1785, the same vote was repeated; but, Nov. 30, 1786, it was "voted to provide a dinner for the next annual meeting, instead of a supper as has been customary." And twenty years later, after the tavern had passed into the hands of Prince Stetson, the *Newburyport Herald*, under the date of Dec. 11, 1807, makes the following announcement: —

The Newburyport Marine Society celebrated their anniversary yesterday at the Gen. Wolfe tavern, and partook of a well provided dinner prepared by Mr. Stetson.

Captain Jonathan Parsons, Jr., was the first president of the society. He resigned, however, after one week of service, and Captain James Hudson was chosen to fill the vacancy Nov. 20, 1772. Captain Hudson was annually re-elected to that office until Nov. 29, 1781.

In September, 1774, the inhabitants of Newbury and Newburyport were active and earnest in their efforts to aid and encourage the American colonies in the approaching struggle with Great Britain.

Among the independent companies formed was one by the Marine Society of Newburyport, then but two years old, and consisting of seventy-six persons, who formed themselves into a Company, called the Independent Marine Company, with Capt. James Hudson as their Commander. Their colors were expressive not only of their profession, but combined the insignia of the State, and their sentiments in regard to war; the standard being a blue anchor on a red field, supported by a pine tree and olive branch. One excellent rule they adopted, viz: — that every neglect of duty by an officer should be subject to *double the penalty* imposed on a private.— *History of Newburyport, by Mrs. E. Vale Smith, page* 82.

In 1779, a committee appointed by the society made a survey of some dangerous ledges in the vicinity of Great Boar's Head, and published in nautical books and charts the

HALL OF NEWBURYPORT MARINE SOCIETY.

information they had obtained for the benefit of navigators along the coast.

In 1783, they erected two beacons on Plum Island to serve as landmarks for the guidance of vessels during the day; and they also provided, with the assistance of some of the Newburyport merchants, for the maintenance of lights at night until light-houses were erected at the expense of the national government.

In 1787, the society erected two small houses on Plum Island to shelter shipwrecked mariners and protect them from dangers to which they were exposed. The houses were destroyed after some years of service; but more commodious and substantial ones have recently been erected by the United States government and placed under the care and control of life-saving crews, who are always ready to render assistance in case of danger or disaster.

The Newburyport Marine Society has invested funds to the amount of $50,000, and also owns a brick building on State Street nearly opposite Middle Street. In the second story of this building the regular business meetings of the Society are held, and the third story is occupied with a collection of curiosities gathered from all parts of the world. In this ethnological and zoölogical collection are household utensils illustrating the home life of the early New England settlers, old portraits and Revolutionary relics, coins and medals, stuffed birds, fish and reptiles, manuscripts, log-books and nautical journals, marine paintings and models of naval architecture, "bric-a-brac and curios" from Manila, China, and Japan, all arranged in cases or displayed upon the walls. Visitors are admitted free from ten to twelve o'clock A. M., and from two to four P. M. daily, Sundays excepted.

The collection is not large and no attempt has been made at classification; but, if those who have articles of historic value would present them to the society,— especially paintings, engravings, and models of ships, and, in fact, everything that relates to commercial life and progress,— the gifts would

be gratefully received and the collection itself would be made still more interesting and attractive.

For more than a century the society was in a prosperous and flourishing condition, but the membership is now constantly decreasing. The decline in American commerce has very materially reduced the number of ship-masters who are eligible and qualified to take the places made vacant by death and other causes. But the society still continues its charitable work, and annually distributes the income from its invested funds for the benefit and support of those members, and widows of deceased members, who may be sick or destitute.

ESSEX-MERRIMACK BRIDGE.

In the year 1790, travelers on their way from Newbury and Newburyport to Salisbury and Amesbury crossed the Merrimack River by March's ferry at the foot of State Street, by Hook's ferry at the foot of Moulton's hill, opposite the mouth of the Powow River, or by Webster and Swasey's ferry in the vicinity of Bartlett's cove. The ferry at Carr's island, long before that date, had fallen into disuse and was practically abandoned on account of its remoteness from the regular line of travel.

In 1791, active efforts were made by some of the inhabitants of Newbury and Newburyport to organize a company for the purpose of building a bridge from Newbury to Deer Island and thence to the Salisbury shore. The following subscription paper was circulated and signed by the persons whose names are affixed: —

NEWBURY PORT, May 30, 1791.

Whereas a bridge over the Merrimack River from the land of the Hon. Jonathan Greenleaf in Newbury to Deer Island, and from said Island to Salisbury, would be of very extensive utility by affording a safe Conveyance to Carriages, Teams, and Travellers at all Seasons of the year and at all Times of the Tide.

We, the subscribers, do agree that as soon as a convenient Number of Persons have subscribed to this, or a similar writing, we will present a petition to the Hon'ble General Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, praying for an act incorporating into a body politic the subscribers to said Writing with liberty to build such bridge and a right to demand a toll equal to that received at Malden bridge and on like terms; and if such an Act shall be obtained, then we severally agree each with the others that we will hold in the said bridge the several shares set against our respective names, the whole in two hundred shares being divided, and that we will pay such sums of money at such

times and in such manners as, by the said proposed Corporation, shall be directed and required.

S. L. Tyler, 20 shares; Dudley A. Tyng, 15 shares; Stephen Hooper for Miss Sarah Roberts, Nath'l Carter, Jr., Tristram Dalton, Timothy Dexter, Edward Rand, George Searle, Joseph Tyler, and M. Brown, each 10 shares.

Andrew and B. Frothingham, Thomas Cary, and W. Combs, each 6 shares.

Wm Wyer and Stephen Hooper as guardian to Thomas W. Hooper, each 5 shares.

Richard Pike, Joseph Swazey, E. Sawyer, James Prince, Thomas White and Sam. Bailey, each 4 shares.

Joshua Toppan, Joseph Cutter and Hannah Dummer, each 3 shares.

Elizabeth Roberts, Wm Teel, Wm H. Prout, Wm H. Prout, Jr., Tristram Coffin, Steph. Cross, Nathaniel Healy, True Kimball, Samuel Gerrish and Jacob Brown, each 2 shares.

Moses Hoyt, Daniel Horton, Rob't Long, Wm Ingalls, John Mycall, S. Emerson, E. Wheelwright, E. Titcomb, J. Burroughs, Jere Pearson and Jon. Marsh, each one share.

To meet the preliminary expenses, an assessment of six shillings per share was levied upon the stockholders of the corporation and made payable July 11, 1791.

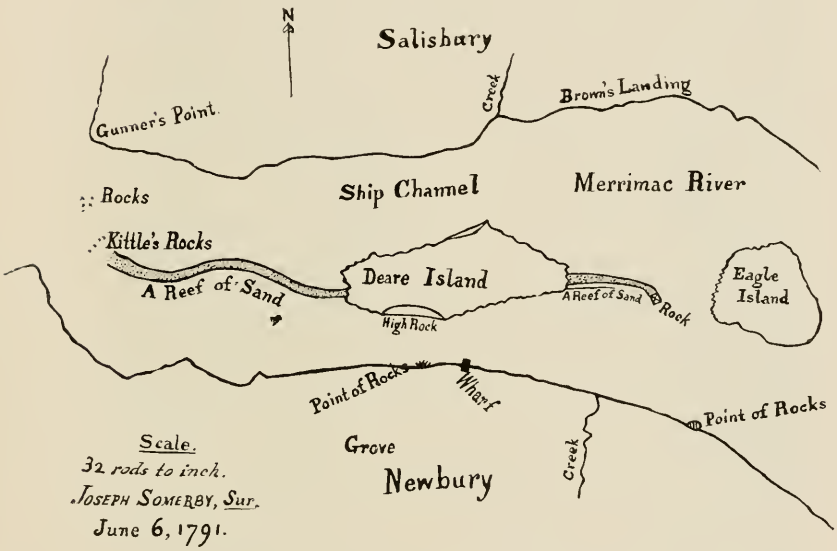
Coffin, in his History of Newbury, under date of June 1, 1791, says: "Nathaniel Carter of Newburyport and eight others petitioned for liberty to build a bridge over Merrimac river at Deer Island."

A map of the river and the islands in the immediate vicinity of the proposed bridge was prepared and presented with the petition to the General Court. On the opposite page the reader will find a copy of this map taken from the original drawing now on file at the State House in Boston.

Nov. 4, 1791, the town of Newbury voted to oppose the construction of the bridge, and November 30 reconsidered that vote; and again, December 15, reconsidered their reconsideration, and instructed their representatives to oppose the incorporation of the company. In January, 1792, the town sent a long remonstrance to the General Court objecting to the proposed obstruction of the navigation of the river.

Notwithstanding this strong opposition, an act of incorporation was passed Feb. 24, 1792, with an additional act, June

22, 1792, modifying the restrictions and limitations of the first act, as regards length of arch, height above high water mark, width of draw, etc. New and original plans submitted by Timothy Palmer, of Newburyport, a skilful and ingenious mechanic of that time, were accepted by the stockholders of the corporation and the work of construction, under the direction of William Coombs, was promptly executed and the bridge opened to the public Nov. 26, 1792.



MAP SHOWING LOCATION ESSEX-MERRIMACK BRIDGE.

It was built of wood, with heavy timbers forming an arch, or arches, resting on piers, on either side of Deer Island, and extending to the Newbury and to the Salisbury shores.

The principles upon which it was constructed were novel and hitherto untested; but the beauty and strength of the structure, when completed, demonstrated their practical value and utility. A portion of the bridge, extending from Deer Island to the Salisbury shore, remained in use until 1882, when it was superseded by the new iron bridge now standing there. The other section, however, connecting the island

BRIDGE ERECTED IN 1792 FROM PLANS FURNISHED BY TIMOTHY PALMER.

with the Newbury shore, was removed in 1810 and replaced by a chain suspension bridge. This step was doubtless rendered necessary by the strong and forcible expressions of dissatisfaction among the boatmen on the river at the alleged obstruction of navigation by the projecting piers that supported the long and heavy wooden arch.

The half-tone print on the opposite page, taken from the "Massachusetts Magazine and Monthly Museum for May, 1793, Printed at Boston by Isaiah Thomas and Ebenezer T. Andrews, 45 Newbury Street," gives a full view of the bridge as it was at that date, while the engraving on page 598, taken from an old and rare book printed in Charleston, S. C., in 1794 by Harrison & Hume for John Drayton, a resident of that city, evidently represents only that portion of the bridge which connects Deer Island with the Newbury shore.

A brief description of the drawing in the *Massachusetts Magazine* reads as follows :—

Essex Merrimack River Bridge contains upwards of six thousand tons of timber; and is formed of several arches and solid piers, the dimensions of which are as follows, viz. Abutment on the Salisbury shore 124 feet; water course, 50; pier, 45; water course, 60; pier, 50; draw, 40; pier, 50; arch, 113; abutment on the north shore of Deer Island, 60; abutment on the south shore of Deer Island, 93; arch, 160; abutment on the Newbury shore, 185; whole length of the bridge, 1,030; width of the bridge, 34; average depth of the water at high water mark, 30; height of the arch between Newbury and Deer Island above common high water mark, 37; height of abutment above common high water mark, 30. . . .

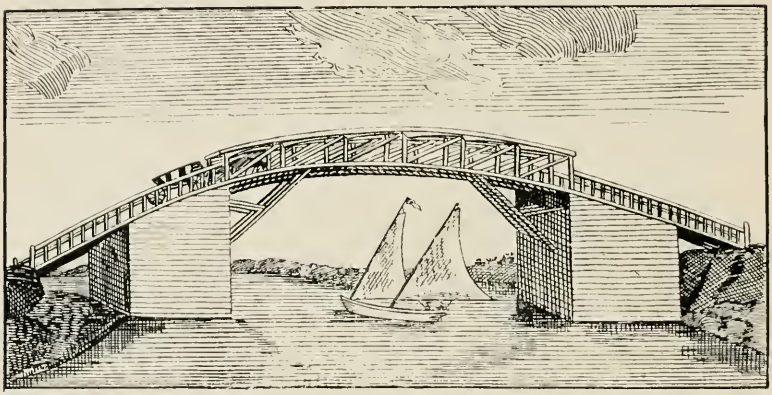
The two large arches (one of which is superior to anything of the kind on the continent) were both of them invented by Mr. Timothy Palmer,* an ingenious house wright of Newburyport, and appear to unite elegance, strength and firmness beyond the most sanguine expectation.

* He was a native of Boxford, Mass. His wife, Anna, died July 21, 1786, in the thirty-second year of her age. He died Dec. 19, 1821, aged seventy. They were both interred in the Old Hill burying ground, Newburyport.

In the *New England Palladium* for Dec. 25, 1821, is the following obituary sketch: "In Newburyport, Mr. Timothy Palmer, age 70, for many years a surveyor of the highways in Newburyport, and long distinguished for his taste and skill in the erection of bridges. Among the proofs of his merit in this respect it is sufficient to refer to the bridges on the Schuylkill, the Potomac and the Merrimack, which he designed, and whose erectiou he superintended, especially the first bridge over the Merrimack; and Newburyport will always have cause to be grateful to him for improving and beautifying its streets."

John Drayton, in his journey through New England, passed over this bridge, and in his book says: —

Two or three miles beyond Newburyport is a beautiful wooden bridge of one arch, thrown across the Merrimac river, whose length is 160 feet, and whose height is 40 feet above the level of high water. For beauty and strength it has certainly no equal in America, and I doubt whether as a wooden bridge there be any to compare with it elsewhere. The strength of the bridge is much increased above the common mode in use by pieces of timber placed upon it and shouldered into each other. They run upon the bridge in three lines parallel with the length of the bridge and with each other, so as to make two distinct passage ways for carriages. These braces are some feet in height, and are connected on



LONG ARCH OF ESSEX-MERRIMACK BRIDGE.

the top by cross pieces, affording sufficient room for carriages to pass underneath without inconvenience. It is said that the upper work has as great a tendency to support the weight of the bridge as the sleepers upon which it is built. I had not time to stay there longer than five minutes, so must be excused in a sketch which I have taken of it, and that was not done upon the spot, but only by recollection. If in so doing I should persuade others to inquire more particularly respecting it, and to adopt what may be good in its mechanism, my object will be gratified. The river over which it is built is subject to freshets: it is therefore high from the general current of the water, and as being proper for that, I apprehend would not be unsuitable to similar rivers in Carolina.

The treasurer's books show that the total cost of the bridge was £10,919 7*s.*, equal to $36,397.90 at that time.

William Coombs was paid £300 for his services as superintendent.

The first dividend, 22*s.* per share, was declared Feb. 25, 1793, and paid to the following persons: —

Edmund Sawyer	3 shs	John O'Brien	2 shs
George Searle	8 "	Joseph Cutler	3 "
Joseph Tyler	8 "	Enoch Sawyer, Jr.	1 "
Searle & Tyler	1 "	Timothy Dexter	30 "
Edward Rand	3 "	John Burrough	1 "
Nathan Hoyt	1 "	Jonathan Smith	1 "
William Coombs	4 "	Ezekiel Evans	1 "
Gorham Parsons	2 "	Joshua Toppan	1 "
Eben Wheelwright	1 "	Samuel Eliot	14 "
Dudley A. Tyng	1 "	Richard Pike	3 "
Jonathan Marsh	1 "	John Pettingell	6 "
Joseph Stockman	1 "	Tristram Coffin	14 "
Edward Wigglesworth	1 "	John Coffin Jones	9 "
William Wyer	2 "	Robert McGregor	2 "
Nathaniel Carter	15 "	William Smith	6 "
Nathaniel Carter Jr.	1 "	Benjamin Joy	1 "
Mrs. Elizabeth Roberts	2 "	Oliver Wendell	2 "
Moses Brown	5 "	Lady Elizabeth Temple	3 "
Thomas Cary	6 "	Thomas Dickerson	20 "
William Bartlett	5 "	John Amory	6 "
Jeremiah Pearson	1 "	Moses M. Hays	1 "
Daniel Horton	1 "		127 "
	73 shs		73 "
			200

The total amount received for tolls for the year ending Nov. 27, 1793, was £801, and the average receipts for the next ten or fifteen years were in excess of $4,000 per annum. Timothy Dexter added to his stock in the corporation from year to year, until, at the time of his death in 1806, he was the owner of one hundred and ten shares.

The forty-eighth dividend was paid in May, 1807. The forty-ninth was not declared until November, 1810, and was made payable Feb. 23, 1811. The long interval between these two dividends was undoubtedly occasioned by heavy expenditures for needed repairs and also by a desire to retain in the treasury funds sufficient to meet the cost on some contemplated improvements.

ESSEX-MERRIMACK BRIDGE, FROM LAUREL HILL.

The construction of a suspension bridge from Newbury to Deer Island, in accordance with plans furnished by James Finley, of Fayette County, Penn., was considered and favorably reported upon by a committee of the stockholders early in 1810. The *Newburyport Herald* for Dec. 14, 1810, contains the following announcement of the completion of the work: —

The chain bridge, recently thrown over the Merrimac, three miles from this town, is now open for the accommodation of travellers. As the principles and mode of its construction are novel in this part of the country, (being the first of the kind erected east of the Schuylkill), a particular description may be interesting to some readers. It consists of a single arch of 240 feet span, and 40 feet at its greatest elevation from the water. The abutments, 49 x 25 feet at the base, 45 x 20 feet at the top, and 37 feet high, are constructed entirely of rough and split stone, the latter of which is used in the exterior walls, each stone varying from one-half to two and one-half tons in weight, and from 3 to 14 feet in length, connected together and secured by iron bolts. The whole quantity of stone is 4,000 tons. On the abutments at each side of the river, framed piers or uprights are erected, of a sufficient height, and capped with stout timber to support the chains, from which the flooring of the bridge is supported. The chains, ten in number, are passed over the caps of the uprights, and extended or slackened so as to pass under the two middle cross joists of the flooring and to describe a sinking or curve, the entire distance of which, from a right line, is one-seventh part of the span; these are tripled where they bend over and rest upon the caps: are each 516 feet in length and 256 feet along the curve line between the uprights. The ends descend from the uprights, (with an angle of the same inclination that the curve makes inwards), to a space below the surface of the ground, and there secured sufficiently to counterbalance the bridge of any possible weight that may be brought thereon. The whole quantity of iron used in chains, securities, etc., is 22 tons. The two middle cross joists of the flooring rest upon the chains, and the other joists are attached to them in nearly a horizontal line by suspenders from the curve. On the joists the string-pieces are laid lengthwise, which receive the plank. The whole flooring admits two passages, 15 feet wide, rises 3 feet in the centre, is firmly connected and strengthened by a stout railing, and has a very light and agreeable appearance. Horses with carriages may pass upon a full trot with very little perceptible motion of the Bridge. The whole weight of flooring, chains, suspenders, etc., commonly supported, does not exceed 100 tons, transient weight, the third part of which it is presumed can never be brought upon the bridge at the same time. The total cost is about

ESSEX-MERRIMACK BRIDGE.

$25,000. To John Templeman, Esq., of the Territory of Columbia, the contractor, under whose superintendence this work was constructed, and for whose unremitting attention, ingenious talents, and the many valuable improvements suggested and adopted by him in its progress; likewise to Mr. Carr, the master carpenter, whose knowledge in bridge architecture is well-known and appreciated,—the public are much indebted, and we congratulate them upon the approbation of all those who have viewed it since its completion. The principle upon which this work was constructed was originally invented by James Finley, of Fayette County, Pennsylvania, and patented to him in 1808; it has since been considerably improved. As its chief materials are iron and stone, the wood work being an inconsiderate part, very light, and its mode of construction peculiar, its superiority to timber bridges is obvious, and consists in simplicity of construction, durability and ease and cheapness of repair. It is particularly adapted to the bold features of the New England States, where rivers have high, precipitous banks, rapid tides and deep waters, and where, after fair experiment, we hope to see it generally adopted.

Feb. 6, 1827, the chains, supporting the span on the Newbury side, gave way, and a loaded team, with two men, four oxen and one horse, fell, with the bridge, into the river below. The horse and men were saved, but the oxen were drowned.

After the accident the bridge was rebuilt on substantially the same plan, but with additional chains to strengthen and support it. The frame-work and flooring of the driveway was made in two separate divisions, or sections, each independent of the other. These sections, placed side by side, extend from the mainland to the island, and are suspended from chains expressly constructed for that purpose.

The bridge was reopened for public travel July 17, 1827, and remained under the care and control of the Essex-Merrimack Bridge Corporation until the fourth day of August, 1868, when it was laid out as a public highway under the provisions of an act passed by the General Court in the month of June preceding. Since that date it has been maintained and kept in repair by the towns of Amesbury and Salisbury and the city of Newburyport.

The half-tone print on page 600, taken from a negative made ten or fifteen years ago, gives a view of the bridge as seen from Laurel hill. Between Deer Island and the Salis-

bury shore, a portion of the original structure, designed by Timothy Palmer, was then standing with the driveway covered to protect it from the weather. A few years later the wooden arches and some of the piers on that side of the island were removed and a new iron bridge erected.

On the southerly side, the long arch, of two hundred and forty feet span, extending to the mainland in Newbury (now Newburyport), was first erected in 1810 and rebuilt in 1827. Its graceful shape and picturesque appearance have attracted considerable attention; and students of history assert that it constitutes, in point of fact, one of the first suspension bridges erected in America.

The half-tone print on page 602 gives the outlines and proportions of this arch, as it now appears, after nearly seventy years of constant service.

NEW HILL BURYING GROUND.

In 1799, the town of Newburyport appointed a committee, consisting of William Bartlett, Moses Brown, Abraham Wheelwright, Stephen Cross, and Moses Hoyt to consider the question of purchasing a suitable and convenient piece of land for a burying ground, with instructions to report within one year the result of their deliberations.

At the meeting held March 24, 1800, the report of this committee was "deferred to some future time"; but, in the warrant issued July 7, 1800, calling upon the inhabitants to assemble for the transaction of public business, the following article was inserted: —

> To see if the Town will authorize some person or persons to receive a conveyance of a piece of land for a Burying ground, and direct the Treasurer to pay the money in behalf of the Town.

At a meeting held August 8, 1800, it was voted that "the Treasurer be and is hereby authorized to purchase of William Coffin Little five acres of land for a Burying ground not to exceed —— and receive a deed of it."

In book 167, page 21, of the Essex registry of deeds, the conveyance of four acres and 137 $\frac{3}{10}$ rods of land, from William Coffin Little, of Amesbury, silversmith, and Francis Little of Newburyport, mariner, to the town of Newburyport, is recorded, and the consideration named therein is $970. The bounds and limits of this lot of land are described as follows: —

> Beginning at the northerly corner of said lot by a street or way formerly called West India Lane, now called Hill street, south 12° east, 22 rods 8 in. by said street, thence south 7° west, 4 rods 9 feet 10 in. by said street, thence south 20° west, 11 rods 1 foot 4 in. by said

GRAVE OF CALEB CUSHING, NEW HILL BURYING GROUND.

street, thence south 22° 30′ west, 13 rods 2 feet 7 in. by said street, thence north 70° west, 20 rods 12 feet, by land purchased by Anthony Davenport, thence north 23° east, 45 rods, by land of Anthony Davenport, thence north 79° east, 5 rods and 9 feet, by the road to the bound begun at.

Reserving out of the land above described about five rods at the westerly corner and bounded three rods on said Davenport's land westerly, and two rods by the road down to the pastures, in which reserve there are now several graves, and the said five rods are to remain for a burying place forever.

The five rods specially reserved, and the remainder of the land conveyed by the above-mentioned deed, have, since the year 1800, formed a part of the New Hill burying ground. It is evident that the burials referred to in the preceding paragraph were made, within a limited area near the corner of Hill and Pond streets, long before the land was purchased by the town of Newburyport, and some of them even before the town itself was incorporated.

The oldest stone now standing there was erected to the memory of "Sarah Little ye dater of John & Temperance Little, who died Jan. 30, 1735." The next in point of age marks the grave of "William Coffin Ripp, son of Mr. William Ripp, who died —— 12, 1739."

Other stones in that immediate vicinity bear the following inscriptions: —

Here lies buried the body of Mr William Ripp, who died July 13, 1740, aged 46.

Mrs. Temperance Little, widow of John Little, died January 17, 1769, in the 37th year of her age.

Come mortal man & cast an eye
Come read thy doom & prepare to die.

Thomas R. Little, eldest son of William Little and Mrs. Mary Little, died July 8, 1785, in the 16th year of his age.

This youthful bloom was took away
To ye cold grave & there to stay
Till Jesus comes to summon all
That ever died since Adam's fall.

Mrs. Apphia Little who departed this life October 22, 1791, in the 59th year of her age.

John Little died May 9, 1799, in the 79th year of his age.

April 19, 1870, the city of Newburyport bought of Susan H. Coffin and John Little and Nancy C., wife of the said John Little, about four and one-half acres of land, with the buildings thereon, bounded and described in a deed of conveyance recorded in book 795, page 196. May 16, 1870, a portion of this land, with a dwelling-house standing upon the same, was sold to Mr. George Haskell (book 797, page 88), and the limits of the New Hill burying ground were then extended far enough, in a southwesterly direction, to include the remainder of the land purchased.

Epitaphs taken from tombstones and monuments in the New Hill burying ground, erected to the memory of the Rev. Samuel P. Williams, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Rev. Samuel Spring, pastor of the North Church, Rev. John Boddily and Rev. John Giles, pastors of the Second Presbyterian Church, will be found printed in full in Coffin's History of Newbury, pages 385 and 386.

Many of the men and women prominent in the political or social life of Newburyport at the beginning of the present century are buried in this enclosure. A few names and dates, gathered from the memorial tablets that mark their graves, are as follows: —

Stephen Hooper, died Jan. 16, 1802, aged 81.
Sarah Hooper, wife of Stephen Hooper, died June 26, 1779.
Alice Hooper, wife of Stephen Hooper, died May 8, 1812.
Joseph Marquand, died Sept. 6, 1820, aged 72.
Mrs. Mary Tracy, widow of Hon. Nathaniel Tracy, died Oct. 31, 1810, aged 66.
Capt. Offin Boardman, died Aug. 1, 1811, aged 63.
Capt. Peter Le Breton, died Feb. 24, 1813, aged 67.
Capt. Peter Le Breton, Jr., died March 5, 1829, aged 50.
Richard Pike, died June 2, 1827, aged 60.
John Pettingel, died Oct. 26, 1828, aged 83.
James Prince, "Collector of this District," died May 11, 1830, aged 75.

Mrs. Margaret Atwood,* died June 5, 1832, aged 79.

Leonard Smith, died Aug. 4, 1842, aged 95.

Edmund Bartlet, died May 9, 1854, aged 76.

Benjamin Gould, "an officer of the Revolution," died May 30, 1841, aged 90.

Mrs. Grizzel Apthorp Gould, wife of Benjamin Gould, died Jan. 12, 1827, aged 74.

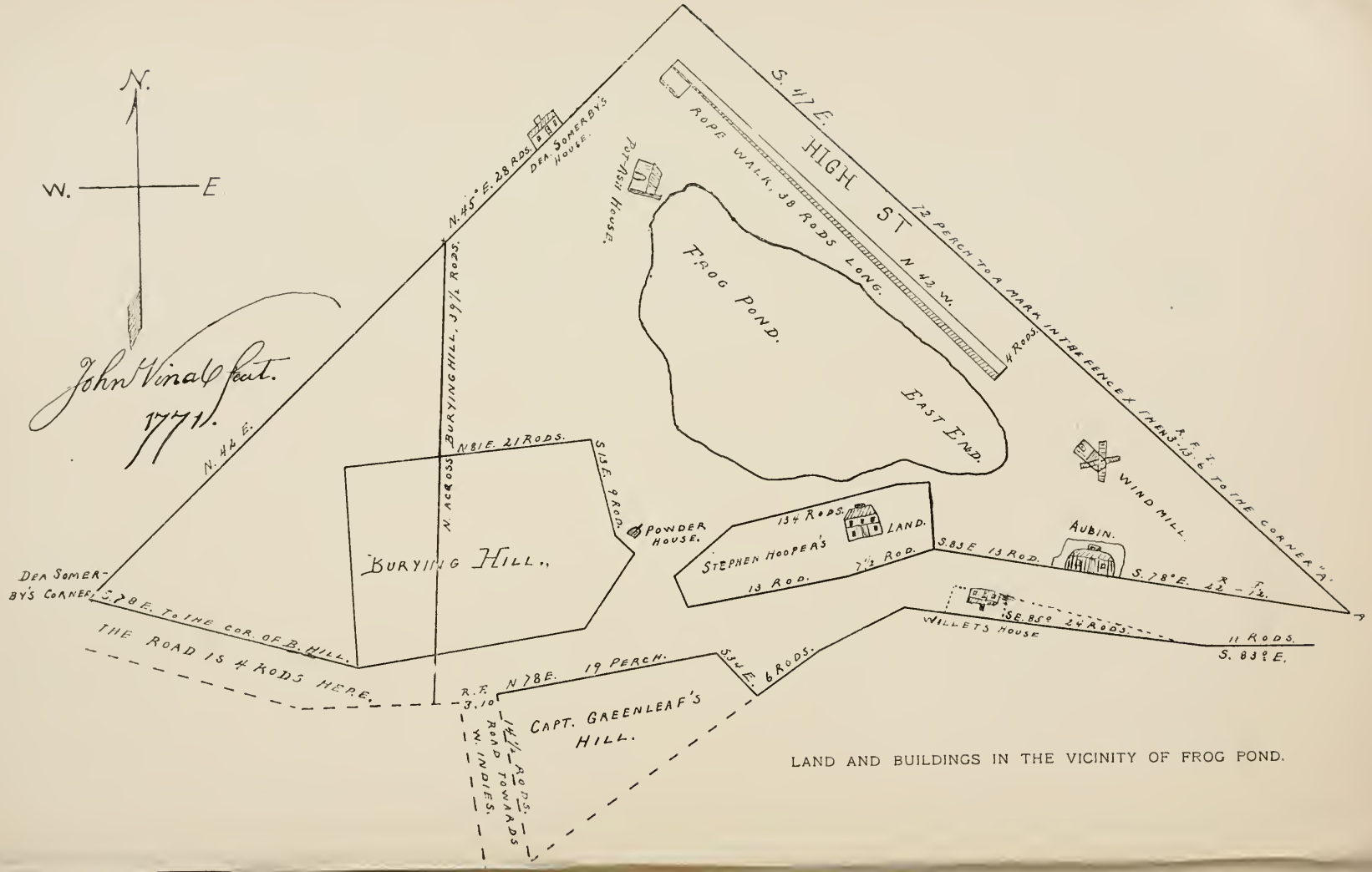
Hannah Flagg Gould, born in Lancaster, Mass., Sept. 3, 1788; died in Newburyport, Sept. 5, 1865.

Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel S. Wilde, and wife of Caleb Cushing, died Aug. 28, 1838, aged 30.

Caleb Cushing, died Jan. 2, 1879.

* Her will was proved and allowed in the probate court Aug. 7, 1832. An extract from this will reads as follows: —

"After paying the several foregoing annual legacies from year to year as I have provided, I devise, give, and bequeath to my executors and their successors, as trustees and in trust forever, the rest, residue and remainder of the income of all my estate, to be by them paid over for the best interest of the poor of the town of Newburyport, and to the proper officers thereof."



LAND AND BUILDINGS IN THE VICINITY OF FROG POND.

BARTLET MALL.

It is evident from a glance at the map of Frog Pond and vicinity for the year 1700, on page 118, that all the desirable land in that neighborhood was divided among the proprietors of the town, with the exception of a small area surrounding the pond. A portion of this undivided land on the southwesterly side was subsequently enclosed as a burying ground; and the uneven and irregular surface of the long, narrow strip on the northeasterly side of the pond, next to the country road, was, at a later date, graded and named Bartlet Mall.

As early as 1703 a windmill was set up on the open space near the southeastern extremity of the pond, and forty or fifty years later a rope-walk was erected at the northeasterly end parallel with High Street. The town of Newbury granted John Crocker liberty, March 8, 1748, to build a rope-walk "along by the windmill and to improve said place for ten years for making of ropes and for no other use."—*Coffin's History of Newbury, page* 218.

Jan. 28, 1764, a portion of the town of Newbury, less than a mile square, but including Frog Pond and land adjacent thereto, was set apart and incorporated as a new town by the name of Newburyport.

In the year 1766 measurements were taken, and in 1771 a plan was drawn by John Vinal, giving the bounds and limits of the common and undivided land in the vicinity of Frog Pond. A photographic copy of this plan, taken from the first volume of the records of the town of Newburyport and reproduced on the opposite page, will assist the reader in locating the old windmill, burying ground, rope-walk, and other objects of interest in that locality.

The survey was undoubtedly made, by order of the selectmen, for the purpose of obtaining the courses and distances named in the following official document, issued Feb. 28, 1766: —

Laid out by the Selectmen of the Town of Newburyport at the request of a number of the Inhabitants, the following Tract of Land Included within the line hereafter mentioned as a Private way for the use of the Town, viz. beginning at the corner of Deacon Sam[l] Somerby[s] land towards the great Pasture gate, not far from the burying Hill, thence running North Forty Two Degrees East as the Fence now stands to a notch in the fence not far from D. Somerbys well, thence North Forty five degrees East until it comes to the highway, of four rods wide called high Street to the Northward most side thereof, thence South Forty Seven Degrees East, Seventy Two Rods, to a mark in the fence, thence Three Rods, Thirteen feet, Six inches to the Corner of the fence. Then beginning at Deacon Somerby[s] Corner before mentioned, and thence running South Seventy Eight Degrees East to the Corner of burying hill fence, thence running across the way there to a mark in the fence, owned by John Little, thence North East crossing a nother way to Land in Newbury owned by Richard Greenleaf Esq., thence North East Seventy Eight Degrees East, nineteen Rods, thence South Thirty four Degrees East, thence as the fence stands to the Garden spot improved by Nath[l] Willet, and so round the same, as the fence stands, thence South, Eighty five Degrees East Twenty four Rods, thence South Eighty Three Degrees East Eleven Rods, and so across the Road to the corner A mentioned in the annexed plan,— all the land Included in the Lines, covered or not covered, excepting a Tract of Land containing about one hundred & Thirty four Rods with a House on it now owned by Stephen Hooper, also excepting the King's Highway, called High street, of four Rods wide,— wee lay out as a way for the use of the Town. The Annexed is a Plan of the same. Laid out this 28th of February A.D. 1766, By us.

DAN[L] FARNHAM
JOHN BERREY
CUTTING MOODY
} *Selectmen of Newburyport.*

March 8, 1774, the town of Newburyport voted, on petition of Captain Ralph Cross and others, to level the ground in the vicinity of Frog Pond in order to render it available as a training-field; and, March 9, 1779, Nathaniel Tracy was authorized to plant shade trees where the old rope-walk formerly stood. May 16, 1781, Stephen Sewall, Stephen

Hooper, Mary Hooper, Nathaniel Tracy, Nathaniel Atkinson, Benjamin Greenleaf, Enoch, Joshua, and Richard Titcomb, and the heirs of the late Benjamin Frothingham, donated the land needed to make a four-rod way from High Street to Merrimac Street between State and Market streets; and March 28, 1782, Green Street, as laid out, was accepted and the plan of the same ordered to be placed on record.

Nearly a century previous to the laying out of Green Street, a school-house was erected in the vicinity of Frog Pond, and children were there instructed in reading, in writing, and in arithmetic. Ever since that date the pursuit of knowledge and the training and discipline of the mind have been prominently identified and intimately associated with that neighborhood.

March 11, 1712, the town of Newbury "Voted that a house for ye keeping ye Gramer school in, shall be bilt and set up near ye middle waye, between ye old school house & ye little old house now standing by ye way near frog Pond and that the Gramer schoole master shall have fifteen pounds in money and fifteen pounds as money for keeping the Schollers to learn Lattin & to write & cypher for the year ensuing."

Soon after the incorporation of the town of Newburyport in 1764 a committee was appointed to provide suitable accommodations "for one Grammer School not far from the Rev^d Mr. Lowell's meeting House, and two reading, writing & arithmetick schools, one of them adjoining to Queen Street, Ordua Lane, or Bartlett's Lane, preferring the latter, and the other adjoining or near Cross Street or Elbow Lane."

In compliance with this vote, a building for the north school was erected on Bartlett's lane, now Winter Street, and there for more than fifty years the younger pupils of the town were taught to read, to write, and to cipher.*

At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of Newburyport, held

* May 13, 1764, the town of Newburyport purchased of John Harbut, blockmaker, about nine and one-half rods of land, bounded on the southeast by Bartlett's lane, on the southwest by land of John Lewis, on the northwest by land of Hezekiah Collins and Josiah Titcomb, and on the northeast by land of the grantor (Essex Deeds, book 115, page 258).

In the *Newburyport Herald*, July 13, 1821, the town of Newburyport advertised several lots

March 9, 1790, it was "voted to build a new school house for the north school to be kept in; voted that the said school house be placed somewhere near the Hay scale on the Town land; voted that the said school house be forty feet long and thirty feet wide; voted that the selectmen with the school master be a committee, to build said school house at the Town's expense."

The new building was located at the northwesterly end of Frog Pond. It was a wooden structure of modest dimensions, but still sufficiently commodious to meet the wants and requirements of the community at that time. It soon, however, became overcrowded and was ultimately removed to make room for another building.

May 30, 1823, the selectmen of Newburyport were authorized "to build a new school house,— instead of making an addition to the school house at the western end of the mall,— on the site where the school house now stands, or near the same, at an expense not to exceed eighteen hundred dollars exclusive of the old school house and the powder house."

Plans were prepared, materials purchased, and the work of construction was commenced without delay. The schoolhouse was built of brick and was ready for use in October of that year. The Lancastrian or monitorial system of education was then exceedingly popular, and under the supervision of Master Coolidge that plan or method of teaching was adopted and maintained in the school for several years; but the results were not satisfactory, and a thorough reorganization became necessary. Changes were made, not only in the method of instruction, but in the classification and grading of the school. Under the direction of experienced teachers, it was soon brought to a high standard of efficiency, and con-

of land for sale, and among them "a lot of land on Winter Street, containing about nine and one-half rods, with a building formerly occupied for a school house."

Dec. 17, 1821, the town of Newburyport gave a deed of the above described land, with the building thereon, to Andrew Wilson (book 232, page 137).

In 1826 Andrew Wilson gave a mortgage deed to Charles Marstes of house and land on a way "formerly called Bartlett's Lane, now Winter Street" (book 241, page 113); and April 30, 1827, he conveyed the equity in this property to Charles Marstes (book 244, page 227).

March 22, 1833, Charles Marstes sold the house and land to Moses Dodge (book 270, page 190).

The building is still standing. It has been occupied as a dwelling-house since 1826.

tinued in a flourishing condition until the school-house was destroyed by fire in 1868.

The Latin-Grammar school-house, at the southeasterly end of Frog Pond, was built in the year 1796 by order of the town of Newburyport. At a meeting legally called for that purpose on the fourth day of April, 1796, the town "voted to build a new school house of brick nearly of the same

SCHOOL-HOUSE AT NORTHWESTERLY END OF BARTLET MALL.

dimensions of the north school house, and that the same be set at the southerly end of the Mall, on the towns land near the Frog Pond."

In this building, Michael Walsh, author of Walsh's Arithmetic, taught Latin and Greek from 1796 to 1803. July 6, 1809, the town of Newburyport "voted to put a second story on the Brick school house in the Mall to accommodate the Centre school."

The addition of this second story, when completed and

viewed from an architectural standpoint, gave rise to considerable adverse criticism. The height of the structure, compared with its length and breadth, was especially noticeable. Notwithstanding its defects and peculiarities, the remodeled building was made useful and serviceable for many years. In 1831, it was repaired, and March 5, 1832, it was reopened for the accommodation of the Latin and English high school of Newburyport, under the charge of Roger S. Howard * and David P. Page.†

Mr. Howard retained his position as instructor in this school until 1845, with the exception of an interval of two or three years, when he was engaged in teaching a private school for girls in the Newburyport Academy. Mr. Page resigned in December, 1844, to take charge of the State Normal School at Albany, N. Y.

In 1853, a more convenient and commodious building on the turnpike, now State Street, was provided for the accommodation of the high school. The two-story brick structure on the mall, left for several months unoccupied, was subsequently utilized for the instruction and education of younger

* Mr. Roger S. Howard was born in Thetford, Vt., July 20, 1807. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1829, and came to Newburyport soon after that date. He married, March 22, 1832, Martha, daughter of Richard and Sarah Pike, of Newbury. She died at Thetford, Vt., Sept. 24, 1849. Mr. Howard was then supervisor of public schools in the State of Vermont. After the death of his wife he removed to Bangor, Me., and for nearly ten years had charge of the Female high school there. For his second wife he married, Aug. 18, 1853, Laura Frances, adopted daughter of Mr. Bezer Latham, of Lyme, N. H. She died at Bangor March 27, 1858. Soon after this event Mr. Howard was admitted to orders in the Protestant Episcopal Church, and in 1859 he was rector of St. Stephen's Church in Portland, Me. He married, July 19, 1860, Mrs. Charlotte P. Jewett, of that city, for his third wife. He subsequently was settled at Rutland and at Woodstock, Vt., and at the Church of the Reconciliation in Webster, Mass. On account of failing health he was obliged to resign his pastoral office in the autumn of 1879. He removed to Greenfield, Mass., and there died April 16, 1880. He left a widow and one daughter by his first wife. The daughter married Hon. Chester C. Conant, judge of the probate court in Franklin County, Massachusetts. She died July 17, 1889. Mrs. Charlotte (Jewett) Howard, widow of Rev. Roger S. Howard, D. D., died in Greenfield Aug. 9, 1892.

† David Perkins Page was born in Epping, N. H., July 4, 1810. He was a student in 1827 and 1828 at the Hampton Academy. He came to Newbury when eighteen or nineteen years of age, and taught, during the winter, in one of the district schools at Byfield. He afterward opened a private school in a small one-story building that formerly stood on Green Street, Newburyport, where the Church of the Immaculate Conception now stands. Hon. John N. Pike, of Newburyport, Moses Coleman, Esq., of Boston, and others now living, were members of that school.

In the year 1831, the number of pupils had increased sufficiently to warrant the removal of the school to the vestry, or chapel, on Harris Street, adjoining the Second Presbyterian meeting-house. There Master Page continued his labors as instructor until he was appointed principal of the English department of the Newburyport high school. He married, Dec. 16, 1832, Susan M. Lunt, daughter of Micajah and Sarah (Giddings) Lunt. He died in Albany, N. Y., Jan. 1, 1848, leaving a widow, two sons, and two daughters. He was buried in Oak Hill cemetery at Newburyport, Mass.

pupils. In this way it was made serviceable for nearly thirty years; but, at length, on account of needed repairs, it was again vacated. By a vote of the committee on public property, it was sold at public auction May 30, 1883. A few months later it was taken down; and now a brick, stamped with the figures 1796, an old weather vane, and a marble slab, bearing the inscription "Bartlet Mall 1800," are the only memorials of the ancient structure that remain.*

HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING AT SOUTHEASTERLY END OF BARTLET MALL.

At the April term of the court of general sessions held in Salem in the year 1797, suit was brought by the proprietors of common land in the town of Newbury against the town of Newburyport, stating that said town in 1771 took land and flats, called the middle ship-yard, and did not make

* For a more particular account of the schools established and maintained at the southeasterly and northwesterly ends of Bartlet Mall, the reader is referred to a series of articles, prepared by Mr. Oliver B. Merrill, published in the *Newburyport Herald* for Dec. 22 and 29, 1877, and Feb. 23, 1878.

BARTLET MALL. 1800.

compensation for the same, and praying that damages might be awarded. Nathan Dane was counsel for the petitioners and Theophilus Bradbury was counsel for the town of Newburyport. This petition was dismissed (court records, page 25).

At the October term of the year 1799, another suit was brought, in which the proprietors of common land in Newbury pray that the way about Frog Pond, laid out in 1766, and the way at the middle ship-yard, laid out in 1771, be discontinued and the land revert to the proprietors. This petition was dismissed (court records, page 104).

The legal questions involved in these suits having been disposed of for the time being, Captain Edmund Bartlet offered to fill with gravel and loam the deep ravine, near the head of Green Street, and make an attractive promenade around the pond.

June 26, 1800, the work was commenced, and in August of that year it was completed. Captain Bartlet contributed liberally toward the expense of this improvement, and the placed was named, in his honor, "Bartlet Mall."

Oct. 2, 1804, the town of Newburyport "voted unanimously that the town will concur with the honorable court of sessions in placing a new court house on land between Frog Pond and the mall directly fronting Green Street," and in the year 1805 the court house was erected. Previous to this date the court held its sessions in the town house, built in 1762, on the corner of State and Essex streets. The new edifice was designed by Bulfinch and was an imposing structure, with square brick columns or pillars in front and the figure of "Justice," with evenly-balanced scales, standing above the entrance; but all traces of Bulfinch's skill and handiwork disappeared when the building was remodeled in 1853.*

* For many years previous to this date, the opening of the court was announced by a peculiar ringing or intonation of the bell on the Second Presbyterian meeting-house. To the youthful members of the community it seemed to say: —

"Run, boys, run!
The Court's begun!
Stand 'fore the justice
And tell what you've done."

At the court of sessions, held at Salem, Mass., in July, 1823, the erection of a new jail at the northwesterly end of Bartlet Mall was considered and an order appropriating $2,000 "for the purchase of a lot of land in Newburyport for the erection of a jail in said town was passed."

Aug. 1, 1823, Thomas Somerby conveyed to Essex County "a lot of land in Newburyport, bounded north easterly by Back Street, south easterly by road from High Street by burying ground to Common Pasture, and westerly and northwesterly by land of grantor and others in common" (Essex Deeds, book 235, page 306).

At the October term of the same year the court "ordered that said jail be erected on land recently purchased by the County of Essex of Thomas Somerby near the westerly end of the Pond."

At the July term, in the year 1825, the court authorized the treasurer to issue notes in settlement for land, materials, labor, etc., "used in the construction of house, barn, jail and wall around the same," and at the same term appointed Stephen W. Marston a committee to sell the old jail and pay over the net proceeds thereof to the county treasurer. This old place of imprisonment was then standing on the northerly side of Federal Street (formerly Chandler's lane, afterward called King Street), between Prospect Street and Temple Street. It was erected during the year 1744. The town of Newbury purchased of Anthony Somerby Feb. 4, 1743–4, a lot of land four rods wide on King Street "to build a prison and work house on" (Essex Deeds, book 88, page 2).

July 21, 1758, the town of Newbury conveyed to the county of Essex, prison house, work house, and land under and adjoining the same (book 105, page 137).

In 1826, the long-protracted controversy, in regard to the ownership of the common and undivided lands within the limits of the town of Newburyport, was satisfactorily settled; and, October 28 of that year, the proprietors of common land in Newbury, Newburyport, and West Newbury, for the sum of $1,200, gave a quitclaim deed to the town of Newbury-

port of all the common and undivided lands within the limits of Newburyport: "Reserving the road of one and one half rods wide, laid out on the easterly side of the Middle Shipyard or Market landing, so called, from Merrimac Street to the River, . . . also a four rod way at the southerly end and a four rod way at the northerly end of Frog Pond from the main street at each end to the Pond . . . also a strip of land one rode wide all round said Pond adjoining thereto and on the margin thereof, being for public use and at no time hereafter to be appropriated to the private and exclusive rights of said inhabitants" (book 249, page 200).

In the year 1834, the broad and level walk on the westerly side of Frog Pond was laid out and graded by some of the young men of the town, and the embankment, above and below, skilfully covered with turf. In 1882, the house-lot owned by Stephen Hooper in 1771 was purchased by the city of Newburyport for the purpose of extending the area, and adding to the attractiveness, of the public grounds in that vicinity.

The old rail fence that formerly surrounded the mall and pond was taken down in 1883, and, in the year 1884, a granite curbing was placed around the enclosure. Other improvements were proposed, and, under the direction of the Mall Improvement Association, were completed during the years 1888 and 1889.

The statue of Washington at the south end of the mall was presented to the citizens of Newburyport in 1879 by Daniel I. Tenney, Esq., of New York City; and the bronze fountain in the centre of the pond was the gift of Edward S. Moseley, Esq., in 1891.

MARKET SQUARE.

From the settlement of Newbury, in 1635, to the building of the Third Parish meeting-house, in 1725, the triangular piece of land at the foot of Greenleaf's lane was common land, and is so designated on the map showing the ownership of property in that vicinity for the year 1700. Subsequent changes, and transfer of title to the town of Newburyport, are noted in the sketch of the Third Parish on page 443.

In the month of September, 1801, the old meeting-house was taken down, and the land under and adjoining the same became public property, and now forms what is known as Market Square. This improvement cost the sum of $8,000, the town paying $4,400, and individual contributors and owners of real estate in that locality the balance. A well was dug through the solid rock near the place where the old pulpit formerly stood, and for more than three-quarters of a century a pump of ample dimensions provided water to slake the thirst of man and beast.

The great fire of 1811 swept away most of the buildings then standing on the westerly and southerly sides of the Square, and new stores were afterward erected on the sites thus made vacant. The market-house, now the police-station and engine-house, was built in 1823, and occupies the space at one time known as the Middle Shipyard. On this spot at a later date were numerous stalls for the sale of butcher's meat and poultry. Some years previous to the removal of Rev. John Lowell's meeting-house from Market Square an effort was made to provide better accommodations for the farmers and traders who were accustomed to gather in that locality.

July 2, 1795, the town of Newburyport "voted to choose

a committee of seven to consider the proposal made by Mr. Timothy Dexter to erect at his own expense a handsome brick building for a market house on the town's landing, between Judge Greenleaf's and Mr. Andrew Frothingham's land, and to examine into the propriety of the town's accepting the proposal and report at the adjourned meeting."

At a meeting of the town held Sept. 1, 1795, the following report, submitted by Hon. Theophilus Bradbury, was read and accepted: —

The committee appointed to consider the propriety of accepting Mr. Dexter's proposal, beg leave to report that they find that the land upon which said building is proposed to be erected is laid out and established by the Town as a public way or landing, and are therefore of the opinion that the town has no authority to permit the erecting such a building thereon.

Apparently no further action was taken by the town in relation to the subject until twenty-five years later. March 12, 1822, a committee was appointed to erect a market-house under certain specified conditions and restrictions. April 11, 1822, this committee reported

That they have attended to the subject committed to them and find that, in the year 1771, the spot on which the shambles now stand was laid down by the selectmen and adopted by the town as a town way or landing, for which reason they recommend that the selectmen cause the shambles and other incumbrances upon said landing to be removed within thirty days.

They find farther that on the division of the water lots in the Town of Newbury, as completed in the year 1722, certain of the lots were left for the Towns use, among which is the landing in question, and that the Proprietors of undivided lands in Newbury & Newburyport claim the fee of said landing, the use and occupation of which as a public way has belonged to the Town of Newbury from the time of the division of the water lots above mentioned until the incorporation of this Town, & since then to the Town of Newburyport. On application to the Proprietors Committee to see whether they would consent to relinquish their claim on the aforsaid landing, they refused to do it, unless the Town would pay them one thousand dollars, for which sum they offered to give a quit claim deed, under certain conditions, of all the landings in Newburyport and other lands on which they pretended to have a claim; and, therefore, although your Com" are not fully satisfied of the

validity of said claims, yet, as they think it would not be perfectly safe to place a building on land so situated, which is besides a public way, they request to be discharged from the consideration of the subject of Erecting a Market House.

EDM^D BARTLETT.
EBEN. MOSELEY.
ABM^D WILLIAMS.
CALEB CUSHING.

This report was accepted and the recommendations adopted. Several months later the subject was again discussed at a legal meeting of the citizens of Newburyport; and, Aug. 5, 1822, the town voted "that the selectmen be authorized to build a market house of brick, one story high, on the spot where the shambles lately stood"; and March 10, 1823, the selectmen were authorized "to take such measures respecting finishing the market house as they shall judge most for the interests of the town and determine what further use shall be made of the same." After due consideration the selectmen decided to add another story to the building, provided some responsible person or persons would take a lease of the same on favorable terms. At a meeting of the legal voters of the town held Jan. 17, 1825, it was "voted that the selectmen be authorized to finish the market house at an expense not exceeding one thousand dollars, provided St. Mark's Lodge give security to the town for the payment of the sum of ten per centum rent per annum for the term of ten years and enter into contract that the premises shall only be used for Masonic purposes."

In compliance with this vote a contract was prepared and signed by a committee appointed on the part of St. Mark's Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons; but, in the meanwhile, other plans and propositions were submitted to the selectmen for the right to complete and use the proposed new hall. At a meeting of the legal voters of the town held Feb. 8, 1825, the following resolve was passed: —

Whereas the committee of St. Mark's Lodge have agreed to relinquish any claim which they may have, by virtue of any votes of this town to the use of the hall over the market, provided the town shall make them suitable indemnity for their trouble and expenses not exceeding one hundred dollars.

Voted that the town reconsider the vote passed the 17th day of January last authorizing the selectmen to finish the hall over the market for St. Mark's Lodge, and the selectmen be authorized to make reasonable indemnity, to said St. Mark's Lodge, not exceeding said sum of one hundred dollars.*

In 1826, the long and troublesome controversy over the title to land under and adjoining the market-house and in the vicinity of Frog Pond was settled, as stated in the sketch of Bartlet Mall, page 620, by the payment of the sum of $1,200 by the town of Newburyport to the proprietors of common and undivided land in Newbury. Jan. 25, 1830, the town voted to finish the market-house hall and lease the same to the Lyceum Association for the term of three years; but this vote was afterward reconsidered. Subsequently other proposals were made for the improvement and use of the unfinished hall; but no definite action seems to have been taken until April 8, 1834, when the town "voted to finish the hall of the Market House, provided the interest in the Court House shall be sold to the satisfaction of the town," and a committee, consisting of Amos Noyes, Richard Stone, and Henry Frothingham, was chosen to attend to the repairs and improvements in case the court-house property was disposed of. One of the articles in the warrant, dated May 4, 1835, calling upon the legal voters of Newburyport to assemble at the town-house for the transaction of public business, reads as follows: "To see if they (the town) will authorize the Selectmen to settle with the Committee who superintended the finishing of Market Hall." For the next fifteen or twenty years all of the most important social and political gatherings were held in this hall; and, during the winter season, a series of lectures on literary and scientific subjects were delivered there under the auspices of the Lyceum Association.

* May 10, 1825, St. Mark's Lodge voted to unite with St. John's Lodge in a lease of Phenix Hall for Masonic purposes. October 25, 1825, St. Mark's Lodge voted to raise a subscription to pay for a full-length portrait of General Washington, painted by William Swain, and also appointed a committee to select a suitable subject for a companion picture. March 26, 1826, this committee "voted to appropriate the sum of one hundred dollars, received from the town, for the purchase of a painting representing General Joseph Warren, first grand master of Mass." These portraits, on canvas measuring twelve feet in height, and six feet in width, are in the lodge room in Essex Hall on the corner of State and Essex streets, Newburyport.

NORTHERLY SIDE OF MARKET SQUARE.

In the month of March, 1837, the town of Newburyport appointed a committee to consider the question of providing a clock to be located in Market Square, and in the month of April following accepted the report of this committee. The clock was placed in a conspicuous position on the westerly side, or front, of Market Hall, where it remained until Feb. 3, 1896, when it was removed and replaced by a new one of modern construction, with an illuminated dial, presented to the city of Newburyport by John T. Brown, Esq.

Previous to the year 1811, Liberty Street did not extend from Federal Street to Market Square as it now does, but was merely a narrow way connecting with Centre Street. After the "great fire" it was widened and extended through to Market Square.

The land between Elbow lane and Middle Street, running back to Fair Street, and possibly further, was originally granted to William Morse, and his residence in 1679 was on the southerly side of Greenleaf's lane (now Market Square) at or near the present corner of Liberty Street. The testimony of friends and neighbors relating to the strange and mysterious sights and sounds seen and heard in this old house more than two centuries ago is given in detail on pages 123 to 134, inclusive, of Coffin's History of Newbury; but the statement that the house was located on the corner of Ordway's lane and the country road (now High Street) is erroneous, as will appear from an examination of the following abstract of title.

In the proprietors' records for the year 1646 a grant of land to William Morse is entered as follows: —

> In consideration of William Mors his resigning up into the Towns hands his house lot at Old town which he doth by these presents, They granted him an house lot of four acres in the new street to enjoy to him & his heirs forever.

On another page this record is repeated in words to the following effect: —

> In consideration of William Mors his receiving a house lot at new town joyning to the new street he resigned up his house lot at the Old town for the use of the Towne.

William Morse died Nov. 29, 1683. His will, dated Aug. 8, 1683, and proved March 25, 1684, gave to his wife Elizabeth, for her life, and then to his daughter, Abigail Hendricks, wife of John Hendricks, and her children, house, barn, land, etc., and appointed Captain Daniel Pearce, Tristram Coffin, and Nathaniel Clark overseers, or trustees, to dispose of his meadows, etc.

June 19, 1696, Moses Pingry and wife Abigail (formerly Abigail Hendricks) conveyed to Daniel Davison house and three and three-quarters of an acre of land (a small lot had previously been sold), which land and house were formerly in the possession of the said William Morse, deceased, and devised by him to said Abigail Hendricks, now Abigail Pingry, bounded northerly by the highway and land of the grantee and of John Tucker, on the west by land of Edward Ordway, easterly by land of John Toocker, land of the grantee, and land of Caleb Moody, and southerly by the land of John Hale, Sr. Mrs. Pingry, acting in the capacity of executrix of the will of William Morse, of Newbury, deceased, signed this conveyance (Essex Deeds, book 36, page 63).

July 6, 1696, the same persons conveyed the same property, in their individual capacity, to Daniel Davison (book 32, page 52).

Aug. 26, 1699, Major Daniel Davison sold to Captain Peter Coffin four acres of land (having purchased the small lot previously belonging to this estate) and house, bounded northerly by land of Thomas Moody, Captain Edward Sargent, and William Noyes, easterly by land of John Hale, southerly by land of Fawn Clements, and westerly by the highway (book 14, page 301).

Nov. 12, 1714, Captain Peter Coffin conveyed to "my son in law Daniel Davison and my daughter Abigail Davison his wife" the same premises described above with the exception that the land is bounded on the east by Henry Hale, instead of John Hale as in the previous deed (book 35, page 16).

The will of Major Daniel Davison, dated Jan. 18, 1717–18, and proved Feb. 11, 1717–18, gave to his wife Abigail and

to his children, "that is to say to my three daughters Sarah, Mary and Abigail and my grandson Daniel Davison an equal share of my homestead, housing and land that was formerly mortgaged to my father Peter Coffin."

March 30, 1723, Abigail Davison, executrix of the will of Major Daniel Davison, conveyed to her sons-in-law, James Sheaf, schoolmaster, and Zachariah Fitch, leather dresser, both of Boston, house and land bounded on the northwest by the highway or road, on the southwest by land of Fawn Clements, on the southeast by land of Cutting Noyes, and on the northeast by land of Deacon William Noyes, Captain Edward Sargent, Richard Browne and Thomas Moody (book 41, page 49).

July 1, 1724, an agreement to lay out a lane from Fish Street to Chandler's lane, passing through land of Cutting Noyes, Jacob Sheaf, Zachariah Fitch, and Fawn Clements, two rods wide all the way, is recorded in the Essex registry of deeds, book 42, page 247. This lane is now known as Middle Street, extending from the foot of State Street to Federal Street.

James Sheaf and Zachariah Fitch sold the remainder of the William Morse estate to Tristram Little on the fifteenth day of April, 1730 (Essex Deeds, book 52, page 22).

Mr. Little owned the property for many years. His daughter, Mary Little, married Michael Dalton February 5, 1733–4.

The half-tone print on page 626 gives the northerly side of the Square, with the town pump and Market Hall as they were twenty years ago.

On page 630 is a view of the southeasterly side of Market Square and a portion of Liberty Street. On the corner where these public ways meet, not far from the brick building now occupied by the Ocean National Bank, formerly stood the house of William Morse.

For many years before, and after, the removal of the Third Parish meeting-house from its first location near the foot of Greenleaf's lane (now State Street) the open space and

SITE OF MORSE HOUSE. LIBERTY STREET.

SOUTHEASTERLY SIDE OF MARKET SQUARE.

public ways in that neighborhood were the scene of great activity on market days. Farmers anxious to sell hay, grain, poultry, butter, cheese, eggs, vegetables, and other products of the dairy and the farm, came from distant towns and villages seeking purchasers, and returned heavily laden with merchandise and household supplies purchased of the merchants and traders in Newbury. The introduction of railroads, however, has turned the current of trade in other directions, and the life and animation of the old market-place have disappeared forever.

MOSES BROWN.

In 1635, Thomas Browne[1], Richard Browne, George Browne, and James Browne came from Ipswich to Newbury, with Rev. Thomas Parker and others, and settled on the north bank of the river Parker, near the Lower Green. A plan, giving the location of the house-lots assigned to each of the persons above named, will be found on page 14 of this book.

Thomas Browne[1] was born near Malford, England, in 1607, and died in Newbury, New England, Jan. 8, 1687. His son Francis[2] married Mary Johnson Nov. 21, 1653. They had several children. Their oldest son, John[3], was born May 13, 1665, and married Ruth Huse, Aug. 27, 1683. Joseph[4], son of John[3] and Ruth (Huse) Browne, was born Nov. 5, 1690, and married Abigail Pearson Nov. 11, 1714. They had thirteen children. The youngest, Moses[5], was born Oct. 2, 1742.

The house in which Joseph Brown[4] lived, and where his children were born, is numbered 40 on the map of the West Parish drawn by John Brown in 1729 (see page 392), and was standing until quite recently at Brown Springs, so called, on the Bradford road.

When Moses Brown[5] was quite a young lad he was apprenticed to a chaise-maker on Prospect Street in Newburyport. He was active and industrious and soon became a skilful workman. In 1763, he commenced business, on his own account, as a carriage manufacturer, and for many years devoted his time and attention to the development of that industry.

His intention of marriage to Mary Hall, of Newburyport, was filed with the town clerk Oct. 31, 1772; but the records

do not show when or where the marriage ceremony took place. At this time, the commerce of Newburyport was in a flourishing condition: and Mr. Brown soon became interested in the shipment of merchandise to the West Indies, receiving in return small cargoes of sugar and molasses, which he sold at a good profit. He bought a dwelling-house, with twenty-five or thirty rods of land under and adjoining the same, on Fish Street, now State Street, which he owned and occupied for many years (Essex Deeds, book 117, page 247, and book 138, page 127). When the Merchants' Bank building was erected this house was removed to Olive Street, opposite Congress Street, where it now stands.

Mrs. Mary (Hall) Brown died June 28, 1778, aged 37; and Moses Brown married, Oct. 1, 1786, for his second wife, Mary White, of Haverhill, who held a large amount of property in her own right.

Sept. 10, 1791, he bought of Tristram Dalton, for £1,400, about one and one-half acres of land on State Street, Newburyport, with house, barn, and other buildings thereon, to which he removed with his wife and only daughter (Essex Deeds, book 154, page 200).

Feb. 23, 1792, he bought of Thomas Woodbridge Hooper land, wharf, and flats, with the buildings thereon, bounded northwesterly on land of Stephen Hooper, extending from Merrimack Street to the channel of Merrimack River, northeasterly on said channel, southeasterly on Somersby's landing, and southwesterly on Merrimack Street (book 154, page 200).

On this wharf property Moses Brown erected several brick warehouses for the storage of merchandise, and during the next twenty years developed a large foreign and domestic trade that gave to that locality great commercial activity. Sept. 19, 1797, he bought a small lot of land, on the corner of Titcomb and Merrimack streets, of Nathaniel Mulliken (Essex Deeds, book 163, page 38); and in 1801 he bought of the heirs of Enoch Titcomb land between Green and Titcomb streets, extending in a westerly direction from Merrimack Street to the house now owned and occupied by Mrs. Samuel J. Spalding (Essex Deeds, book 167, pages 305 and

BROWN SQUARE.

306, and book 168, page 207). In the conveyances of this property there is no mention of buildings except a mansion house on the corner of Merrimack and Green streets, purchased of Sarah Titcomb; and with that exception probably the land was unoccupied.

Green Street was laid out in 1782, and the bounds and limits of Pleasant Street from State to Green streets, "through land of Abel Greenleaf," were accepted and approved March 17, 1796. The town of Newburyport voted, April 2, 1798, to confirm the action of the Selectmen in laying out a public way, now known as Titcomb Street,* from Union (now Washington) to Merrimack Street; but apparently no action was ever taken in regard to Brown Square and the continuation of Pleasant Street.

It is evident, however, from the terms and conditions of a deed, dated Nov. 13, 1802, from Moses Brown to Joshua Titcomb, that the highway now connecting Green Street with Titcomb Street was intended to form a part of the public square. The land conveyed by this deed was on the northeasterly side of that highway, and on the northwesterly side of the present city-hall. The description reads substantially as follows: —

> Beginning at the westerly corner of said lot adjoining a square which I will lay down eight rods, at least, in width, thence partly by my own land and partly by land of Ebenezer Gunnison, north two chains $9\frac{1}{5}$ links, thence by said Joshua Titcomb's land south $69\frac{1}{4}$ links, thence by my own land southwesterly two chains, and thence by the northeasterly side of said square $73\frac{3}{4}$ links . . . on condition that only a brick building shall be erected on the southwesterly end (Essex Deeds, book 171, page 292).

In September and in October, 1803, two small lots adjoining the above land, bounded southwesterly on Brown Square,

* Thirty years previous to the laying out of this public way, Enoch Titcomb, distiller, sold to Abel Merrill, shipwright, Edmund Bartlet, cordwainer, Ichabod Woodman, retailer, Obadiah Horton, shipwright, George Burrough, tanner, all of Newburyport, a lot of land to erect a meeting-house upon; and by another deed, dated April 6, 1768, Enoch Titcomb agreed to open and keep open a way of one and one-half rods wide from Merrimack Street up to said lot of land by his son, Joshua Titcomb's, fence, for said committee to pass and repass to and upon said lot freely (Essex Deeds, book 130, pages 262 and 263). On the land purchased of Enoch Titcomb, a meeting-house was erected by the Second Congregational Society of Newburyport. The building now standing there is the third house of public worship that has occupied that site.

were conveyed by Moses Brown to Joshua Titcomb on the same terms and conditions (book 173, page 58).

The erection of a new court-house in Newburyport was, at that date, under consideration. At a legal meeting of the town a committee was appointed to select a suitable building lot; and July 18, 1803, they voted to approve the action of the committee in selecting a lot of land for the court-house "by Mr. Moses Brown's Square as the most eligible situation for the court house" and requested the justices of the court of sessions to concur with them in this action. They also voted to purchase the land of Moses Brown if the county would relinquish to them all its rights and interests in the old court-house, and the land under and adjoining the same. The following year, however, the town voted to concur with the justices of the court of sessions in the selection of a site for the court-house on the mall opposite the head of Green Street.

A few years later Mr. Brown decided to erect a large brick block of stores and dwelling-houses on the westerly side of the square, extending from Titcomb to Green streets. The work was commenced and partially completed. But the contractor, on account of ill health, was obliged to relinquish the job; and, soon after, the great fire of 1811 and the war of 1812 produced such a depression in the business affairs of Newburyport that it was thought advisable to leave the building as it now stands. It was occupied for many years as a private residence, and afterward was leased for a boarding-house. In 1885, under new management, it was opened to the travelling public as a hotel and has since been known as the Brown Square House. The bronze statue of William Lloyd Garrison, standing on a granite pedestal in the centre of the square, was presented to the city of Newburyport July 4, 1893, by William H. Swasey, Esq.

In addition to the estates already mentioned Moses Brown owned large and valuable lots of land in the vicinity of High Street, Pond Street, and the old turnpike. He increased his investments from year to year and rapidly accumulated wealth. When the building and founding of a theological

seminary at Andover, Mass., was proposed, he gave to that institution the sum of $10,000, and when the work was completed he added $25,000 to his previous gift.

In personal appearance Moses Brown was of medium height, with a thin, spare figure and a strong and vigorous constitution. He was modest and unassuming in manner, seeking neither public applause nor official honors. "He pursued business as though the gains therefrom were not for his use alone, and he distributed them as a trust for the good of others. The law of rectitude was in his heart, and the balances of equity in his hand." In his family and personal relations he was kind and affectionate, and his purity of life and character secured for him the honor and respect of his fellow townsmen. His second wife, Mary (White) Brown, died Aug. 11, 1821, leaving one daughter, who married Hon. William B. Bannister.

Moses Brown died Feb. 9, 1827, aged 84. In his will, dated Oct. 22, 1824, and proved the first Tuesday in March, 1827, he gave the Dalton house on State Street, "where I now dwell, with the land under the same and adjoining, and the yard and garden and field lying west of the same to William B. Bannister, my son-in-law, during his life, and then to the wife and children of the said Bannister." He also gave to the inhabitants of Newburyport "the sum of six thousand dollars as a fund for the use and support of a grammar school in said town forever"; and by a codicil, dated April 25, 1826, he provided that this fund should accumulate until the principal and interest should amount to the sum of fifteen thousand dollars. The rest and residue of his estate, after the payment of this and other legacies, he gave to his grand-daughter, Sarah White Bannister.

Mrs. Mary (Brown) Bannister died Sept. 19, 1824. Her daughter, Sarah White Bannister, married Dr. Ebenezer Hale June 13, 1844. Mrs. Hale died Feb. 29, 1880, leaving no surviving children. In 1882, all the property not previously disposed of, belonging to the estate of Moses Brown, was sold and the proceeds divided among his legal heirs.

ABRAHAM WHEELWRIGHT.

Soon after the settlement of Newbury, in 1635, the peace and quiet of the colony of Massachusetts Bay was disturbed by a religious controversy in which Mrs. Anne (Marbury) Hutchinson, wife of William Hutchinson, took an active part. Her brother-in-law, Rev. John Wheelwright[1], arrived in New England May 26, 1636, and was admitted to membership in the church at Boston June 12, 1636. He was the son of Robert and Katherine Wheelwright, of Saleby, Lincolnshire, England, and was graduated from Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, in 1614. He married for his first wife Marie, daughter of Rev. Thomas Storre, vicar of Bilsby, Lincolnshire. After the death of his father-in-law, Rev. John Wheelwright was placed in charge of the vacant parish. His wife died in 1630. In 1631, he married, for his second wife, Marie, daughter of Edward Hutchinson, of Alford, Lincolnshire. A few years later he consented to resign his living for a sum of money; but the transaction coming to the knowledge of his bishop, the living was declared forfeited. His offence was not unusual or uncommon in the army and navy as well as in the Church, early in the seventeenth century, and apparently it did not injure his personal reputation. Cotton Mather, in a letter to George Vaughan, says: "His worst enemies never looked on him as chargeable with the least ill practices. He was a gentleman of the most unspotted morals imaginable, a man of most unblemished reputation."

He came to New England with his wife and family in 1636, and was for a few months pastor of the "Chapel of Ease" at Mount Wollaston. In a sermon delivered in Boston on the nineteenth day of January, 1637, he gave

expression to some vigorous thoughts that aroused a storm of criticism and censure. In the month of March following, he was accused of contempt and sedition, and in November he was disfranchised by the General Court and ordered to depart from the colony within fourteen days.

He left Boston and made his way along the sea coast through Salem, Ipswich, and Newbury to his first stopping-place, just beyond the "bound house" near Hampton, N. H., where he remained for a few weeks, and then pushed on through the heavy snow of that bitter winter to Squamscott Falls on the Piscataqua River, where he bought of the Indians a large tract of land and founded the town of Exeter.

In 1643, the jurisdiction of the colony of Massachusetts Bay was extended over and beyond the limits of this new settlement, and Rev. Mr. Wheelwright, with six or eight of his proscribed friends, removed to Wells, Me., where, by an agreement with the agent of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, he was allowed to take up land and organize a church.

In May, 1644, the General Court of Massachusetts declared "his banishmt taken offe," and in 1647 he accepted a call to the church at Hampton, N. H., as an assistant to the Rev. Timothy Dalton. In 1656, he made a voyage to England, where he remained nearly six years. After his return to New England he was settled Dec. 9, 1662, as pastor of the church in Salisbury, Mass., and died there very suddenly, of apoplexy, Nov. 15, 1679, in the eighty-seventh year of his age. He was buried in the old graveyard near the corner where the road from Ring's Island meets the road to Salisbury Beach, but there is no stone or monumental tablet to mark his last resting-place.

His oldest son, Colonel Samuel Wheelwright[2], was born in England in 1635. He married Esther, daughter of Jeremy Houchin, of Dorchester, Mass. He received, when about twenty-one years of age, a deed of two hundred acres of land at Wells, Me., from his father and removed there. He was afterward prominent in political affairs, and took an active part in the defence of that town during King Philip's War. He died at Wells May 15, 1700.

Colonel John Wheelwright[3], the oldest son of Colonel Samuel and Esther (Houchin) Wheelwright, was born at Wells in 1664. He married, Jan. 28, 1689, Mary, daughter of Captain George Snell, mariner, of Portsmouth, N. H. He was judge of the probate court and of the court of common pleas in York County, Me., and was in active military service during the Indian wars. His daughter Esther, when only seven years of age, was captured by the Indians and taken to Canada. He made every effort to effect her exchange, but without avail. Some years later she was baptized into the Roman Catholic Church, and was afterward Sister Superior of the Ursuline Convent at Quebec. Colonel John Wheelwright[3] died at Wells May 13, 1745.

Jeremiah[4], third son of Colonel John and Mary (Snell) Wheelwright, was born in Wells, Me., March 5, 1697–98. He married Mary, daughter of Bellamy and Mary Bosworth, of Bristol, Mass. (now R. I.). He was a lieutenant in the expedition sent from New England in 1745 for the capture of Louisburg, and is said to have served under General Wolfe in Canada. He died in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1768.

Jeremiah Wheelwright[5], only son of Jeremiah[4] and Mary (Bosworth) Wheelwright, was born at Portsmouth June 13, 1732. He was for a short time schoolmaster at Ipswich, Mass. He married Mary, daughter of Abraham Davis, of Gloucester. His intention of marriage was filed with the town clerk Aug. 3, 1754. He was commissary in the expedition to Canada under the command of Colonel Benedict Arnold, and died Jan. 28, 1778, from the effects of exposure in that campaign.

Abraham[6], son of Jeremiah[5] and Mary (Davis) Wheelwright, was born in Gloucester July 26, 1757. In July, 1775, he sailed on board the brig "Dolphin," Anthony Knapp master, from Newburyport to Barbadoes and thence by the way of Newfoundland to the port first named. In December, 1775, he enlisted for twelve months' service in the Continental Army, under Captain Enoch Putnam, in a regiment commanded by Colonel Israel Hutchinson, of Danvers. He was stationed at Winter Hill, and, after the evacuation of

Boston by the British troops, his regiment was quartered in the college buildings at Cambridge. He assisted in the fortification of Dorchester Heights, and in May, 1776, went with his regiment to New York, where he remained several weeks occupied in the work of building Fort Washington.

He volunteered as an artillery man in the expedition against the British on Long Island, and served in Captain Foster's company under command of Colonel Henry Knox. Two months later, he rejoined his regiment at Fort Washington, and was in the battles of Harlem Heights and White Plains. In December, he crossed the Delaware with the Northern army under the command of General Washington, and assisted in the capture of the Hessians at Trenton.

His term of enlistment having expired, he consented to remain with his regiment until new recruits could be secured. In January, 1777, he took part in the battle of Princeton and Feb. 15, 1777, he was discharged from the service. He returned to Massachusetts with Captain Brown, of Cambridge, and Captain Winthrop Sargent, of Gloucester.

An interesting account of the services and adventures of Abraham Wheelwright as a soldier and sailor, written by himself when eighty years of age, will be found in the genealogy of the Wheelwright family, now in preparation, and soon to be published, by Edmund M. Wheelwright, Esq., of Boston. The names of the vessels in which the young privateersman sailed, the details of his capture and escape from imprisonment, with other facts and incidents connected with his early life, are given in this concise and modest narrative.

He evidently had a fondness for the sea; and, soon after his release from military duty, in 1777, he shipped on board a sloop, Isaac Elwell, master, bound for Demerara, and the next year made a voyage to Martinique with Captain Moses Hale. In 1779, he was mate of an armed schooner, carrying six guns, commanded by John Holmes of Ipswich, and sailed for Guadeloupe. On the return voyage the vessel was surprised and captured by a Liverpool Letter of Marque. He was taken prisoner to Cork Haven, Ireland, but succeeded in

HOUSE BUILT BY ABRAHAM WHEELWRIGHT IN 1806.

making his escape, and reached home by the way of Barbadoes and St. Eustatius after an absence of eleven months.

His father having died in 1778, his mother removed, with her family, from Gloucester and was living in Newburyport previous to Jan. 1, 1780. Abraham Wheelwright, after a few weeks of rest and relaxation, sailed in the prize ship "Uriah," Isaac G. Pearson, master, and was captured by two Liverpool Letters of Marque and taken to Antigua. He came home in the brig "Ruby," John Babson, master; and, Sept. 15, 1780, he married Rebecca, daughter of Joseph Knight, of Newbury. After his marriage, he shipped on board the brig "Marquis De La Fayette," carrying six guns, Seth Thomas, master, and made a voyage to Guadeloupe and back. He subsequently sailed as mate of the brig "Cormorant," John Perkins, master, and was captured on the homeward passage and taken to Bermuda. The records of the Pension Bureau at Washington, D. C., state that "Abraham Wheelwright served about three years in all on board the Brig 'Spy,' six guns, Capt. Lane."

After the close of the war he sailed as master and part owner of the brig "Active" for Joseph Marquand; and at a later date, in partnership with his brother Ebenezer, he established a large and profitable business with the West Indies. Sept. 30, 1789, he bought of Samuel Noyes, and wife Abigail, of Campton, N. H., land and buildings on a way two rods wide, now known as Spring Street, which he owned and occupied at the time of his death (Essex Deeds, book 151, page 96).

June 4, 1791, Mary Wheelwright, of Newburyport, widow of Jeremiah Wheelwright, sold to Abraham and Ebenezer Wheelwright all the real estate in Gloucester devised to her by her father, Abraham Davis, late of Gloucester (Essex Deeds, book 153, page 94).

Jan. 3, 1806, John Greenleaf sold to Abraham Wheelwright, merchant, for $3,000, about one hundred and fifty rods of land, bounded on the northeast by High Street, on the northwest by a new street called Brown Street, on the southeast by land of Ebenezer Stocker, and on the southwest

by land of the grantor (Essex Deeds, book 180, page 7). On this lot of land Abraham Wheelwright built the three-story brick-house now owned and occupied by Hon. Albert C. Titcomb. The half-tone print on page 642 gives a view of the house as it was before any alterations had been made in its exterior.

The commercial prosperity of Newburyport was seriously threatened by the great fire and the War of 1812. Mr. Wheelwright lost a large portion of his property; and Dec.

ABRAHAM WHEELWRIGHT.

30, 1813, he sold his house and land on High Street to Peter Le Breton (Essex Deeds, book 204, page 119), and removed with his family to the house on Spring Street that he had previously occupied.

He was extremely conservative in his views and opinions, and a devout member of the Presbyterian Church. He dressed throughout his life in the fashion of the eighteenth century, and was one of the last persons who wore knee breeches and long stockings in Newburyport.

He died ~~April 19, 1852~~ Oct. 14, 1852. His children were as follows: —

Jeremiah, born in Newburyport Sept. 15, 1781; married, Jan. 27, 1805, Mary Blunt of Portsmouth, N. H.; and was lost at sea in October, 1830.

Rebecca, born Dec. 30, 1783; died in infancy.

Rebecca, born Dec. 30, 1784; married Thomas March Clark of Newburyport May 29, 1811.

Abraham, born Dec. 10, 1785; died Dec. 15, 1785.

Abraham, born Dec. 4, 1786; fell from masthead of ship "Venus" and drowned May 21, 1802.

John, born Feb. 14, 1790; married, first, Caroline E. Payson Oct. 24, 1815; married, second, Mrs. Ann (Wheelright) Adams, daughter of Ebenezer and Anna (Coombs) Wheelright, Dec. 2, 1826; died Aug. 24, 1842.

Joseph, born Dec. 29, 1791; married Levissa Dodge at Winchester, Ky., Nov. 23, 1815; died Aug. 24, 1853.

Elizabeth Cogswell, born Aug. 28, 1793; married George Greenleaf of Newburyport Oct. 19, 1813; died in ~~May, 1894~~ Nov. 7, 1894.

Ebenezer, born May 17, 1796; died at sea Sept. 4, 1825.

Mary Ann, born June 26, 1798; married Benjamin Harrod of Newburyport July 25, 1825; and died Dec. 13, 1831.

Sarah Plummer, born Aug. 27, 1800; married William B. Titcomb May 10, 1827; died April 26, 1884.

THE GREAT FIRE.

May 31, 1811, a disastrous fire devastated the most thickly settled portion of Newburyport. From a pamphlet published by W. and J. Gilman June 5, 1811, the following account is taken: —

The fire commenced in an unimproved stable in Mechanic row, owned by David Lawrence, which, at the moment when the fire was discovered, was found to be completely enveloped in flames. It soon extended to the market and to State Street, and spread in such various directions as to baffle all exertions to subdue it. In a few hours it prostrated every building on the north side of Cornhill, and both sides of State Street from Cornhill to the market; it then proceeded into Essex Street, on the north east side, to the house of Captain James Kettle, where it was checked, into Middle Street as far as Fair Street on the north-east side and within a few rods thereof on the south-west side — into Liberty Street within one house of Independent Street, and down Water Street as far as Hudson's wharf, sweeping off every building within that circle. The whole of Centre Street was laid in ashes, and the whole range of buildings in Merchant's row on the Ferry wharf, also all the stores on the several wharves between the market and Marquand's wharf, including the latter: thus clearing a large tract of land of sixteen and a half acres in a part of the town the most compact, and containing a much larger proportion of the wealth of the town than any other part.

It is estimated that nearly two hundred and fifty buildings were burnt, most of which were stores and dwelling houses; in which number nearly all the dry goods stores in town are included, four printing offices, being the whole number in town: and including the *Newburyport Herald* office; the custom house; the surveyor's office; the post office; two insurance offices (the Union and the Phenix), the Baptist meeting house; four attorney's offices; four book stores, the loss in one of which is thirty thousand dollars, and also the town library.

Blunt's building and the Phenix building, two large four story brick buildings, seemed to present a barrier to the destructive element, and great hopes were entertained for a time that they would effectually

restrain its rage: but by a sudden change of the wind the flames were carried directly upon these immense piles, which they soon overtopped, and involved in the calamity, which threatened to become general.

State Street at this time presented a spectacle most terribly sublime! The wind soon after its change blew strong: these buildings which were much the highest in the street threw the fire in awful columns many yards into the air, and the flames extended in one continued sheet of fire across the spacious area!

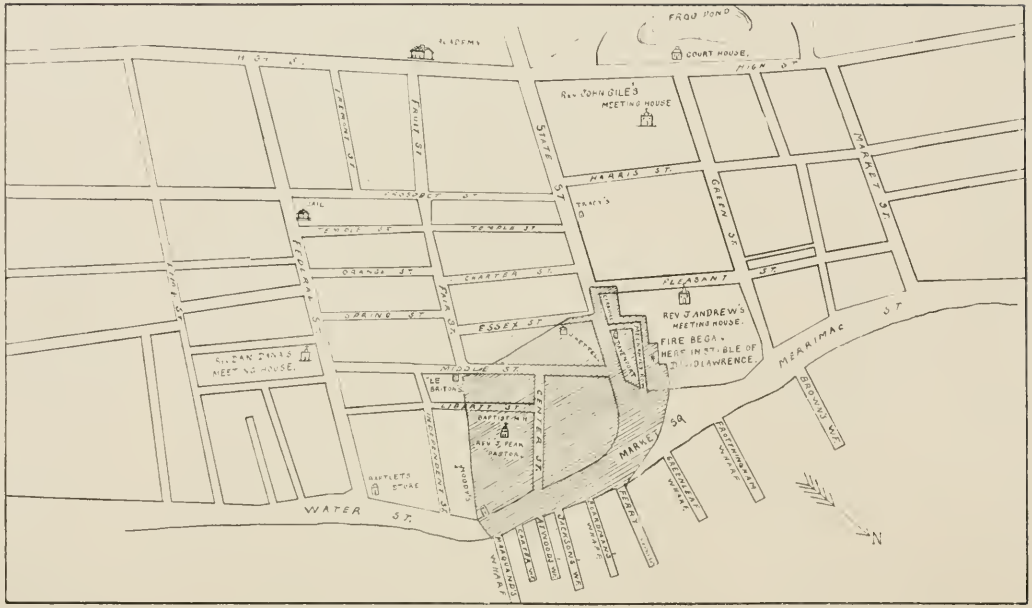
The large brick Baptist meeting-house in Liberty Street, in which many had deposited their goods, furniture, &c., as (from its distance and construction) a place of undoubted safety, with its contents shared and increased the awful calamity.

At two o'clock in the morning the fire seemed to rage in every direction with irresistible fury, and the inhabitants saw very little prospect of preserving any portion of the town. Everything was accomplished which intelligent and ardent exertion could effect: but they were disheartened by perceiving those efforts apparently without success. About four the danger diminished, and at six the fire had in a great degree spent its fury.

The scene, says a gentleman, who was present during the night, was the most truly terrible I have ever witnessed. At the commencement of the fire, it was a bright moonlight night, and the evening was cool and pleasant. But the moon gradually became obscured, and at length disappeared in the thick cloud of smoke which shrouded the atmosphere. The glare of light throughout the town was intense, and the heat that of a sultry summer noon. The streets were thronged with those whose dwellings were consumed, conveying the remains of their property to places of safety. The incessant crash of falling buildings, the roaring of chimneys like distant thunder, the flames ascending in curling volumes from a vast extent of ruins, the air filled with a shower of fire, and the feathered throng fluttering over their wonted retreats, and dropping into the flames; the lowing of the cows, and the confused noise of exertion and distress, united to impress the mind with the most awful sensations.

The map on the following page, showing the bounds and limits of the burnt district, is taken from a drawing made by Andrew Frothingham in 1811. The locations of a few prominent buildings are marked thereon.

Mechanics' Row, where the fire started, was a narrow street, extending from Market Square to Threadneedle alley. It has since been extended through to Pleasant Street and is now called Inn Street. Cornhill was the westerly side of



MAP SHOWING THE EXTENT OF THE "GREAT FIRE" OF 1811.

State Street between Threadneedle alley and Pleasant Street. Liberty Street extended from Federal Street to Centre Street, but apparently did not continue through to Market Square. After the fire, it was laid out as it now is. An effort was made to widen it throughout its entire length to Federal Street, but was abandoned on account of the cost.

Rev. Daniel Dana's meeting-house on Federal Street is now known as the First Presbyterian meeting-house, Rev. Horace C. Hovey, pastor. The jail on King (now Federal) Street was built on land purchased of Anthony Somerby, Feb. 4, 1743–4, by the town of Newbury (Essex Deeds, book 88, page 2). This property was conveyed to the county of Essex July 21, 1758, and remained in the possession of the county until the new stone jail, on the westerly side of Frog Pond, was completed in the year 1825.

The two-story brick building on High Street, at the head of Fruit Street, was occupied by a private school for boys and girls, under the control of the Newburyport Academy Association, incorporated in 1807. Mr. Alfred W. Pike had charge of the male department of the school for several years. Mr. Isaac W. Wheelwright, Mr. Roger S. Howard, and Mrs. Frances (Mills) Lord (afterward wife of Dr. Richard S. Spofford) were also teachers in the institution some years later.

During the winter months a commodious hall in the second story of the Academy building was used for lectures and debates by the Newburyport Lyceum, David Perkins Page being manager and corresponding secretary. In 1842, the school was discontinued and the building sold to Messrs. John Osgood and Charles J. Brockway and by them transformed into a dwelling-house for two families.

The Second Presbyterian meeting-house, where John Giles officiated, now stands with its front or main entrance on Harris Street, having been moved to its present position about forty years ago. It formerly stood on a line parallel with, but ten or fifteen rods back from, Harris Street, with the steeple on the northerly end, and an entrance there

from the street, and also one at the southerly end from a private court, afterward laid out by the city of Newburyport and now known as Park Street.

The dwelling-house on State Street built in 1772 by Patrick Tracy, for his son Nathaniel Tracy, appears on the map drawn by Mr. Frothingham. This house is now owned and occupied as a library and reading-room by the city of Newburyport.

The meeting-house of the First Religious Society (Rev. John Andrews, pastor), erected in the year 1800, escaped destruction, though located only a few rods distant from the place where the fire began.

WILLIAM WHEELWRIGHT.

The biographical sketch of Abraham Wheelwright on page 638 gives the names of his paternal ancestors from Rev. John Wheelwright to Jeremiah Wheelwright, of the fifth generation, who married Mary Davis of Gloucester in 1754.

Ebenezer, brother of Abraham Wheelwright, and son of Jeremiah and Mary (Davis) Wheelwright, was born in Gloucester June 16, 1764. After the death of his father in 1778, he came to Newburyport with his mother, brother, and sisters. He married May 10, 1790, Anna, daughter of William Coombs, of Newburyport.

William Wheelwright, son of Ebenezer and Anna (Coombs) Wheelwright, was born in Newburyport March 16, 1798. In the year 1800, Ebenezer Wheelwright built the house on High Street, now owned and occupied by the writer of this sketch, as stated on page 134 of this volume, and there William Wheelwright lived during his boyhood. He attended the public schools of the town until he was about twelve years of age, when he was sent to Andover Academy, where he completed his education.

Ebenezer Wheelwright was a shipmaster in early life, and his son William soon manifested a desire to pursue the same vocation. With the consent of his parents, he shipped as cabin boy on board a vessel bound to the West Indies; and, during the next two or three years, rose rapidly through all the grades of seamanship to that of captain, in 1817, when he was only nineteen years of age.

In 1823, he was in command of the ship "Rising Empire," owned by William Bartlet, Esq., of Newburyport, when the vessel was wrecked off the coast of South America, near the

mouth of the river La Plata. The captain and crew, with the exception of one man, after twenty-four hours' exposure in an open boat, reached the shore in safety.

Captain Wheelwright, on his arrival at Buenos Ayres, made known his destitute condition to a gentleman of that city, and was soon after offered a situation as supercargo of a vessel about to sail for Valparaiso. He accepted the position; and after a long and tedious voyage of four or five months around Cape Horn he arrived at the port designated. Having a desire to inform himself in regard to the business facilities and commercial advantages of the west coast of South America, he extended his travels to Guayaquil, the seaport of Colombia, where he decided to remain and give his time and attention to the development of the foreign and domestic trade in that locality. In 1825, he was appointed United States consul at that port. Three years later, he left his business, then in a thriving and prosperous condition, in the hands of his partner, and went, by way of the Isthmus of Panama, to his home in Newburyport, from which he had been absent six years.

He married, in that town, Feb. 10, 1829, Martha Gerrish, daughter of Edmund Bartlet, Esq. A few weeks later he embarked with his wife on a sailing packet from New York, bound to Carthagena, and continued his journey in a small schooner to Chagres and thence up the river, exposed to the heat and glare of the tropical sun, and across the Isthmus of Panama on mule back, and then down the coast in a leaky boat to Guayaquil.

After a few days of rest Mr. Wheelwright resumed his business cares and duties, but found to his dismay that nearly all his property had been lost, during his absence, through the negligence and mismanagement of his partner. Surprised, but not discouraged, by this unexpected discovery, he resolved to transfer his residence to Valparaiso and there endeavor to improve his shattered fortune. He purchased of his brother-in-law in New York a small vessel, which he named "Fourth of July," and ordered her to be sent to him on the west coast of South America. He took

command of this vessel immediately after her arrival at Valparaiso, and was soon engaged in a lucrative business, transporting specie and bullion from port to port along the coast.

In 1835, he commenced his great task of establishing a line of steamers between the republics of Peru and Chili and the Isthmus of Panama. "This was an undertaking of much

WILLIAM WHEELWRIGHT.

difficulty. There were prejudices to be overcome, capital to be raised, and negotiations necessary to be carried out,—all of which required great skill and patience." He went to England in 1837, and in 1838 the Pacific Steam Navigation Company was formed with a capital of £250,000; and two steamers, each of seven hundred tons register, were built in

1840 and ordered to proceed through the straits of Magellan to the ports of Valparaiso and Callao.

After the arrival of these steamers on the Pacific coast the difficulty of procuring coal and the impossibility of providing for unexpected repairs, occasioned by an untoward accident, were embarrassing in the extreme; but these obstacles were ultimately surmounted, and steam communication was established with Europe by way of the Isthmus of Panama.

Mr. Wheelwright next turned his attention to the improvement of harbors and to the construction of wharves and light-houses for the better accommodation and protection of commerce. In order to facilitate the communication between the sea-coast and the mining district, he built the first South American railroad from Caldera to Copiapò, and afterward extended it nearly forty miles into the interior in the direction of the Andes.

In 1841, he purchased, for the use of his father, mother, and sisters, a dwelling-house on High Street in Newburyport, Mass., which remained in the family for many years.*

Soon after this date he became interested in a plan to unite Valparaiso and Buenos Ayres by a railway over the mountain range that separates Chili from the Argentine Republic. He organized a staff of engineers to survey the line. The work was completed in 1859; but the Chilian government, to whom the project was submitted, considered the difficulties too great to be successfully overcome, and the enterprise was abandoned.

* This house was built by Ebenezer Stocker on land purchased of Dorcas Noyes, widow of Silas Noyes, as stated on page 134 of this book.

The conveyances from Ebenezer Stocker to William Wheelwright, and subsequently to his sister Elizabeth, are as follows: —

Oct. 31, 1808, Ebenezer Stocker to Isaac Adams (Essex Deeds, book 185, page 200).

March 11, 1809, Isaac Adams to Thomas Carter (Essex Deeds, book 186, page 24).

April 24, 1824, Thomas Carter to Caroline Smith Gomez (Essex Deeds, book 237, page 118).

Nov. 13, 1826, Stephen H. Gomez and Caroline S. Gomez to Ann Adams, widow (Essex Deeds, book 243, page 194).

John Wheelwright, son of Abraham Wheelwright, married his cousin, Ann Adams, widow.

In the month of April, 1841, John Wheelwright and Ann, his wife, then of Brooklyn, N.Y., sold this estate to William Wheelwright, and gave a deed of the same to "Anna Wheelwright, mother of the said William Wheelwright" (book 328, page 177).

March 4, 1842, Ebenezer Wheelwright and wife Anna conveyed the land with the buildings thereon to their daughters Elizabeth and Susan Wheelwright (sisters of William Wheelwright).

Susan Wheelwright died March 24, 1860. In her will dated March 31, 1848, and proved the first Tuesday in May, 1860, she devised all her real estate to her sister Elizabeth.

In 1860, he resolved to visit the Argentine Republic and secure, if possible, the right to build there a road that should ultimately connect the Atlantic with the Pacific coast. After three years of patient and persistent labor he succeeded in obtaining from the government grants of land and certain privileges in regard to the importation of materials that ultimately led to the construction of the Grand Central Railroad between the port of Rosario on the Parana River and Cordova, the capital of the province of that name. The extension of this great work in the immediate future will accomplish the object for which Mr. Wheelwright labored earnestly and zealously for more than ten years.

His last important enterprise was the building of the railway connecting the port of Ensenada with Buenos Ayres. In spite of serious obstacles and innumerable delays the successful completion of this work was celebrated with great enthusiasm at Ensenada Dec. 31, 1872.

In the month of May, 1873, ill health and the infirmities of age induced Mr. Wheelwright to take passage on a mail steamer bound to England. He was invigorated somewhat by the voyage, but continued to decline after his arrival in London, and died Sept. 26, 1873, surrounded by his family and some of his most intimate friends. His body was taken to Newburyport and buried in Oak Hill cemetery.

His will, dated June 17, 1871, and proved the third Tuesday in November, 1873, directed that his estate, after the payment of certain debts and legacies, should be divided into nine equal parts.

Two of said nine equal parts (of my estate) I give, devise and bequeath to Caleb Cushing, formerly of Newburyport, now of Washington, Robert Codman of Boston, Massachusetts, Eben F. Stone of said Newburyport, Charles G. Wood, formerly of Newburyport, now of Boston, William B. Atkinson of Newburyport, and the Mayor of Newburyport, for the time being, and to their successors as hereinafter provided, but in trust nevertheless and upon the trusts and for the purposes more fully to be set forth in detailed directions to be drawn up by me hereafter, having for their object to benefit my native city in providing a fund, the income of which shall be applied

HOME FOR AGED FEMALES.

to the assistance of such Protestant young men of the city of Newburyport, as the said Trustees shall consider deserving and meritorious, in obtaining a scientific education. But in case by any accident I should omit or neglect to prepare such detailed directions I do now provide in general that the Mayor of the said city of Newburyport for the time being shall always be ex-officio one of the said board of trustees, and as the others die or resign or decline their trusts, their places shall be filled by a vote of the other members of the board, from time to time, and that the fund may be used in the erection and endowment of a scientific school in said city, provided that no more than fifty thousand dollars shall be expended upon the buildings for that purpose, or if the fund is inadequate in the judgment of the trustees for the purpose above named it may be allowed in whole or in part to accumulate until a sufficient sum be obtained, or if it is better in the judgment of the said trustees the whole or any part of the income may be applied to the assistance and education of Protestant young men of that city as aforementioned, and in general the fund shall be conducted and used by the said trustees in such manner as in their judgment and full discretion shall best accomplish the purpose which I have in view. But in case I shall prepare the detailed directions above referred to, all the foregoing provisions shall be subordinate to the said detailed directions.

The bequest to the trustees above named now amounts to the sum of $375,000. The annual income is expended in the payment of tuition and certain other expenses of students from Newburyport attending the Institute of Technology in Boston.

William and Martha G. (Bartlet) Wheelwright had three children, namely: —

Maria Augusta, born in Valparaiso, Chili, Oct. 18, 1831.
Marian, born in Valparaiso, Chili, Oct. 18, 1833.
William, born in Newburyport, May 29, 1840.

Marian died in Newburyport, Dec. 18, 1835, and William died at Kew, near London, England, Oct. 18, 1862.

Maria Augusta Wheelwright married, in St. George's Church, in Hanover Square, London, England, in 1854, Mr. Paul Krell, of the Duchy of Mecklenburg, Schwerin, Germany.

After the death of her father the house and land on High Street, in Newburyport, then owned by Miss Elizabeth

Wheelwright, was conveyed to Mrs. Krell by deed dated June 1, 1874 (Essex Deeds, book 906, page 4).

Maria Augusta (Wheelwright) Krell died at Oatlands Park, near London, Feb. 11, 1886. In her will, dated Feb. 22, 1877, and proved the third Monday in May, 1886, she devised the above described property to her husband.

May 17, 1886, Paul Carl Luis Emil Krell, of Roslyn House, Oatlands Park, in the county of Surrey, in the Kingdom of Great Britain, conveyed to Martha G. Wheelwright, of Newburyport, widow, for her life, and after her death to the Society for the Aid of Aged and Indigent Females of Newburyport, the land and buildings conveyed by Elizabeth Wheelwright to Maria Augusta Krell, June 1, 1874; also orchard and pasture land formerly belonging to Sarah and Rufus Wills (book 1181, page 138).

Mrs. Martha G. (Bartlet) Wheelwright died in Newburyport Aug. 30, 1888, aged eighty-four; and the house that she occupied at the time of her decease passed into the possession of the Society for the Relief of Aged Females, and has since been maintained as a home where women in destitute circumstances are provided with shelter and support.

HANNAH F. GOULD.

Zaccheus Gould, of Bovingdon, in the parish of Hemel Hempsted, county of Hertford, England, was born about the year 1589, and came to New England between the years 1636 and 1638. He settled in that part of Ipswich, Mass., which was afterward through his efforts set off into a separate town under the name of Topsfield, and died there about 1670.

Benjamin Gould, a descendant of the fifth generation, was born in Topsfield May 15, 1751. At the beginning of the Revolutionary War he marched from Topsfield with thirty minute men, and participated in the fight at Lexington April 19, 1775. He received a bullet-wound, which left a conspicuous scar on his cheek for the remainder of his life. Some verses suggested by this incident were written by his daughter, Hannah F. Gould, entitled "The Scar of Lexington."

Benjamin Gould was made a captain in the Continental Army, and was subsequently engaged in the battles of White Plains, Bennington, and Stillwater, and had command of the main guard at West Point when Arnold fled and André was captured. July 19, 1781, he married Grizzel Apthorp, daughter of Gershom and Hannah Flagg, and commenced housekeeping in Lancaster, Mass. The children by this marriage were: —

John Flagg, born June 26, 1782; died in Mexico April 21, 1828.
Grizzel Flagg, born Feb. 3, 1784: married Harvey Casey.
Esther, born Oct. 3, 1785; married Henry W. Fuller.
Benjamin Apthorp, born June 15, 1787; died Oct. 24, 1859.
Hannah Flagg, born Sept. 3, 1789; died Sept. 5, 1865.
Rebecca, Sarah, and Mary, born in 1790: died in infancy.
Elizabeth, born July 17, 1791: married Antonio Rapallo, of New York.
Gershom Flagg, born in 1793: died Jan. 17, 1840.

RESIDENCE OF HANNAH F. GOULD.

Benjamin Gould removed from Lancaster, Mass., to Newburyport with his wife and children some time during the year 1800. On the twelfth day of April of the same year Samuel Clement and Joseph Clement of Newburyport, yeomen, sold to John Pearson, of Newburyport, merchant, for $423.33, a lot of land bounded on the north by land of Moses Coffin, on the east by land of the grantee, on the south by land of John Lee and Widow Couch, and on the west by Charter Street. No buildings were mentioned in the conveyance (Essex Deeds, book 169, page 260). Although Charter Street was evidently in existence at this date, it was probably only a private way. Coffin, in his History of Newbury, and Mrs. E. Vale Smith, in her History of Newburyport, both state that Charter Street was laid out and accepted by the town in 1805.

Nov. 20, 1810, John Pearson sold this land (no buildings mentioned), for $1,182.75, to John F. Gould, bricklayer, of Newburyport (book 192, page 105). The house now standing on this land was undoubtedly built by Mr. Gould soon after he came into possession of the property. Financial difficulties compelled him to submit to a sale of both house and land to David Peabody. This deed was dated Aug. 20, 1813, and the estate was sold subject to a mortgage of $2,050 to Dr. Micajah Sawyer, recorded in book 202, page 132.

June 13, 1815, at sheriff's sale, Benjamin A. Gould, of Boston, bought the property, subject to the mortgage from David Peabody to Micajah Sawyer, for $2,100 (book 206, page 217). Notwithstanding the changes in ownership, Benjamin Gould with his family remained in the house; and his son, Benjamin Apthorp, born in Lancaster June 15, 1787, and graduated at Harvard in 1814, used his first earnings to purchase the house where his father, mother, and sisters lived. He retained the title to the property until his death. He was for many years the principal of the Boston Latin School, but was obliged to relinquish teaching on account of ill health. He married, Dec. 2, 1823, Lucretia D., daughter of Nathaniel and Lucretia D. Goddard. After two years spent in foreign travel he returned to Boston, and devoted

his time and attention to the East India importing business. He died Oct. 24, 1859.

The heirs to his estate retained the property until the decease of Miss Hannah F. Gould, who was the last survivor of the family in Newburyport. Dec. 4, 1865, the house with the land under and adjoining the same was sold to Susan W. and Sophronia and Anna B. Balch, of Brighton, Mass. The deed of conveyance is recorded in book 696, page 193.

May 20, 1880, the property was sold to its present owner, Mrs. Lucy A. Snow, widow of the late Dr. George W. Snow.

Hannah Flagg Gould, born in Lancaster, Mass., Sept. 3, 1789, came to Newburyport with her father in 1800; lived for more than fifty years in the house (No. 13 Charter Street) built by her brother, John Flagg Gould; and died there, unmarried, Sept. 5, 1865. She was buried in the family lot at the New Hill burying ground by the side of her father, mother, and one brother.

She was a frequent contributor to periodical literature, and published her first volume of poems in 1832, a second in 1836, and a third in 1841; also a collection of prose sketches entitled, "Gathered Leaves," in 1846; and at a later date a volume of original and selected poems under the title of "The Diosma."

In some brilliant "*jeu d'esprit*" verses, written for the entertainment of a few personal friends, and not intended for publication, she pictured, in a sportive vein, the peculiarities and characteristics of some of the beaux of that day. Since her death these "Epitaphs" have been printed and widely circulated. The one relating to Caleb Cushing is often quoted: —

Lie aside all ye dead.
For in the next bed
Reposes the body of Cushing;
He has crowded his way
Through the world, as they say,
And even though dead will be pushing.

Cushing's reply was equally witty and effective: —

Here lies one whose wit
Without wounding could hit,—
As green grow the grasses above her;
She has sent every beau to the regions below
And now she's gone there for a lover.

Among her more serious poems there is one, suggested by a casual incident at Plum Island, that is worthy of a place at the close of this brief sketch of her life. It is entitled "A Name in the Sand," and reads as follows: —

Alone I walked the ocean strand;
A pearly shell was in my hand:
I stooped and wrote upon the sand
  My name, the year, the day.
As onward from the spot I passed,
One lingering look behind I cast:
A wave came rolling high and fast,
  And washed my lines away.

And so, methought, 'twill shortly be
With every mark on earth from me,
A wave of dark oblivion's sea
  Will sweep across the place
Where I have trod the sandy shore
Of time, and been to be no more,
Of me — my day — the name I bore,
  To leave nor track, nor trace.

And yet, with Him, who counts the sands,
And holds the waters in his hands,
I know a lasting record stands
  Inscribed against my name,
Of all this mortal part has wrought,
Of all this thinking soul has thought,
And from these fleeting moments caught
  For glory or for shame.

CALEB CUSHING.

On the westerly side of High Street, a few rods below the head of Federal Street, stands the house that Caleb Cushing owned and occupied at the time of his death. It was built at the beginning of the present century by Richard Pike, who bought, Jan. 16, 1810, five acres of land of Woodbridge G. Hunt, of Newburyport, for $5,000 (Essex Deeds, book 188, page 127); also, between three and four acres adjoining the same on High Street, Newburyport, of Nathaniel Carter (book 194, page 171).

Richard Pike died June 2, 1827, leaving a widow, Mary Pike, and children as follows: —

Martha Pike, who married Roger S. Howard March 22, 1832.
Sarah Jane Pike, who married Samuel B. Stone May 30, 1831.
Rev. John Pike, who married Deborah Adams Aug. 11, 1841.
Mary Boardman Pike, who married Bezer Latham July 28, 1852.
Elizabeth Ann Pike, who married Isaac H. Boardman Nov. 28, 1843.

The inventory of his estate mentions "dwelling-house with about twelve acres of land on High Street, in Newbury, appraised at $5,000." "Dwelling-house and small lot of land on High Street, lately owned by Martha Pike (the first wife of Richard Pike), deceased, appraised at $800."

Oct. 11, 1833, Samuel B. Stone and wife, Sarah Jane Stone, conveyed their interest in this property to Roger S. Howard and Martha Pike Howard, his wife, and Mary Boardman Pike. This deed is recorded in book 273, page 83.

Mr. Howard, with his wife and other members of the family, occupied the house until June 1, 1846, when it was sold to Solomon Haskell (book 410, page 271). April 27, 1849, Solomon Haskell sold the land, with the buildings thereon, to Caleb Cushing, of Newburyport (book 410, page

238) ; and the same day Roger S. Howard, of Thetford, Vt., and Martha P. Howard, his wife, by separate deeds conveyed to Caleb Cushing all their right and title to the property (book 410, page 239, and book 413, page 281).

This house and land, with other estates in Newbury, were annexed in 1851 to the town of Newburyport. Among the distinguished citizens who have lived within the limits of these two towns since the first settlement at Parker River, none have occupied more important or more honorable positions in public life than Mr. Cushing. He was born in a house recently standing in East Salisbury, Mass., near the junction of the semi-circular road, sometimes called Mudnock Road, with the old highway "leading to the mill" and to the town of Amesbury. He was a lineal descendant of Matthew Cushing, who was born in England in 1589, and sailed from Gravesend, April 26, 1638, in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich, and arrived in Boston August 10 of that year. Matthew Cushing settled in Hingham, where he died Sept. 30, 1660. John Cushing, born in England in 1627, was a son of Matthew Cushing, and came to America with his father. He settled first at Hingham, but soon removed to Scituate. Rev. Caleb Cushing, born in Scituate in 1672, was a son of John Cushing. He came to Salisbury in May, 1696, and was ordained minister of the First Parish Nov. 9, 1698.* He died Jan. 25, 1752, in the eightieth year of his age, and fifty-sixth of his ministry.

Caleb, son of Rev. Caleb Cushing, was born in Salisbury Oct. 10, 1703.

Benjamin, son of Caleb, was born in Salisbury Jan. 19, 1739.

John Newmarch Cushing, son of Benjamin, was born in Salisbury May 18, 1779.

John Newmarch Cushing married Lydia Dow, of Salisbury, April 1, 1799. The children by this marriage were: —

Caleb, born in Salisbury Jan. 17, 1800; died in Newburyport Jan. 2, 1879.
Lydia, born in Newburyport Aug. 13, 1805; died in Newburyport April 21, 1851.

* "Mr. Syms preacht ye ordination Sermon and gave ye right hand of fellowship. Mr. Cotton gave ye charge and wth ym Mr. Rolf and Mr. Clark Imposed hands." This was recorded by Rev. Caleb Cushing in the records of the First Church at Salisbury, Mass.

CALEB CUSHING.

Captain Cushing was an active and enterprising ship-master, deeply interested in commercial affairs. He removed with his wife and son Caleb to Newburyport in 1802. His wife, Lydia Dow Cushing, died Nov. 6, 1810, and he married, Jan. 29, 1815, Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas and Mary Perkins. The children by this second marriage were as follows: —

Mary Anna, born March 4, 1816; died Aug. 31, 1831.
Philip Johnson, born Dec. 11, 1818; died Sept. 29, 1846.
John Newmarch, born Oct. 20, 1820.
William, born Aug. 10, 1823; died Oct. 16, 1875.
Sarah, born Aug. 10, 1823; died May 9, 1826.
Elizabeth, born in July, 1826; died Sept. 19, 1828.

Caleb Cushing was fitted for college by Michael Walsh, a famous teacher of that day, who kept a private school in Newburyport. He entered Harvard in 1813, and graduated in the summer of 1817. Four years later, he was admitted to practice as attorney in the court of common pleas. He opened an office, and began his professional career in Newburyport. Nov. 23, 1824, he was married, by Rev. John Andrews, pastor of the First Religious Society in Newburyport, to Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Samuel S. Wilde of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts. She died Aug. 28, 1832, leaving no issue. Mr. Cushing did not marry again.

Prominent in his profession as a lawyer, he was also deeply interested in public affairs, and was a frequent contributor to the newspapers and periodicals of the day. In 1833 and 1834, he represented Newburyport in the legislature. In November, 1834, he was elected representative to congress and subsequently re-elected three times in succession to the same office. At the close of his fourth term, in May, 1843, he was appointed commissioner to China and envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary of the United States to the court of that empire.

After his return to Newburyport from this mission, he was again elected a member of the legislature of Massachusetts. In January, 1847, he organized the only regiment that went

from Massachusetts to participate in the Mexican War. He was elected colonel of the regiment, and in April of that year he was commissioned brigadier-general.

At the close of the war he returned to Newburyport, and in 1849 bought the house and land formerly owned and occupied by Richard Pike, as stated in the conveyances referred to on pages 664 and 665.

In 1851, he was again a member of the legislature, and was instrumental in securing the passage of an act incorporating and establishing the city of Newburyport. The inhabitants of the new municipality, appreciating his services and recognizing his pre-eminent ability, unanimously elected him the first mayor of the city.

In the year 1852, he was appointed an associate-justice of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts, and served in that capacity until March, 1853, when he accepted the position of attorney-general of the United States in the cabinet of President Pierce.

After a residence of four years at Washington, he returned to Newburyport in April, 1857, and soon after opened a law office in Boston. In 1860, he was president of the Democratic convention that met in Charleston, S. C., and afterward in Baltimore. In the fierce political contest that followed, Mr. Cushing took an active part, earnestly advocating the election of John C. Breckenridge to the office of president of the United States. The abolition of slavery and the dangers that threatened the life of the nation were forcibly and eloquently discussed. The result of the election, though disappointing to him, was not unexpected.

At the beginning of the Civil War, Mr. Cushing tendered his services "in any capacity, however humble, in which it might be possible for him to contribute to the public weal," but Governor Andrew declined to appoint him to any position of influence in the State. The national administration, however, found him an able and efficient adviser in almost every department of the government, and his large acquaintance with international law rendered his services especially valuable in the settlement of questions relating to the rights of neutral nations or sovereign states.

The half-tone print on the next page, taken from a negative made in 1862, is an accurate picture of his residence in Newburyport as it was at that date. Mr. Cushing himself, with two personal friends, is standing at the entrance to the driveway leading to the house, and above the roof floats the flag that was daily displayed during the continuance of the war as a symbol of his loyalty and fidelity to the principles of constitutional government.

In 1866, Mr. Cushing purchased a fine estate in Virginia, where he resided for many years, in order that he might be near the departments at Washington. Nov. 30, 1868, he sold his house in Newburyport to his brother, William Cushing.

In 1872, he was appointed one of the counsel to present the claims of the American government before the tribunal that assembled at Geneva early in the spring following. In the preparation of this case "he evinced a depth of knowledge, an accurate power of detail, a patience of research, a readiness to labor, a zeal for justice and right, which astonished and delighted all who were associated with him."

In 1874, the chief-justice of the supreme court of the United States died, and President Grant nominated Mr. Cushing to fill this vacancy on the supreme bench. Objections were urged against his confirmation on political grounds, but no one denied his judicial learning and legal fitness for the place or questioned his ability to honorably discharge the duties of that high office. At the request of Mr. Cushing the nomination was withdrawn, and he was then appointed and confirmed as minister to Spain. He immediately started on his diplomatic mission, and remained abroad for three years, with the exception of a brief visit to the United States in the summer of 1876. He resigned his position as minister at the Court of Madrid in February, 1877, and returned home a few months later.

His brother William having died meanwhile, deeds were drawn up and signed Dec. 5, 1877, and Jan. 10, 1878, and recorded in the registry of deeds, book 990, pages 6 and 297, conveying the house and land on High Street, New-

RESIDENCE OF CALEB CUSHING.

buryport, from the estate of William Cushing to Caleb Cushing. Once more in the possession of this stately house, the distinguished jurist and statesman lived quietly and peacefully, busy with professional duties until his death, which occurred on the evening of Jan. 2, 1879.

He was buried in the New Hill burying ground, by the side of his wife. Oct. 8, 1879, a memorial address was delivered in City Hall, Newburyport, by Hon. George B. Loring, of Salem. In the printed volume containing a full report of the exercises on that occasion the reader will find a more extended account of the public life and services of Mr. Cushing.

His great attainments, his knowledge of international law, and his recognized ability and influence in public affairs, at home and abroad, have given him a prominent place among the distinguished men who have been identified with "ould Newbury" from its first settlement, in 1635, to the present day.

The house where he lived and died was sold Dec. 26, 1881, to Mr. Solomon Bachman of New York City. The grounds surrounding the house have been enlarged and improved since that date, and the house itself is somewhat changed externally, but still retains its general shape and appearance.

CORNELIUS CONWAY FELTON.

On the Bradford road, just beyond the Artichoke River, and near Brown Springs, so called, there stood, until quite recently, an old house in which Cornelius Conway Felton, president of Harvard College, was born. It probably was not built until after the West Parish was divided; for, the map drawn by John Brown, surveyor, in September, 1729, and reproduced on page 392 of this book, gives the location of the house owned by Joseph Lowell (No. 39), and also the houses belonging to the estate of Joseph Brown (Nos. 40 and 41); but the land extending from the easterly side of the brook to the residence of Joseph Lowell is vacant. This unoccupied land subsequently came into the possession of Samuel Bartlett, and he probably erected the house described in the following conveyances.

Oct. 16, 1741, Samuel Bartlett, 3d, of Newbury, blacksmith, for £200, sold to Abel Morse, of Newbury, yeoman, land with dwelling-house thereon, bounded on the north and east by land of Stephen Emery, on the south by the Bradford road and a grant of land made to Ebenezer Nolton by the town of Newbury for a tan-yard, and on the west "by the first freehold lot now in the possession of widow Abigail Brown" (Essex Deeds, book 82, page 143).

Oct. 30, 1745, Abel Morse of Chester, N. H., sold this property to Stephen Emery, of Newbury (book 88, page 219). It remained in the possession of the Emery family until Feb. 25, 1885, when it was sold to Jarvis H. Gambrell; and the house, being in a ruinous condition, was then taken down (Essex Deeds, book 1146, page 13).

Subsequently, William E. Merrill and his wife, Elizabeth K., in her own right, sold this land, with other land

adjoining the same, to Thomas C. Thurlow (book 1390, page 509) ; and, Nov. 13, 1893, Thomas C. Thurlow conveyed the property to J. Appleton Brown, the present owner.

An oil painting by Mr. William S. Drown, now in the possession of Mrs. Samuel J. Spalding, of Newburyport, gives a view of the house as it was in 1882. A photographic copy of that painting, reproduced by the half-tone process, will be found on the next page. At the present time the cellar wall, almost concealed from view by a thick clump of trees and shrubbery, and a deep, unused well, are the only memorials of the old homestead.

Nathaniel Felton was born in England about the year 1615. He came to Salem, Mass., in 1633, and lived there for seventy-two years. He married Mary Skelton, daughter of Rev. Samuel Skelton, the first minister of Salem.

Thomas Felton, of the fifth generation in descent from Nathaniel Felton, was born April 13, 1759, and married, July 20, 1780, Martha Conway, daughter of Cornelius Conway, of Marblehead. He died Aug. 12, 1795, aged 36. His widow was living in Marblehead in 1804, and signed a deed conveying part of a dwelling-house in that town to Mary Beal, widow of Samuel Beal. In March, 1806, she was living in Newbury and gave a deed of the other part of the dwelling-house to the same person. She evidently removed with her children to Newbury in 1804 or 1805, and died in Newburyport previous to July 7, 1807.

Her son, Cornelius Conway Felton, was born in Marblehead June 28, 1784. He was nearly twenty-one years of age when he came to Newbury with his mother. He found employment as a wood worker in the manufacture of heavy wagons, carts, and carriages, and soon became the accepted suitor of Miss Anna Morse, daughter of David Morse, who then lived in a house on Huse's lane, so called, nearly opposite the residence of William Huse, numbered 172 on the map of the West Parish. His intention of marriage was recorded by the town clerk of Newbury Oct. 25, 1805.

Mr. David Morse was a blacksmith by trade, and, in a shop near his residence, devoted his time and attention to the making and repairing of iron-work for carriages.

BIRTHPLACE OF CORNELIUS CONWAY FELTON.

At this time Stephen Emery, who was born July 8, 1761, and married Hannah Little May 4, 1783, was a licensed victualler and furnished entertainment for travellers. He occupied the house bought of Abel Morse by his grandfather Colonel Stephen Emery Oct. 30, 1745. He provided meals and lodgings for Mr. Felton and his wife; and at his house, Nov. 6, 1807, Cornelius Conway Felton, Jr., was born. Some months later David Morse removed to a house that is still standing on the Bradford road, near the entrance to Coffin's lane, on the westerly side of Pipe Stave Hill. The Felton family, father, mother, and child, soon after removed their household goods to this new home; and for several years the two families were united in one household under the same roof. And there a second son, Samuel Morse Felton, was born July 17, 1809.

The town records furnish but little information in regard to the subsequent movements of the Felton family. A few facts gathered from other reliable sources indicate that the father, although a hard-working and industrious man, was barely able, with the most rigid economy, to provide the necessaries of life for his wife and children. Soon after his marriage, he started in business as a coach and wagon builder, but the sudden disappearance of a trusted partner involved him in financial difficulties, from which he did not extricate himself for many years. Sept. 16, 1814, he enlisted in a company of militia that was stationed at Plum Island for several months during the war with Great Britain to prevent the landing of troops from British vessels off the coast. Mrs. Mary (Hale) Emery, widow of Rev. Samuel M. Emery, D. D., has in her possession a receipt, dated Newbury, Jan. 14, 1815, signed by Cornelius C. Felton and twenty-five or thirty other able-bodied citizens, for wages paid them for this service by Eliphalet Emery.

In the month of February following, Mr. Felton removed, with his wife and children, to Saugus, Mass., and there occupied a house near the residence of Dr. Abijah Cheever, an eminent physician of that town.

At that date, young Cornelius Felton was only seven

years of age. He was quick to learn, and soon developed studious habits. He attracted the attention of Dr. Cheever, who became interested in his education and gave him his first lessons in Latin. He advised him to pursue a thorough and systematic course of study. This advice was eagerly accepted, and young Felton, with the consent of his parents, was placed under the tuition of Simeon Putnam, of North Andover, where he was fitted for college.

Cornelius Conway Felton entered Harvard in 1823, and graduated four years later. Dependent upon his own industry for support, he went to Geneseo, in the western part of New York State, and took charge of an academy, where he remained for two or three years. Returning to Massachusetts, he accepted the position of Latin tutor in Harvard College.

In 1832, he was appointed Professor of Greek, and in 1834 Eliot Professor of Greek literature in that institution. He made several visits to Greece for the purpose of study and recreation, and published, in a volume of four hundred pages, an interesting description of that classic land. Feb. 13, 1856, he was appointed one of the regents of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, D. C. After the resignation of Dr. Walker, Jan. 26, 1860, he was elected president of Harvard College, and entered upon the duties of his office Feb. 16, 1860. He died Feb. 26, 1862, of enlargement of the heart, at the residence of his brother in Chester, Pa.

He married, April 12, 1838, for his first wife, Mary, daughter of Asa and Mary (Hammond) Whitney. She died April 12, 1845, aged thirty. For his second wife, he married, Sept. 28, 1846, Mary Louisa, daughter of Hon. Thomas G. and Mary (Perkins) Cary, of Boston. He had two daughters by his first wife,

Mary S., born April 20, 1839.
Julia W., born Aug. 24, 1842:

and two sons and one daughter by his second wife,

Louise C., born March 16, 1849.
Cornelius C., born in December, 1851.
Thomas C., born Sept. 15, 1855.

Mrs. Mary (Cary) Felton died May 31, 1864.

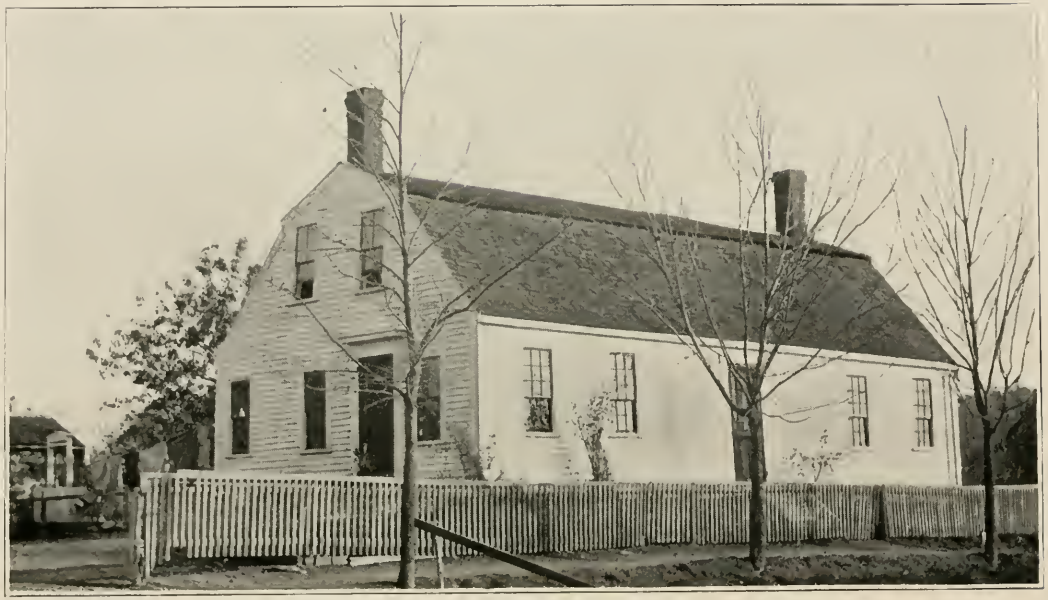
SAMUEL MORSE FELTON.

In a house that is still standing near the corner of Coffin's lane and the Bradford road, on the westerly side of Pipe Stave Hill, as stated in the preceding sketch, Samuel Morse Felton, son of Cornelius Conway and Anna (Morse) Felton, was born July 17, 1809.

When the Felton family removed from West Newbury the journey was made, in a large, open sleigh, in midwinter, through Georgetown, Boxford, and Danvers to the town of Saugus, Mass.; and Samuel Morse Felton, though only five and a half years of age at that date, was deeply impressed by the incidents of the journey and often described, in after life, the post-rider, who passed them on the way, waving his hat above his head and shouting with a loud voice, "Peace! Peace!" *

When he was fourteen years old, he found employment as errand boy and clerk in a wholesale and retail grocery store in Boston. In 1827, he decided to prepare for college, under the tuition of his brother Cornelius; and in 1830 he entered Harvard, graduating with high honors in 1834. Dependent upon his own exertions for support, he took charge of a private school that had been established by Joseph Lovering, in Charlestown, Mass., and at the same time commenced the study of law. For two years he applied himself steadily to this work; but, finding the confinement irksome and unfavorable to his health, he concluded, after careful consideration, to turn his attention to the more congenial study of civil engineering. He entered the office of Colonel Loammi Baldwin in 1836, and there acquired a scientific as well as a

* Feb. 13, 1815, news of the treaty made at Ghent reached Newbury, and on the seventeenth day of the same month the treaty was ratified by President Monroe.



BIRTHPLACE OF SAMUEL MORSE FELTON.

practical knowledge of the art of constructing railroads and other important public works.

In 1837, he was employed in taking observations and making mathematical calculations at the Boston and Roxbury mill dam, to be submitted as evidence in a strongly contested suit brought against the Boston Water Power Company. In 1838, after the death of Colonel Baldwin, he opened an office on his own account and soon obtained an extensive and lucrative practice. In 1842, he made the preliminary survey for the Fitchburg railroad, and, during the next two or three years, had charge of the work of construction. In 1845, he was elected general superintendent of the Fitchburg railway system, which position he continued to hold until he was chosen president of the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad in 1851. At the beginning of the civil war this road was the only direct means of communication between the Northeastern States and Washington. A plan was devised by some of the sympathizers with the Southern Confederacy for the assassination of President Lincoln on his way through Baltimore previous to his inauguration. This plot was discovered, and by the skill and sagacity of Mr. Felton was completely frustrated. Arrangements were speedily and carefully made to take the president-elect to Washington in safety. A brief statement of the facts connected with this memorable night-journey, written by Mr. Felton himself, will be found on pages 59 to 65, inclusive, of Schouler's History of Massachusetts in the Civil War.

Subsequently, the burning of the bridges on the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore railroad rendered travel between Philadelphia and Washington difficult, if not impossible, and threatened for a time to prevent the transportation of troops and military stores for the defence of the Capitol; but this danger was averted by the energetic and successful efforts of Mr. Felton to open a more easily defended route through Annapolis.

The necessities of the war, the demands of the government, and the scarcity of engineers and machinists rendered it impossible to conduct the rapidly increasing business

with promptness and despatch, and gave rise to some unjust criticisms, which occasioned Mr. Felton great distress and anxiety.

In 1865, a stroke of paralysis, occasioned by overwork, compelled him to abandon business cares and responsibilities and seek rest and recreation. He resigned his office; and, after some months of quiet relaxation, with restored health, was induced to accept the presidency of the Pennsylvania Steel Company, the first organization formed for the purpose of manufacturing steel rails in this country. Under his care and management this company was remarkably prosperous and successful.

He married, May 19, 1836, for his first wife, Eleanor Stetson, daughter of David and Sarah (Lapham) Stetson, of Charlestown, Mass. She died Aug. 24, 1847, aged thirty-four. He married, Oct. 21, 1850, for his second wife, Maria Low Lippitt, daughter of Warren and Eliza (Seamens) Lippitt, of Providence, R. I. He had three daughters by his first wife,

Eleanor S., born June 21, 1837.
Anna M., born Jan. 1, 1839.
Mary S., born Jan. 11, 1842;

and one daughter and three sons by his second wife,

Harriet P., born Aug. 16, 1851.
Samuel M., born Feb. 3, 1853.
Edgar C., born April 13, 1858.
Cornelius C., born Dec. 29, 1863.

Samuel Morse Felton died at his residence in Philadelphia Jan. 24, 1889, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON.

In a house still standing on the easterly side of School Street, next to the meeting-house and vestry of the First Presbyterian Society of Newburyport, William Lloyd Garrison was born Dec. 10, 1805. He was the son of Abijah and Fanny (Lloyd) Garrison of the Jemseg, on the river St. John, Queen's County, Province of Nova Scotia. In the spring of 1805, his parents came to Newburyport, bringing one son and one daughter with them. They hired a few rooms in a house on School Street, owned and occupied by David Farnham, who was the captain of a vessel then employed in the coasting trade. Martha Farnham, his wife, was, in later years, a firm and steadfast friend of the Garrison family.

The half-tone print that accompanies this sketch represents the house as it was before any alterations were made in its exterior. There, in December, 1805, William Lloyd Garrison was born; there, June 18, 1808, his sister, Caroline Eliza, died; and there, in July of the same year, the family circle was enlarged by the birth of another sister, Maria Elizabeth.

A few months later Abijah Garrison left Newburyport and went back to New Brunswick. From that date until his death, several years later, he contributed nothing to the support of his wife and family. With three small children dependent upon her, Mrs. Garrison found the struggle for existence exceedingly bitter and severe. In 1812, she removed to Lynn, taking her oldest son with her to learn the shoemaker's trade; and William Lloyd Garrison went to live with Deacon Ezekiel Bartlett and wife, who resided at the corner of Merrimack and Summer streets, Newburyport.

BIRTHPLACE OF WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON.

He was for a short time a member of the grammar school at the west end of the mall, but was soon compelled to leave his studies in order that he might be of assistance to the family and contribute to its support.

Those who knew him in childhood speak of him as a bright, active boy, fond of all boyish sports. He played at bat and ball, and is said to have led the South End boys against the "North Enders" in the snowball contests of that day. Barefooted, he trundled his hoop all over the town, and at the same time found frequent opportunity to exercise his skill in a game with marbles. Once, with a playmate, he swam across the river to the Great Rock on the Salisbury shore, and returned safely, although the wind was blowing strongly from the westward and the tide was flowing fast toward the sea; and once he nearly lost his life by breaking through the ice on the same swift-running river, and only reached the shore after a long and desperate struggle.

In October, 1815, Mrs. Garrison removed to Baltimore; and her sons, William Lloyd and James Holley went with her. After a few months' residence in that city, the latter, tired of the awl and the last, ran away from his master and shipped on board a vessel bound to a distant port. William Lloyd, homesick and anxious to return to his old schoolmates and friends, was early in 1817 again placed in the care and custody of his uncle Ezekiel Bartlett and again became a pupil of the grammar school, Newburyport.

On the thirteenth day of October, 1818, he was entered as an apprentice for seven years to Mr. Ephraim W. Allen, editor and proprietor of the *Newburyport Herald*. He devoted himself with diligence and enthusiasm to his trade, and became so expert and thorough in all departments that he was made foreman of the office. During his apprenticeship he wrote many articles in prose and verse for the columns of the *Herald*.

When General Lafayette visited Newburyport in August, 1824, Garrison was among the thousands who waited in a drenching rain, late at night, to see the old soldier and shake him by the hand. Eighteen months later, having completed

his term of service at the *Herald* office, he purchased, with the assistance of his old employer, Mr. Ephraim W. Allen, a newspaper, established in Newburyport by Isaac Knapp in 1825, called the *Essex Courant*, and, changing its name to the *Free Press*, issued the first number March 22, 1826, with the name of William Lloyd Garrison as editor and publisher.

The *Free Press* was a paper of four pages, with five columns of printed matter to each page, measuring nearly twelve by eighteen inches; and, under the title of the paper, was the motto, "Our Country, our Whole Country, and Nothing but Our Country." In its columns the verses entitled, "The Exile's Departure," written by Whittier at the beginning of his literary career, were printed June 8, 1826; and other poetical contributions from the same pen were published, from time to time, with words of encouragement and commendation from the young editor.

In the month of September, 1826, Mr. Garrison sold his interest in this weekly paper to Mr. John H. Harris, who immediately changed its policy and politics, and editorially advocated the election of Caleb Cushing to Congress in place of Hon. John Varnum, whom Mr. Garrison had urged in the last number. During the political campaign that followed, there was great activity and excitement in Newburyport. Mr. Garrison vigorously opposed the claims of Mr. Cushing, and undoubtedly was influential in accomplishing his defeat.

When the contest was over Mr. Garrison determined to leave Newburyport and seek employment in Boston. He remained, however, long enough to become a member of the Newburyport Artillery Company; and, then, in December, 1826, made his way to the great city that was for more than fifty years his adopted home.

July 4, 1828, he returned for a brief visit and read the Declaration of Independence at a celebration of the national anniversary, held under the auspices of the Artillery Company, and also contributed a spirited ode for the occasion.

Sept. 28, 1830, he addressed a large audience in the meeting-house on Titcomb Street, then under the pastoral care of Rev. Dr. Luther F. Dimmick, on the subject of slavery, and

was announced to speak again the next evening in the same place; but, on account of the excitement created by his first address, the doors of the meeting-house were closed against him. He wrote a brief communication to the *Newburyport Herald*, published Friday morning, Oct. 1, 1830, in which he complained of the unkind and uncivil treatment he had received from his former friends and townsmen, and then he hastened back to Boston to make preparations for the publication of the first number of *The Liberator*.

Jan. 1, 1831, the paper appeared, with the names of William Lloyd Garrison and Isaac Knapp, publishers, and the motto: "*Our Country is the World — Our Countrymen are all Mankind.*" Its mission was set forth in a brief address by the editor, William Lloyd Garrison, on the first page, containing the following statement: "I am in earnest — I will not equivocate — I will not excuse — I will not retreat a single inch — AND I WILL BE HEARD."

The details of his life after this important event are well known and need not be repeated here. When persecuted and calumniated, by friends as well as foes, his love for his birthplace found expression in the following sonnet: —

Whether a persecuted child of thine
  Thou deign to own, my lovely native place!
  In characters that time cannot efface,
Thy worth is graved upon this heart of mine.
Forsake me not in anger, nor repine
  That with this Nation I am in disgrace:
  From ruthless bondage to redeem my race,
And save my country, is my great design.
How much soe'er my conduct thou dost blame
  (For Hate and Calumny belie my course),
My labors shall not sully thy fair fame:
  But they shall be to thee a fountain-source
Of joyfulness hereafter,— when my name
  Shall e'en from tyrants a high tribute force.

After the adoption of the thirteenth amendment to the constitution, forever abolishing slavery in the United States, the citizens of Newburyport invited Mr. Garrison to visit his birthplace and receive the congratulations of his former

townsmen on the triumphant culmination of his life-work. He accepted the invitation; and, at the request of the committee of arrangements, delivered an address Feb. 22, 1865, that was received with the greatest enthusiasm by an audience that filled City Hall to overflowing.

During the next ten years he frequently visited the home of his childhood, and evidently cherished fond recollections of the place despite the obloquy and calumnies to which he had been subjected.

The sixtieth anniversary of his apprenticeship to Ephraim W. Allen occurred Oct. 13, 1878. He celebrated the event by visiting Newburyport on the morning of the 12th and once more setting type in the office of the *Herald*. It proved to be the last time he visited the town or handled the composing-stick. For "copy" he took three of his own sonnets, "The Freedom of the Mind," "Liberty," and lines written on his thirty-fifth birthday. He put these sonnets into type with amazing rapidity and with such accuracy that, when proof was taken, they were found to be without a single error. They appeared in the columns of the *Herald* Monday morning, Oct. 14, 1878.

He married, Sept. 4, 1834, Helen Eliza Benson, daughter of George Benson, of Brooklyn, N. Y. His children by this marriage were: —

George Thompson Garrison, born Feb. 13, 1836.
William Lloyd Garrison, born Jan. 20, 1838.
Wendell Phillips Garrison, born July 4, 1840.
Charles Follen Garrison, born Sept. 9, 1842.
Helen Frances Garrison, born Dec. 16, 1844.
Elizabeth Pease Garrison, born Dec. 11, 1846.
Francis Jackson Garrison, born Oct. 29, 1848.

His wife died Jan. 25, 1876. He died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Henry Villard, Union Square, New York City, Saturday, May 24, 1879, and was buried Wednesday, May 28, in Forest Hills Cemetery at Jamaica Plain, Mass.

JAMES PARTON.

On the northwesterly corner of High and Oakland streets in Newburyport stands the square three-story dwelling-house owned and occupied by James Parton at the time of his death.

Nov. 21, 1796, Thomas Emery bought of Moses Moody forty-two rods of land in Newbury, now Newburyport, bounded on the east by land of the grantor, on the north by land of Cutting Moody, on the west by High Street, on the south "by land I have reserved for a road two rods wide between this land and land of Dudley A. Tyng" (Essex Deeds, book 163, page 33).

Thomas Emery, son of Thomas and Ruth (March) Emery, was born Jan. 25, 1771. He married, Nov. 27, 1796, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Moses and Elizabeth Hale. On the land bought of Moses Moody he built the house now standing there. His wife died May 29, 1803. He married, Nov. 27, 1806, Mrs. Margaret Coffin, widow of Joseph Coffin, and daughter of Robert Sunderland, of Portland, Me. He died April 11, 1860. By the terms of his will, dated April 10, 1850, and proved the third Tuesday in May, 1860, he gave the rest and residue of his estate, after the payment of certain legacies and annuities, to his grandson, Rufus Emery, son of the late Flavius Emery.

Sept. 11, 1886, Rufus Emery, of Newburgh, N. Y., sold to James Parton, of Newburyport, house "and part of the land devised to me by my grandfather, Thomas Emery" (Essex Deeds, book 1181, page 71).

James Parton was born in Canterbury, England, Feb. 9, 1822. His ancestors were originally French farmers who

RESIDENCE OF JAMES PARTON.

emigrated to Canterbury at the time of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685. His father, James Parton, died in July, 1826, leaving a widow, Ann (Leach) Parton, and four small children. The following year Mrs. Parton came to America, with her two sons and two daughters, and settled in New York City.

Alfred Parton, the oldest son, died when he was twenty years of age. Mary Parton, the oldest daughter, married William Rogers and died in the year 1872, leaving one child. Ann Parton, the youngest member of the family, born July 27, 1823, married Rev. John Hodges, and died at Waverly, Iowa, Oct. 20, 1893, leaving several children.

The youngest son, James Parton, attended the public schools in New York City for seven or eight years, and completed his education at a private school, kept by John Swinburne, at White Plains, Westchester County, N. Y. Although prepared to enter college, the limited income and scanty resources of the family compelled him to abandon his studies in order that he might contribute something to their support. He found employment as assistant teacher in the school at White Plains, which was then exceedingly popular and prosperous. John Swinburne, who established the school, was a man of good education. He was an interested and regular attendant on the services of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and for many years was a vestryman of Grace Church at White Plains. His reputation as a teacher attracted pupils from far distant towns and cities.

Mr. Parton retained his position in this school for a few years, and then removed to Philadelphia, where he was associated with Samuel Edwards in the charge of an English and classical school, established for the purpose of preparing boys for college.

In 1847, he returned to New York and was soon engaged by Mr. Nathaniel P. Willis as a regular contributor to the *Home Journal*. The next step in the development of his literary career was taken a few years later, when he began collecting materials for a "Life of Horace Greeley," which was published in 1855. The success of this effort led him to devote the remainder of his life to literary pursuits.

James Parton

Jan. 5, 1856, he married, at Hoboken, N. J., Sarah Payson (Willis) Eldredge, a widow, with two children. She was well known as a writer under the fictitious name of "Fanny Fern." For many years Mr. Parton and his wife found remunerative employment as contributors to the *New York Ledger*, then under the management of Mr. Robert Bonner.

In 1857, he published the "Life and Times of Aaron Burr," and during the next ten years he wrote the "Life of Andrew Jackson," "General Butler in New Orleans," and "The Life and Times of Benjamin Franklin,"— in addition to his regular literary work and frequent contributions to the monthly magazines and reviews of the day.

At this time he resided at No. 303 East Eighteenth Street, New York City. His wife, after a long and painful illness, died Oct. 10, 1872. She was buried in Mount Auburn Cemetery at Cambridge, Mass.

During the summer of 1873 and 1874 Mr. Parton resided temporarily in Newburyport. He was then busy preparing his "Life of Jefferson" for the press. After the publication of that work he decided to purchase a house and establish a home for himself in Newburyport.

Meanwhile his mother, Ann (Leach) Parton, widow, married for her second husband Mr. William Pillow. By this marriage she had three sons, one of whom, William Pillow, is still living near Rochester, N. Y.

Feb. 20, 1875, Mr. Parton bought of Daniel P. Pike a small lot of land on the southeasterly corner of High and Oakland streets, Newburyport, with a dwelling-house standing thereon. Feb. 3, 1876, he was married to Miss Ellen Willis Eldredge by Rev. ~~Samuel J.~~ Leach May, pastor of the First Religious Society of Newburyport. The marriage ceremony was repeated in New York City, Feb. 10, 1876, Rev. Stephen H. Tyng, D. D., officiating.

Mr. Parton occupied the house on the southeasterly corner of High and Oakland streets until 1886, when he purchased of Rev. Rufus Emery the house previously described, on the opposite or northwesterly corner of the same streets, to which he removed with his wife and family.

During his residence in Newburyport he published "Caricature and other Comic Art" in 1877, and "The French Parnassus," a book of French poetry, in 1878. In 1881, he completed his "Life of Voltaire," an elaborate work of twelve hundred octavo pages; and in 1883 he sent to the press a book entitled, "Noted Women of Europe and America." In 1884, he collected and published in one volume a number of biographical sketches under the name, "Captains of Industry." In 1885, he edited and contributed to a work entitled, "Princes, Authors, and Statesmen of our Time," and in 1891 he prepared for publication the second volume of the "Captains of Industry."

He was methodical, patient, and persistent in his literary work, and social and agreeable in society. On the platform or in the parlor, the substance of his speech was always interesting and entertaining. He saw clearly and distinctly the vital things of life either in his heroes or in the persons of his own time, and his talk was seasoned with brilliant and suggestive thoughts.

He died Oct. 17, 1891, and was buried in Oak Hill Cemetery. A widow and two children, born as follows, survive him.

Mabel Parton, born Feb. 13, 1877.
Hugo Parton, born Dec. 12, 1878.

EBEN F. STONE.

The brick dwelling-house on the northwesterly corner of State and Greenleaf streets, Newburyport, was built by William Woart on land purchased May 21, 1804, of John Greenleaf and others, "heirs of the late Benjamin Greenleaf, deceased" (Essex Deeds, book 176, page 237).

This house and land were taken on execution, and sold at sheriff's sale July 8, 1817, to Ebenezer Moseley (book 218, page 39).

July 28, 1817, Ebenezer Moseley gave a deed of the property to John Balch (book 218, page 40).

Sept. 8, 1818, John Balch sold the house and land to Nicholas Johnson, Jr. (book 218, page 41).

April 17, 1837, "the children of the late Nicholas Johnson, deceased," conveyed the above described estate to Enoch Moody (book 299, page 112).

May 21, 1844, the children of Enoch Moody gave a deed of the property to Ebenezer Stone (book 344, page 271).

June 10, 1875, Frances A. Adams *et ali.* (heirs of Ebenezer Stone) sold and conveyed their interest in the estate to Eben F. Stone (book 930, page 93).

From and after this last date the house, conveyed by the above-mentioned deeds, was occupied by Hon. Eben F. Stone until his decease in 1895.

Elias[1] Stone, who married Abigail Long in Charlestown May 10, 1686, was the paternal ancestor of Eben Francis Stone. Elias[1] and Abigail (Long) Stone had fourteen children. The oldest son, Elias[2], born June 19, 1687, married, March 20, 1711–12, Abigail Waters.

Elias[2] and Abigail (Waters) Stone had fifteen children. A son, John[3], born June 10, 1728, was married, Oct. 24,

RESIDENCE OF HON. EBEN F. STONE.

1751, by Rev. Hall Abbott, to Sarah Miller. John Stone[3] was a cooper by trade. He removed from Charlestown to Newburyport previous to 1766.

John[3] and Sarah (Miller) Stone had twelve children. A son, Ebenezer[4], born Jan. 27, 1759, married Sarah Moody Nov. 19, 1784.

Ebenezer[4] and Sarah (Moody) Stone had six children,— four sons and two daughters. Their oldest son, Ebenezer[5], born Sept. 4, 1785, married Fanny Coolidge.

Ebenezer[5] and Fanny (Coolidge) Stone, during the early portion of their married life, lived in a house that is still standing on Merrimac Street, between Green and Titcomb streets, in Newburyport, and there the following-named children were born : —

Frances Ann Coolidge[6], born May 29, 1821.
Eben Frances[6], born Aug. 3, 1822.
Sarah Moody[6], born April 12, 1824.
Jonathan Coolidge[6], born Oct. 22; 1826.

When Eben Francis Stone was a young lad he attended a private school, kept by Alfred W. Pike in a building then standing on the northeasterly side of Pleasant Street, opposite Brown Square and just beyond the present City Hall. A few years later, he was a pupil for a brief period in the High School at the southerly end of Bartlet Mall. When fourteen or fifteen years of age, he was placed under the care and tuition of Mr. John Maynard, preceptor of Franklin Academy, in North Andover, Mass., and was there fitted for college. While a student at North Andover, he boarded with Rev. Bailey Loring, who was pastor of the Unitarian Church of that town, and father of the late Hon. George B. Loring. He entered Harvard College in 1839, and graduated in 1843. For the next two or three years he was a member of the Harvard Law School. In 1846, he was admitted to the bar in Essex County, and soon after opened a law office in Newburyport, and began the practice of his profession.

He married, Oct. 26, 1848, Harriet Perrin, daughter of Augustus and Harriet (Child) Perrin, of Boston.

Ebn Stone

He was interested in public affairs and took an active part in the discussion of the political questions of the day. Immediately after the adoption of the city charter, and the organization of the first city government in Newburyport in 1851, he was elected president of the common council, and in 1867 he was mayor of the city for one year. He served with great acceptance as State senator for the years 1857, 1858, and 1861. In August, 1862, he was authorized by Governor Andrew to enlist recruits for a regiment to be sent to the Southern States to aid in suppressing the rebellion. In November of that year he was commissioned colonel of the regiment; and, during the latter part of December, he embarked with his men on board the transport "Constellation" from New York for the mouth of the Mississippi River. The regiment was attached to the Nineteenth Army Corps, under General Banks, and participated in the engagements at Port Hudson in the months of May and June following. After the surrender of Port Hudson, Colonel Stone, whose term of service had expired, returned home with the men under his command.

He resumed the practice of his profession in Newburyport; and, in 1865, entered into a law partnership with Caleb Cushing, at Washington, D. C. For about a year he was engaged in the study and preparation of important cases connected with the various departments of the national government. Finding the work distasteful, he severed his connection with Mr. Cushing, and reopened his law office in Newburyport.

In 1867, 1877, 1878, and 1880, he represented Newburyport in the State legislature, and took an active part in moulding and shaping the legislation adopted by the General Court. In 1880, he was elected representative to the forty-seventh congress, and re-elected in 1882 and 1884. As a member of the committee on rivers and harbors, he was an earnest and zealous advocate of the Sandy Bay harbor of refuge at Rockport, Mass., and through his efforts the first appropriation was made by congress for the commencement of that work. The harbor, when completed, will be one of

the largest in the world (second only in importance to that at Cherbourg, in France), and will owe its existence to the earnest and persistent advocacy of Colonel Stone. He supported the measure in an able speech delivered in the house of representatives June 9, 1884, in which the constitutional questions involved were discussed at some length, and the duty and importance of constructing and maintaining harbors of refuge for the protection of our vast and growing commerce was strongly urged upon the attention of Congress.

In the consideration and discussion of questions of great public interest, where principles were involved, Colonel Stone displayed marked ability. He was learned in the law, and possessed a sound and discriminating judgment that gave him great influence with his friends and associates at the bar. "He had the attainments and scholarship of the jurist who deals with justice in the abstract and devotes his life not to the practice but to the development and advancement of the law as a science, with something of the liberal culture needed to protect the advocate from the narrowness and pedantry of the case lawyer."

His address at the dedication of the law library in the brick court house at Salem, Feb. 2, 1889, has been warmly commended as "a model of literary excellence," and his papers on Governor Andrew, Charles Sumner, Tristram Dalton, Theophilus Parsons, and other men prominent in political life, are valuable and interesting contributions to the literature of the day.

He was a man of strong convictions and decided opinions, but without narrowness or bigotry. In private life, he was modest and unassuming, genial and hospitable. With a retentive memory and a high sense of honor and integrity, he also possessed great power of analysis, and displayed remarkable ability in the delineation of personal character. In conversation, he was interesting and instructive; and in the society of friends, or in the literary clubs of which he was a member, his words of criticism or commendation were always helpful and effective.

Domestic in his tastes and habits he found recreation in

books, and thoroughly enjoyed and appreciated the comfort and seclusion of home life. His wife, Harriet (Perrin) Stone, died Dec. 31, 1889. He died Jan. 22, 1895, leaving three daughters, Harriet Child Stone (now Mrs. Alfred Hewins, of Dedham, Mass.), Fanny Coolidge Stone, and Cornelia Perrin Stone.

GATEWAY TO OAK HILL CEMETERY—THE GIFT OF JOHN S. TAPPAN, ESQ.

OAK HILL CEMETERY.

In the month of January, 1842, Rev. Thomas B. Fox, pastor of the First Religious Society of Newburyport, aided by several interested members of his own parish and by other prominent citizens of the town, formed an association for the purpose of providing and maintaining a cemetery of suitable proportions, to be tastefully arranged and properly cared for.

May 13, 1842, the subscribers to the association bought an estate on the southeasterly side of the Newburyport turnpike (now State Street), belonging to the heirs of the late Moses Brown, at the rate of $200 per acre.

On the twentieth day of June, 1842, the association was organized and incorporated under the Revised Statutes of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

The grounds, made attractive with flowers and shrubbery, and provided with suitable avenues and walks, were consecrated, in the presence of a large audience, Thursday afternoon, July 21, 1842. The exercises, held under the shade of stately and venerable oak trees still standing on the hillside, were simple and impressive.

Four days after the consecration, Charles Lord, a young son of Moses Lord, was buried near the spot where these exercises were held; and a day or two later another grave was made in that immediate vicinity to receive the body of Sarah Miles Greenwood, wife of Hon. George Lunt.

Other interments soon followed. The total number of burials in the cemetery to Jan. 1, 1896, exceeds thirty-six hundred.

In 1855, a new entrance, more convenient and accessible, was made by constructing a short avenue from the old turnpike, nearly opposite Greenleaf Street, through land pur-

chased by the proprietors for that purpose. This new entrance was subsequently improved and ornamented by an imposing granite gateway, erected by John S. Tappan, Esq., of New York City, at his own expense.

The cemetery has been enlarged from time to time by the purchase of adjoining land and now covers an area of twenty-five acres.

Well-graded walks and driveways, sculptured monuments of artistic design and workmanship, ornamental plants and shrubbery, render the place interesting and attractive during the summer months. From the summit of the hill, looking westward, a wide and extended view of the surrounding coun-

GATEWAY TO OAK HILL CEMETERY—THE GIFT OF JOHN T. BROWN, ESQ.

try may be seen, while the eastern outlook reveals, half hidden through the trees, glimpses of the river and the sea beyond.

A new avenue, leading from Parker Street, and connecting with other driveways in the cemetery, was laid out in 1894. At the entrance to this avenue a gateway has recently been erected by John T. Brown, Esq., of Newburyport, in memory of his wife, who is buried within sight of this memorial gift of stone and bronze.

The number of graves in this silent city of the dead is constantly increasing. Many who have been prominent in the

mercantile, professional, or social life of Newburyport rest from their labors in this consecrated ground. A few names and dates, taken from the monuments standing there, read as follows: —

John Bromfield, born in Newburyport April 11, 1779;
died in Boston Dec. 9, 1849.

Founder of the Bromfield fund, established for the purpose of providing shade trees and improving the sidewalks of the town of Newburyport.

William Bartlet, born in Newburyport Jan. 31, 1748;
died Feb. 8, 1841.

A prominent and successful merchant, and one of the founders and generous benefactors of the Andover Theological Seminary.

Rev. John Andrews, born in Hingham March 3, 1764;
died in Newburyport Aug. 17, 1845.

For more than forty years pastor of the First Religious Society in Newburyport.

David Perkins Page, born in Epping, N. H., July 4, 1810;
died at Albany, N. Y., January 1, 1848.

Preceptor of the English High School, Newburyport, and first principal of the State Normal School at Albany, N. Y.

Rev. Daniel Dana, D. D., born in Ipswich July 24, 1771;
died in Newburyport Aug. 26, 1859.

Pastor of the First and Second Presbyterian churches, Newburyport, and president of Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H.

Rev. Luther F. Dimmick, born in Shaftesbury, Vt., Nov. 15, 1790;
died in Newburyport May 16, 1860.

For nearly forty-one years pastor of the North Congregational Society of Newburyport.

William Wheelwright, born in Newburyport March 16, 1798; died in London, Eng., Sept. 26, 1873.

For many years engaged in important steamship and railroad enterprises in South America and founder of the "Wheelwright Fund," the income of which is applied to the assistance of young men of the city of Newburyport possessing the necessary qualifications and desiring to obtaining a scientific education.

Rev. Leonard Withington, born in Dorchester Aug. 9, 1789; died at Newbury, Mass., April 26, 1885.

Active pastor of the First Church in Newbury from Oct. 31, 1816, to Oct. 31, 1858; afterward senior pastor until the day of his death.

Rev. William S. Bartlet, A. M., born in Newburyport April 8, 1809; died in Chelsea, Mass., Dec. 12, 1883.

For fifteen years rector of St. Luke's (Episcopal) Church, Chelsea, Mass., and afterward registrar of the diocese of Massachusetts for eighteen years.

Rev. Randolph Campbell, born in Woodbridge, N. J., Dec. 31, 1809; died in Newburyport Aug. 9, 1886.

Pastor of the Temple Street Church, Newburyport, from 1837 to 1877.

Hon. George Lunt, born in Newburyport Dec. 31, 1803; died in Scituate, Mass., May 16, 1885.

Lawyer, poet, and journalist.

Rev. Samuel L. Caldwell, LL. D., born in Newburyport Nov. 13, 1820; died in Providence, R. I., Sept. 26, 1889.

Pastor of the First Baptist Church, Bangor, Me., and of the First Baptist Church, Providence, R. I. Professor of Ecclesiastical History, Newton Theological Seminary, and president of Vassar College for seven years.

James Parton, born in Canterbury, Eng., Feb. 9, 1822;
died in Newburyport Oct. 17, 1891, aged 69 years, 8 months.

Biographical writer and contributor to the periodical literature of the day.

Hon. Eben Francis Stone, born in Newburyport Aug. 3, 1822;
died January 22, 1895.

A successful practitioner of the law, colonel of the forty-eighth Massachusetts regiment in the War of the Rebellion, and representative to congress from the "Old Essex" district for three successive terms.

Near the entrance to the receiving tomb, in a lot recently conveyed to the Newburyport Bethel Society by John T. Brown, Esq., the first mate and crew of the schooner "Florida" of St. John, N. B., wrecked on Salisbury Beach Feb. 9, 1896, are buried.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

VESSELS BUILT ON THE MERRIMACK RIVER AND REGISTERED AT THE CUSTOM HOUSE, NEWBURYPORT, MASS., FROM AUGUST 1, 1789, TO APRIL 1, 1793.

Class.	*Name.*	*When and Where Built.*		*Owners.*	*Tonnage.*
Sloop	William	1789	Newbury	Benjamin Lunt	65
Sloop	Katy	1785	Newburyport	Richard Smith Noyes and William Noyes	90
Sloop	Three Friends	1785	Amesbury	William Coombs	72
Schooner	Dolphin	1784	Amesbury	Samuel Coffin	70
Brigantine	Hibernia	1783	Newburyport	John O'Brien	108
Schooner	Hannah	1789	Newburyport	Thomas Brown	82
Brigantine	Lively	1789	Salisbury	Moses Brown	130
Sloop	Sally	1786	Newburyport	John Edwards and Joseph Edwards	42
Brigantine	William	1783	Newburyport	Wm. Peirce Johnson, Nicholas Johnson, and Hannah Johnson	183
Schooner	John	1788	Newbury	Moses Brown	90
Sloop	Unity	1785	Amesbury	Moses Brown	90
Schooner	Nancy	1785	Newbury	Daniel Richards, Zebediah Farnham, and Amos Atkinson	51
Brigantine	Fanny	1785	Newburyport	George Searle and Joseph Taylor	148
Sloop	Edmund	1788	Salisbury	William Bartlett	91
Brigantine	Essex	1783	Newburyport	Anthony Davenport	143
Schooner	Polly	1787	Amesbury	Amos Noyes and Abner Toppan	35
Brigantine	Martha	1782	Amesbury	Thomas Thomas	182
Brigantine	Vulture	1784	Newburyport	Elias Hunt and Zebedee Hunt	172
Ship	William	1789	Newbury	Moses Brown	277
Sloop	Beaver	1786	Amesbury	David Coats	87
Schooner	Betsey	1785	Amesbury	Charles Goodrich	58
Schooner	Hope	1786	Newbury	Benjamin Perkins	66
Brigantine	Peace	1789	Salisbury	William Coombs	175
Schooner	Industry	1786	Newbury	Isaac Plummer	75
Brigantine	Hannah	1784	Bradford	Thomas Thomas	184
Ship	Thomas	1784	Newburyport	Thomas Thomas	230
Sloop	Stork	1786	Newburyport	William Coombs and John Coombs	91
Brigantine	Speedwell	1785	Newbury	Samuel Batchelor	100
Brigantine	Swan	1784	Newburyport	Benjamin Perkins and Abel Greenleaf	178
Brigantine	Industry	1789	Newburyport	William P. Johnson	206
Brigantine	Bee	1783	Newbury	William Coombs and John Coombs	143
Brigantine	Poliy	1789	Amesbury	George Searle and Joseph Tyler	116
Brigantine	Polly	1787	Salisbury	Samuel Bailey	159
Sloop	Hannah	1788	Amesbury	Benjamin Shaw	80
Ship	Peace	1789	Amesbury	James Bailey	235
Brigantine	William	1787	Salisbury	William Bartlett	166
Brigantine	Sally	1785	Newburyport	William Johnson and Philip Johnson	106
Brigantine	Polly	1785	Haverhill	Joseph Stanwood	123

Class.	Name.	When and Where Built.		Owners.	Tonnage.
Schooner	Susanna	1786	Newbury	Joseph Wells	96
Ship	Russell	1782	Bradford	William Bartlett	198
Schooner	Hope	1785	Bradford	Joseph Sevier	83
Schooner	Hannah	1786	Amesbury	William Bartlett	63
Brigantine	Peggy	1785	Haverhill	Benjamin Willis	150
Schooner	Hope	1783	Newburyport	John Pettingal and Leonard Smith	94
Brigantine	Hope	1784	Newburyport	Nathaniel Nowell and Anthony Davenport	125
Sloop	Nancy	1784	Amesbury	William Gerrish and Paul Gerrish	70
Brigantine	Betsey	1785	Newburyport	Samuel Coffin	140
Sloop	Ranger	1785	Newburyport	Robert Stevenson	87
Ship	Janus	1789	Salisbury	William Bartlett	147
Brigantine	Desire	1786	Salisbury	William Bartlett	118
Brigantine	Sally	1784	Salisbury	Offin Boardman	152
Brigantine	Pomona	1784	Newbury	William Bartlett and Moses Brown	127
Sloop	Betsey	1785	Salisbury	Enoch Peirce	92
Schooner	Polly	1787	Haverhill	Benjamin Harrod	68
Brigantine	Success	1784	Newburyport	Nicholas Johnson	147
Schooner	Joseph	1788	Newbury	David Dole	57
Brigantine	Hannah	1789	Newburyport	Edmund Sweat	140
Schooner	Susan	1786	Amesbury	Joseph Marquand	64
Brigantine	Betsey	1784	Amesbury	Peter Le Breton	163
Schooner	Polly	1785	Bradford	William Bartlett	66
Brigantine	Peace and Plenty		———	Joseph Marquand (*prize*)	101
Brigantine	Olive Branch	1790	Newburyport	Elias Hunt and Zebedee Hunt	140
Schooner	Maria	1780	Amesbury	Joseph Marquand	61
Sloop	Hannah	1790	Amesbury	Zachariah Atwood	99
Schooner	Hawk	1785	Newbury	Moses Brown	63
Ship	Eliza	1790	Newbury	Benjamin Joy	421
Ship	Sarah	1790	Newburyport	Benjamin Joy, John Joy, John Coffin Jones, and Joseph Russell	195
Schooner	Peggy and Polly	1790	Newbury	Laurence Spitingfield	79
Brigantine	Two Brothers	1788	Bradford	William Wyer	138
Brigantine	Martha	1790	Newbury	John Pettingel and Leonard Smith	173
Brigantine	Commerce	1790	Newburyport	Benjamin Frothingham	173
Ship	Essex		———	Joseph Marquand (*prize taken in 1780*)	308
Brigantine	Mary	1787	Newbury	Moses Brown	166
Sloop	Sally	1790	Newburyport	Joseph Stanwood	88
Brigantine	Three Friends	1784	Salisbury	Uriah Fletcher, Alexander Caldwell, and James Merril	150
Ship	Fanny	1790	Haverhill	William Little	270
Schooner	Hope	1785	Bradford	Joseph Sevier	83
Brigantine	Nabob		———	Ebenezer Hale (*prize taken in 1789*)	58
Schooner	Hancock	1790	Newburyport	Zachariah Atwood	19
Sloop	Lydia	1781	Newbury	Joseph Stanwood	54
Brigantine	Sally	1785	Newburyport	William Peirce Johnson and Philip Johnson	137
Brigantine	Stork	1786	Newburyport	William Coombs	126
Brigantine	Mercury	1790	Newbury	Benjamin Shaw and Benjamin Connor	127
Schooner	Peggy	1790	Newburyport	George Searle and Joseph Tyler	60
Schooner	Nancy	1785	Newbury	Samuel Carr	51
Brigantine	Lydia	1790	Salisbury	Samuel Gray	152
Schooner	Industry	1786	Newbury	David Coffin	75
Brigantine	Polly	1790	Salisbury	Joshua Folinsbee	180
Brigantine	Mary	1790	Newburyport	Nicholas Johnson	206
Ship	William	1789	Newbury	Moses Brown	277
Schooner	Two Brothers	1786	Newburyport	Stephen Howard and Nathaniel Butler	52
Brigantine	Mary	1789	Salisbury	Jonathan Boardman	146
Schooner	Two Friends	1791	Newburyport	George Searle and Joseph Tyler	68
Brigantine	Mehitable	1790	Salisbury	David Coats	141
Schooner	Hawk	1785	Newbury	Benjamin Pirkins	63

Class.	*Name.*	*When and Where Built.*		*Owners.*	*Tonnage.*
Schooner	Joseph	1788	Newbury	David Dole	57
Sloop	Merrimack	1791	Haverhill	Moses Gale	49
Schooner	Fame	1791	Newbury	William Coombs	84
Schooner	Maria	1786	Amesbury	M. M. Hays	69
Sloop	Katy	1785	Newburyport	Richard Smith Noyes and William Noyes	90
Brigantine	Maria	1791	Salisbury	Ebenezer Stocker	70
Brigantine	Mercury	1791	Newburyport	Joshua Carter	$180\frac{72}{95}$
Brig	Rebecca	1791	Newbury	Samuel Coffin	146
Brigantine	Beaver	1786	Amesbury	David Coats	87
Brigantine	Betsey	1791	Salisbury	William Bartlett	133
Brigantine	Catherine	1791	Newburyport	Anthony Davenport and Moses Davenport	167
Brigantine	Sally	1791	Amesbury	John Pettingal and Leonard Smith	97
Schooner	Dolphin	1784	Amesbury	Benjamin Rogers	70
Schooner	Two Brothers	1786	Newburyport	Daniel Richards	52
Brigantine	Francis	1794	Newburyport	Winthrop Gray	174
Brigantine	Speedwell	1785	Newbury	Samuel Batchelor	142
Brigantine	Stork	1786	Newburyport	William Coombs and Ebenezer Wheelwright	126
Schooner	Industry	1786	Newbury	David Coffin and Ebenezer Stone	75
Brigantine	Sukey	1791	Salisbury	Offin Boardman	161
Brigantine	Polly	1785	Bradford	William Bartlett and Moses Brown	66
Ship	Favorite	1791	Haverhill	Samuel Montgomery Brown, Josiah Watson, and Robert Brown Jameson of Virginia	$225\frac{34}{95}$
Ship	Little Cherub	1791	Bradford	Thomas Ramsden	$180\frac{69}{95}$
Brigantine	Henry	1791	Newburyport	William Peirce Johnson	$202\frac{8}{95}$
Ship	Mary	1791	Newburyport	Tristram Barnard and David Sears	$230\frac{75}{95}$
Brigantine	Elizabeth Coats	1791	Salisbury	John Greenleaf	$140\frac{69}{95}$
Ship	Martha	1782	Amesbury	Thomas Thomas	181
Schooner	Nancy	1785	Newbury	Nathaniel Balch	51
Brigantine	Polly	1787	Newburyport	Moses Brown	159
Brigantine	Mehitable	1790	Salisbury	Mehitable Coats	—
Sloop	Industry	1788	Haverhill	David Hoyt and John Carlton	48
Brigantine	Harriot	1791	Newburyport	Benjamin Shaw	$114\frac{52}{95}$
Snow	Mary	1791	Amesbury	Edmund Sweat	$162\frac{83}{95}$
Brigantine	Betsey	1785	Salisbury	Enoch Peirce, John Balch, John Pilsbury, and John Stanwood	$92\frac{63}{95}$
Brigantine	Patty	1791	Newburyport	Edward Milner	$163\frac{11}{95}$
Brigantine	Hope	1784	Newburyport	Anthony Davenport and Moses Davenport	125
Brigantine	Four Sisters	1791	Newburyport	Thomas Brown	$178\frac{55}{95}$
Schooner	Eagle	1784	Salisbury	William Gerrish and Enoch Gerrish	$71\frac{70}{95}$
Sloop	Dove	1792	Salisbury	William Bartlett	$76\frac{80}{95}$
Brigantine	Sally	1790	Newburyport	Joseph Stanwood	88
Schooner	Fox	1792	Amesbury	Philip Coombs and William Coombs	$73\frac{50}{95}$
Sloop	Nancy	1792	Newburyport	George Searle and Joseph Tyler	$84\frac{25}{95}$
Ship	Hope	1792	Salisbury	Joshua Folinsbee	$202\frac{67}{95}$
Sloop	Three Brothers	1792	Newburyport	Joseph Stanwood	$77\frac{33}{95}$
Schooner	Sally	1792	Newburyport	Samuel Coffin	$80\frac{61}{95}$
Brigantine	Edmund	1788	Salisbury	William Bartlet	$91\frac{79}{95}$
Sloop	Unity	1785	Amesbury	Edward Toppan, Nathan Hoyt, and Jonathan Coolidge	$90\frac{59}{95}$
Brigantine	Beaver	1786	Amesbury	John Greenleaf	$87\frac{7}{95}$
Brigantine	Leonard	1792	Amesbury	John Wells	$143\frac{89}{95}$
Schooner	Susannah	1786	Newbury	Jonathan Boardman	$95\frac{76}{95}$
Brigantine	Congress	1792	Newbury	Timothy Dexter	$153\frac{37}{95}$
Ship	Boston Packet	1792	Salisbury	Edward Davis, John Brazen, and David Hinkley	$147\frac{66}{95}$
Brigantine	Mehetable	1790	Salisbury	Timothy Dexter and Samuel Dexter	$171\frac{69}{95}$
Snow	Mehetable	1790	Salisbury	Same as above, but changed from a brigantine to a snow	$171\frac{62}{95}$
Sloop	Hannah	1788	Amesbury	Theophilus Bradbury and Thomas Woodbridge Hooper	$79\frac{38}{95}$

Class.	*Name.*	*When and Where Built.*		*Owners.*	*Tonnage.*
Schooner	Sally	1792	Amesbury	Thomas Brown	$83\frac{18}{95}$
Ship	Edward	1792	Newburyport	Joseph Taylor, George Searle, and John Donaldson	$231\frac{86}{95}$
Brigantine	Hannah	1788	Amesbury	Theophilus Bradbury, Jr., and Thomas Woodbridge Hooper	$79\frac{38}{95}$
Brigantine	Harriett	1791	Newburyport	Benjamin Shaw	$154\frac{91}{95}$
Ship	Henry	1791	Newburyport	William Pierce	$202\frac{8}{95}$
Brigantine	Hannah	1792	Haverhill	Edward Woodbery and John Goodwin	$119\frac{19}{95}$
Brigantine	Industry	1792	Haverhill	Moses Gale	$129\frac{39}{95}$
Brigantine	Harriet	1792	Salisbury	Theophilus Bradbury and Thomas Woodbridge Hooper	$154\frac{29}{95}$
Ship	John	1792	Newbury	Jeremiah Kahler	$204\frac{12}{95}$
Sloop	Polly	1792	Salisbury	Joseph Wadleigh, Israel Merrill, Robert Morrell, and Jonathan Webster	$67\frac{46}{95}$
Brigantine	Eliza	1792	Haverhill	James Reed and Robert MacGregore	$176\frac{12}{95}$
Schooner	Nymph	1792	Newburyport	Moses Brown	$86\frac{88}{95}$
Ship	Harmony	1792	Newburyport	Joshua Carter	$218\frac{9}{95}$
Ship	Martha	1782	Amesbury	Thomas Thomas	181
Schooner	Hope	1783	Newburyport	John Pettingell	$94\frac{83}{95}$
Brigantine	Beaver	1786	Amesbury	John Greenleaf	$134\frac{26}{95}$
Schooner	Hannah	1792	Newbury	Offin Boardman	$104\frac{72}{95}$
Ship	Eliza	1792	Haverhill	Benjamin Joy	$296\frac{29}{95}$
Brigantine	Caroline	1792	Amesbury	Josiah Smith	$211\frac{8}{95}$
Ship	John	1792	Newbury	Benjamin Joy	$496\frac{29}{95}$
Ship	Congress	1792	Newbury	Timothy Dexter	$153\frac{37}{95}$
Ship	Fair American	1792	Newbury	Thomas Brown and Stephen Gorham	$252\frac{53}{95}$
Brigantine	Mary	1792	Salisbury	Benjamin Willis	$191\frac{18}{95}$

INDEX.

INDEX.